

The Project Gutenberg eBook of A Gothic Grammar, with selections for reading and a glossary, by Wilhelm Braune

This ebook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this ebook or online at www.gutenberg.org. If you are not located in the United States, you'll have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

Title: A Gothic Grammar, with selections for reading and a glossary

Author: Wilhelm Braune

Translator: G. H. Balg

Release date: October 29, 2015 [EBook #50336]

Language: English

Credits: Produced by Richard Tonsing, Heiko Evermann, Germanic
Lexicon Project (provider of the scans) and the Online
Distributed Proofreading Team at <http://www.pgdp.net>

*** START OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK A GOTHIC GRAMMAR, WITH SELECTIONS
FOR READING AND A GLOSSARY ***

**A
GOTHIC GRAMMAR
WITH SELECTIONS FOR READING AND A GLOSSARY**

BY

WILHELM BRAUNE.

TRANSLATED

(FROM THE FOURTH GERMAN EDITION)

AND EDITED, WITH

**EXPLANATORY NOTES, COMPLETE CITATIONS, DERIVATIONS, AND
CORRESPONDENCES,**

BY

GERHARD H. BALG.

SECOND EDITION.

MILWAUKEE, WIS.: THE AUTHOR.
NEW YORK: B. WESTERMANN & CO., LEMCKE & BUECHNER.
LONDON, ENG.: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUEBNER & CO.



**ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1895, BY
G. H. BALG,
IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON.**



ELECTROTYPED AND PRINTED BY THE GERMANIA PUB. CO., MILWAUKEE, WIS.

AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

The main object of this Gothic Grammar is to render service to academic instruction, as a basis for lectures and Gothic exercises; it is intended, at the same time, to afford the student sufficient aid in acquiring a practical knowledge of the Gothic language and thus enable him to follow more advantageously the lectures on historical and comparative grammar. For this purpose the Gothic Phonology and Inflection are, as far as possible, set forth by themselves, without resorting to Comparative Grammar for an explanation of the facts. Occasionally another Germanic dialect, as the Old High German, has rather been referred to. The linguistic elucidation is left to the lectures. To him, however, who learns Gothic from this book, without any possibility of hearing lectures, wishing at the same time to gain profounder knowledge, there may be especially recommended the following helps: K. BRUGMANN'S 'Grundriss der vergleichenden Grammatik' and FR. KLUGE'S 'Vorgeschichte der altgermanischen Dialekte' (in PAUL'S 'Grundriss der germ. Philologie', I, 300-406).

The references to literary works contained in the Grammar itself are not intended to act as linguistic explanations, but refer to works and treatises which present much of profit concerning the establishment and conception of facts from a purely Gothic point of view; several references to BRUGMANN'S 'Grundriss' are perhaps the only exceptions.

The Reading Exercises are intended to offer sufficient material for Gothic exercises; they give students working independently of a teacher an opportunity to apply what they have learned from the Grammar. The beginner may be advised at first simply to read over the chapters on Phonology, but to give more attention to those on Inflection (for the beginning without the notes) and then to commence reading a text. This exercise ought to be accompanied by a more extended learning of the Grammar, just as a thorough analysis of the text will require a constant reference to the Grammar.

The Glossary contains not only the vocabulary of the Reading Exercises, but also all words occurring in the Grammar. The citations from the Inflection have been given in full, those from the Phonology in every case where a word is not given merely as an arbitrary chosen example. Thus the Glossary may at the same time serve as an Index to the Grammar.

Since its first appearance in 1880, this book has not undergone essential changes; the success seemed to me to guarantee the appropriateness of the plan, so that also in the present edition I have not complied with several wishes for a farther scope. I still hold that an admixture of elements from Comparative Philology would be opposed to the object of the book. The question could rather arise as to whether there ought not to be added any chapters on Word-Formation and Syntax as main parts to the Phonology and Inflection. However this also has been disregarded. Such points of word-formation as may promote the practical study of the Gothic language, will be found interwoven in the Inflection; a systematic presentation of the Gothic alone does not seem to me to prove very beneficial, but only in connection with the other Germanic, resp. Indo-Germanic, languages. And particularly with respect to this, excellent assistance is afforded the student by KLUGE'S 'Nominale Stammbildungslehre der altgermanischen Dialekte' (cp. § 223) which has been amply referred to under Inflection, and which is easily accessible as a supplementary number to the 'Sammlung kurzer Grammatiken germanischer Dialekte'. The addition of a syntax in harmony with the rest of the grammar would likely have increased the book to double its size, which, as regards its sale, seemed to me a point worthy of consideration. There are, moreover, easily attainable summaries of the Gothic language. Therefore I have for the present contented myself with annexing a list of grammatical and lexical helps (§ 224), which may serve as a guide to the inquirer.

For this edition I have again received kind information from those who use the book. Beside the correction of misprints, the contents of the book have been favorably influenced by notes received from Messrs. G. H. Balg, R. Bethge, J. Franck, and M. H. Jelinek. I herewith express my sincerest thanks to all. Mr. Roediger's review has also been thankfully used. For assistance rendered me in correcting the proof-sheets, I owe many thanks to my friend E. Sievers.

HEIDELBERG, May 1st, 1895.

W. BRAUNE.

EDITOR'S PREFACE.

The present edition contains all of the latest (fourth) German edition and such additional matter as has been deemed fit to enable the student to learn Gothic more quickly than he would without it. The addition of the Explanatory Notes and of the comprehensive amplification of the Glossary has, in a measure, been suggested and desired by many. At first it was intended to add explanatory notes only, leaving the glossary intact. But from numerous communications I learned that the present glossary must be welcome to many, if not all, students of Gothic.

In writing down the Notes I have taken great pains to place myself in the position of the beginner, and it is hoped that the more advanced student will pardon what might seem superfluous to him. Sum of the explanations are due to Bernhardt's critical notes in his 'Wulfila' to which I have often referred. The Notes were much more comprehensive before the glossary was worked out, but many of them have been transferred to the latter, in a few cases without being deleted in their first place, as I observed in reading the proof-sheets. The Glossary has been prepared upon the following plan: It is strictly alphabetic. The compound verbs are mentioned with the simple verbs. Many inflectional forms which the beginner who has not yet fully mastered the declensions and conjugations, is not likely to recognize in the texts, have been given as vocabulary words. The inflection of every word is indicated by figures in parentheses. The figures in () immediately after the vocabulary words refer to the paragraphs on Phonology. Proper nouns have been inflected in full inasmuch as they occur in the Selections. The references to the texts are complete and may be regarded as the first supplement to my 'Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language'. Though admitting accidental omissions in this respect, I am certain that the references are more complete than those of any other glossary. This tiresome work has cost me much time and labor, but I hope soon to be able to continue and complete it for the remaining part of the Gothic texts.

In the square brackets the derivation of the Gothic words is given first; then follow the correspondences or cognates, both being, with one or two exceptions, Germanic. The cognates are always preceded by cp. or cf. It is possible, however, that I have failed in some cases to point out the transference of a word from one declension or conjugation to another.

This part of the book makes no claim to completeness. Several articles had been laid aside for further consideration, but professional and other duties as well as the sudden appearance of the German edition are the causes of leaving them untouched. As regards derivation and composition, the student will do well by reading carefully §§ 79-82 and § 88^a together with the notes. To point out the various root-grades from which words are derived, is left to the lecturer.

The translation of the Grammar was made from the advanced plate proofs for which I am obliged to the eminent author, Prof. Wm. Braune, who kindly and promptly forwarded them to me. Although this part of the work was done as fast as it was demanded by the printer, I feel sure that nothing has been omitted. In this respect I am indebted to my wife and one of my pupils, Miss Matilda Uihlein who, in comparing my translation with the German text, read the latter from the beginning to the end. Another pupil, Miss Ida Uihlein, is to be credited for the translation of Prof. Braune's preface, which could be sent to press with comparatively few emendations.

Beside the books often cited in the square brackets and in the Notes I have thankfully used Mayhew and Skeat's Middle English Dictionary, Skeat's Etymological Dictionary, and Mac Lean's Old and Middle English Reader.

MILWAUKEE, Aug. 15th, 1895.

G. H. BALG.

CONTENTS.

	Page
Fonology.	
Chap. I. Alfabet (§§ 1-2)	1
Chap. II. Vowels (§§ 3-27)	3
III. Table of the Vowels (§§ 28-36)	14
Chap. A. Fonetik System (§ 28).	
B. Historical System (§§ 29-36).	
IV. Consonants (§§ 37-82)	18
A. Sonorous Consonants (§§ 38-50).	
B. Noizd Sounds (§§ 51-78).	
Chap. Labials (§§ 51-56).	
Gutturals (§§ 57-68).	
Dentals (§§ 69-78).	
Appendix. General Remarks on the Consonants (§§ 79-82).	
Inflections.	
I. Declension of Substantivs (§§ 83-120)	37
General Remarks (§§ 83-88).	
Chap. A. Vowel (Strong) Declension (§§ 89-106).	
B. N-Declension (Weak Declension) (§§ 107-113).	
C. Minor Declensions (§§ 114-118).	
Appendix. Declension of Foren Words (§§ 119-120).	
II. Declension of Adjectivs (§§ 121-139)	51
A. Strong Adjectivs (§§ 122-139).	
Chap. B. Weak Adjectivs (§ 132).	
C. Declension of Participls (§§ 133-134).	
D. Comparison of Adjectivs (§§ 135-139).	
Chap. III. Numerals (§§ 140-149)	58
Chap. IV. Pronouns (§§ 150-166)	61
V. Conjugation (§§ 167-209)	66
Chap. I. Strong Verbs (§§ 169-182).	
II. Weak Verbs (§§ 183-195).	
III. Irregular Verbs (§§ 196-209).	
Chap. VI. Particls (§§ 210-219)	85
Appendix. The Goths, Sources, Editions, Grammatical and Lexical Helps, Literature of the Goth. Syntax (§§ 220-224)	89
Selections for Reading	97
Explanatory Notes	117
Glossary	135

ABBREVIATIONS.

anv., anomalous verb.
cf. or cp., compare.
E., English.
folg., following.
G., German.
Gr., Greek.
Idg., Indo-Germanic.
Lt., Latin.
ME., Midl English.
MHG., Midl High German.
NE., New English.
NHG., New High German.
Nth., Northumbrian.
OE., Old English.
OHG., Old High German.
ON., Old Norse.
OS., Old Saxon.
pp., past participl.
prec., preceding.
prsp., present participl.
prt.-prs., preterit present.
Sc., Scotch.
Shak., Shakspeare.
Sp., Spenser.
sta., strong adjectiv.
stv., strong verb.
th. s., the same.
w., with or word.
wa., weak adjectiv.
wv., weak verb.
<, from; >, whence.

Anz. fda., Anzeiger für deutsches alterthum, s. Zs. fda.
Beitr., Beiträge zur geschichte der deutschen sprache und literatur. Halle 1874 ff.
Bezenb. beitr., Beiträge zur kunde der indogerm. sprachen, hg. v. A. Bezenberger. Göttingen 1875 ff.
Brugm., Grundriss der vergleichenden grammatik der indog. sprachen von K. Brugmann (Engl. edition). Strassburg 1886-92.
Dietrich, aussprache des got., s. § 2 n. 1.
Germ., Germania, hg. von Pfeiffer-Bartsch-Behaghel (1856-92).
Grundr., Grundriss der germ. philologie, hg. v. H. Paul. Strassburg 1889-93.
IF., Indogerm. forschungen, hg. v. K. Brugmann und W. Streitberg. Strassburg 1892 ff.
Kl. W., Kluge, Wörterbuch.
Kuhns zs., Zeitschrift für vergleichende sprachforschung. Berlin 1852 ff.
Litbl., Literaturblatt für germ. und roman. philologie. Heilbronn 1880 ff.
Sk., Skeat, Etymological Dictionary.
vB., von Bahder, Verbalabstracta.
Wrede, Wand., Sprache der Wandalen, s. § 220 n. 4.
Wrede, Ostg., Sprache der Ostgoten, s. § 221 n. 4.
Zs. fda., Zeitschrift für deutsches alterthum. Berlin 1841 ff. With this sinse vol. 19: Anzeiger für d. alt. Berlin 1876 ff.
Zs. fdph., Zeitschrift für deutsche philologie. Halle 1869 ff.

FONOLOGY.

CHAP. I. THE ALFABET.

§ 1. The monuments of the Gothic language are handed down to us in a peculiar alphabet which, according to Greek ecclesiastic writers, was invented by Wulfila (s. § 221). The Gothic alphabet, however, is not entirely a new creation, but Wulfila based it on the Greek alphabet which he accommodated to the Gothic sounds, increasing it by several signs from the Latin alphabet, and, in a few cases, availing himself of the familiar runic alphabet. Of the Greek alphabet he also retained the order and numerical value. The Gothic alphabet is now sufficiently represented in Roman letters. In the following we give in the first line the original Gothic characters, in the second their numerical values, in the third the transliteration of the Gothic characters by Roman letters, which latter we shall use exclusively in this book.

ᚠ	ᚢ	ᚦ	ᚨ	ᚱ	ᚷ	ᚹ	ᚻ	ᚾ
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
ᚱ	ᚷ	ᚹ	ᚻ	ᚾ	ᚠ	ᚢ	ᚦ	ᚨ
10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90
ᚱ	ᚷ	ᚹ	ᚻ	ᚾ	ᚠ	ᚢ	ᚦ	—
ᚱ	ᚷ	ᚹ	ᚻ	ᚾ	ᚠ	ᚢ	ᚦ	ᚨ
100	200	300	400	500	600	700	800	900
ᚱ	ᚷ	ᚹ	ᚻ	ᚾ	ᚠ	ᚢ	ᚦ	—

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9
a b g d e q z h þ

10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90
i k l m n j u p —

100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 900
r s t w f x h o —

NOTE 1. Of these signs one (*i*, 10) is represented by two forms. The *i* without dots occurs oftener, the *i* with dots stands at the beginning of a word, and in the middle of a word after a vowel, to show that it forms a syllable for itself and does not form a diphthong with the preceding vowel; e. g., **fraiṭiþ** (= **fra-itip**). In transliteration *i* is employed throughout.

NOTE 2. Two characters, the Greek episema 'koppa' (90) and 'sampi' (900), have no phonetic values, but serve only as numerals. When the symbols denote numerals, they are marked by a horizontal stroke above them, or by dots before and after them: **īb** or **•ib•** = 12.

NOTE 3. The transliteration of the Gothic symbols is not alike in all cases. Most editors have hitherto used **v** for **w** (§ 39, n. 1); for the single symbols **q** (§ 39, n. 1) and **h** (§ 63) we find **kv** or **qu** and **hv** or **w**, respectively; for **þ**, which is borrowed from the Norse-A.-S. alphabet, also **th** occurs (§ 70, n. 1).

NOTE 4. The Gothic monuments show but few abbreviations; the holy names, **gub**, **frouja**, **iêsus**, **Xristus**, are always abbreviated. Abbreviations are denoted by a stroke above the word, but in our texts the abbreviated words are usually printed in full; as, **gþ** = **gub**, **fa**, **fins** = **frouja**, **froujins**.—For more on this point, see Gabelentz-Loebe's grammar, p. 19 et seq.

NOTE 5. The Goths already had the Germanic runic letters before Wulfila. The names of these letters were used also for the new characters. The names of the Gothic symbols, together with a few Gothic words and alphabets, are preserved in a Salzburg-Vienna manuscript of the 9th century: W. Grimm, 'Wiener Jahrbücher der Litteratur 43', p. 4 et seq. Massmann, *zs. fda.* 1, p. 296 et seq.—The form of the

names, however, is very corrupt. As to this, cp. A. Kirchhoff, 'Das Gotische Runenalphabet', 2nd edit., Berlin 1854; J. Zacher, 'Das Gotische Alphabet Vulfilas und das Runenalphabet', Leipzig 1855.—Of special importance is Wimmer's treatise on Wulfila's alphabet, as 'Appendix I' to his book: 'Die Runenschrift', Berlin 1887, pp. 259-274.

§ 2. Of the 27 characters two have only numerical values, (§ 1, n. 2), a third, the χ , is retained only in Greek foreign words, especially in the name 'Christus', and denotes no Gothic sound. Hence there remain the following 24 characters whose phonetic values are to be determined:

(a) Consonants:

p b f m w | t d þ s z n l r | k q g h þ j.

(b) Vowels:

a e i o u.

(c) Diphthongs:

ei iu ai au.

In determining the phonetic values of these characters we are guided by the following means: (1) The Gothic alphabet is based on the Greek alphabet; hence, the pronunciation of the Greek letters to be determined for the 4th century, must also be regarded as that of the Gothic letters so long as there is no proof to the contrary. (2) The rendition of the numerous Greek foreign words and proper nouns by Wulfila. (3) The transliteration of the Gothic proper nouns in Latin documents and by Latin authors of the 4th-8th centuries. (4) The testimony of the cognate Germanic languages. (5) Phonetic changes and grammatical phenomena in the Gothic language itself permit us to draw conclusions about the nature of the sounds.

NOTE 1. Concerning the pronunciation of the Gothic letters, cp. Weingärtner, 'Die Aussprache des Gotischen zur Zeit des Ulfilas', Leipzig 1858; Fr. Dietrich, 'Ueber die Aussprache des Gotischen während der Zeit seines Bestehens', Marburg 1862; about the consonants, Paul, 'Zur Lautverschiebung', Beitr. 1, p. 147 et seq.

NOTE 2. An old testimony for the Gothic pronunciation in the Salzburg-Vienna MS.:

<i>uuortun</i>	<i>otan</i>	<i>auar</i>	<i>euangeliū</i>	<i>ther lucam</i>
waurþun	uþþan	afar	aiwaggeljo	þairh Lokan
<i>uuorthun</i>	<i>auar</i>	<i>thuo</i>	<i>iachuedant</i>	<i>iach^uatun</i>
waurþun	afar	þo	jah	qepun.

ubi dicit. genuit *.j.* ponitur ubi gabriel *.g.* ponunt et alia his sim̄ ubi aspiratione .
 ut dicitur gah libeda *jah libaida* diptongon *ai* pro e longa p ch q ponunt.—Cp. §
 1, n. 5, and, for explanation, especially Kirchhoff, p. 20 et seq.

CHAP. II. THE VOWELS.

a

§ 3. The Gothic **a** signifies as a rule the short a-sound [as in G. mann].

NOTE 1. Foren words and names; as, **Annas**, Ἀννας; **Akaja**, Ἀχαΐα; **barbarus**, βάρβαρος; **aggilus**, ἄγγελος; **karkara**, *carcer*; **lukarn**, *lucerna*; **Kafarnaum**, Καπερναούμ.

NOTE 2. Gothic names: **Athanaricus**, **Ariaricus**, **Amalafrigda** (*Ammian.*)

§ 4. Short **a** is very frequent both in stem-syllabls and in inflection. E. g.

(a) Stem-syllabls: **agis**, *aw*; **aljis**, '*alius*'; **tagr**, *tear*; **ahva**, '*aqua*'; **alan**, *to grow*; **hafjan**, *to heav*; **saltan**, *to salt*; **haldan**, *to hold*; **waldan**, *to rule*; **fadar**, *father*; **staps**, *place*.—**ahtau**, '*octo*'; **gasts**, *guest*; **hwapar**, '*uter*'; **awistr**, *sheepfold* (OHG. *au*, '*ovis*'; ahd. gr., § 219, n. 3); **bandi**, *band*; **barn**, *child*; **saggws**, *song*; all preterits of the III.-V. ablaut-series: **bar**, *I bore*; **hlaf**, *I stole*; **band**, *I bound*; **gaf**, *I gave*, etc.

(b) Inflections: **daga** (dat. sg., § 90), **waúrda** (nom. acc. pl., § 93), **giba** (nom. acc. sg., § 96), **guma** (nom. sg., § 107), **haírtôna** (nom. acc. pl., § 109); —**blindamma**, **blindana**, **blinda**, **blindata** (str. adj., § 123); —**imma**, **ina**, **ita**, **ija**, **meina** (prn.; § 150 et seq.); —**nima** (1st pers. sg. prs. ind.); **nimaima**, **nimaiwa**, **nimaina** (1st pers. pl. du. and 3d pers. pl. opt., § 170); **haitada** (medio-passiv, § 170); **sôkida** (weak prt., § 184); —adverbs: **-ba** (as, **glaggwuba**), **nêhva**, **inna**, **ana**, **waila**, etc.

NOTE 1. Apocope of an unaccented **a** before enclitics: **pat-ist**, **pat-ei**, **pan-uh**, **pamm-uh**, **pan-ei**, **pamm-ei**, **kar-ist**.—Also **frêt** and **frêtum** (prt. of **fra-itan**, *to devour*, § 176, n. 3).

NOTE 2. For **a** in the diphthongs **ai**, **au**, s. §§ 21. 25.

§ 5. In a few cases **a** is long [as in E. father]. (Comp. Holtzmann, *Altd. Gr.*, I, 3 et seq.).

(a) In foren words: **Silbânus** (*Silvanus*), **aurâli** (*orale*), **spaiikulâtur** (*speculator*), **Peilâtus**, etc.;

(b) In the following Gothic words: **fâhan** (OHG. *fâhan*), *to cach*; **hâhan** (OHG. *hâhan*), *to hang*; **pâhta** (prt. of **pagkjan**, *to think*); **brâhta** (prt. of **briggan**, *to bring*); **gafâhs**, *a haul*; **faurhâh**, *curtain*; **gahâhjô**, *in order*; **-gâhts**, *a going*; also **pâhô** (OHG. *dâha*), *clay*; **unwâhs**, *blameless* (OE. *wôh*, *wrong*).

NOTE. In the words mentiond under (b) **âh** arose from **anh** (§ 50, n. 1). Cp. also *Litbl.* 1886, p. 485.

e

§ 6. **e** is always a long, close vowel (**ê**) approaching very much the sound of **i** [as in E. they].

NOTE 1. In Greek words η is regularly represented by **ê**; e. g., **Gabriêl**, **Kêfas**, **aíkklêsjô**, **Krêta**; —sumtimes also ι: **Naên**, Ναίν; **Tykêkus**, Τυχικός; **ailôê**, ἐλωί; likewise e: **Jarêd**, Ἰαρέδ.

NOTE 2. In Gothic names Latin writers employ **e** for Gothic **ê**: **Sigismêres**, **Gelimêr**, **Reccarêd**; besides, as erly as the 6th century, quite regularly also **i**; as, **Theodemir**, **Valamir**. Cp. *Beitr.*, 11, 7 et seq.; *Wrede*, *Wand.*, 92 et seq.

§ 7. Goth. **ê** (which regularly corresponds to OHG. and OS. **â**; ahd. gr., § 34) is found:

(a) in reduplicating verbs, in part with the ablaut **ô** (§§ 179. 181): **grêtan**, **lêtan**, **slêpan**; (b) in the prt. pl. of the IV. and V. ablaut-series: **sêtum** (inf. **sitan**, *to sit*), **nêmun** (inf. **niman**, *to take*), **tênum** (inf. **timan**, *to befit*), **êtum** (inf. *itan*), and in the prt. sg. **frêt**; *Luc. XV*, 30 (§ 176, n. 3); (c) in derivativs from the verbal stems givn under (b); as, **andanêms**, *agreeabl*; **andanêm**, *a receiving*; **gatêmiba**, *becumingly*; **uzêta**, *manger*; (d) in other words; as, **jêr**, *year*; **qêns**, *wife*; **mêna**, *moon*; **lêkeis**, *fysician*; **mêrjan**, *to preach*; **manasêps** ('*man-seed*'), *world*, etc.; (e) in formativ syllabls: **fahêps**, *joy*; **awêpi**, *flock of sheep* (cp. however § 17, n. 1); **azêts**, *easy*; 2nd pers. sg. prt. of wvs., **-dês** (**nasidês**, § 184); (f) final: in the ending of the gen. pl.; as, **dagê**; in monosyllabic instrumentals: **pê**, **hê** (§§ 153. 159); in particls and advs.; as, **swê**, **untê**, **hidrê**, **bisunjanê**; lastly, in the dativs **hammêh**, **hvarjammêh**, **ainummê-hun** (cp. §§ 163-166).

NOTE 1. **ê** before vowels appears as **ai**; s. § 22.

NOTE 2. **ei** occurs quite often for **ê**, especially in the Gospel of St. Luke; as, **qêins** (= **qêns**), **faheid** (= **fahêd**), **fraleitais** (= **fralêtais**); *Lu. II*, 5. 10. 29; **afleitai**; *Mt. IX*, 6, etc.

NOTE 3. Sporadically also **i** for **ê**; so, frequently, in the Gospel of St. Lu.; as,

birusjōs; Lu. II, 41; **qīpeina**; VIII, 56. IX, 21; **tawidīdeina**; VI, 11; **duatsniwun**; Mk. VI, 53. Only **i** is found in **wriþus**, *herd*; Lu. VIII, 33 (for **wrēþus**; cp. Bezenb. Beitr. 3, 114).

NOTE 4. Reversely, also **e** occurs for **i** and **ei** (§ 10, n. 5; § 17, n. 1).—These deviations (in ns. 2-4) seem due to East Gothic writers; cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 161.

§ 8. From the preceding **ê** must be separated the **ê** of sum Gothic words in which it corresponds to OHG. ea, ia (not â): **hêr**, *here*; **Krêks**, *Greek*; **fêra**, *side, region*; **mês**, *table*. Cp. ahd. gr., §§ 35. 36; Beitr., 18, 409 et seq.

i

§ 9. Gothic **i**, as a rule, denotes the short vowel **i** [as in E. it], while its corresponding long sound is represented by **ei** [= ie in E. believ]; s. § 16.

NOTE 1. The **i** in Greek words stands for short ι, only exceptionally for η which is generally represented by **ê**; e. g., **Aúnisimus**, Ουνήσιμος; **Bīpania**, Βηθανία.

NOTE 2. **i** in Gothic words is long, when it is incorrectly employed for **ê** (cp. § 7, n. 3).

§ 10. The Gothic **i**, from an historical point of view, is of two kinds: It represents two originally distinct sounds which, from a purely Gothic standpoint, can not be separated.

(a) Goth. **i** = proethnic Germanic e (OHG. *ë* or *i*; cp. ahd. gr., §§ 28-30), as in the prs. tense of verbs of the III.-V. ablaut-series (§§ 32-34): **niman**, OHG. *nëman*; **giban**, OHG. *gëban*; **giba**, OHG. *gëba*; **bindan**, OHG. *bintan*; **itan**, *to eat*; **midjis**, *'medius'*; **hlifan**, *to steal*; **swistar**, OHG. *swëster*; **fidwôr**, *four*; **gifts**, *gift*; **-qiss**, *speech*; the pps. of the V. ablaut-series: **gibans**, **itans**, **lisans**, **wigans**, **qīþans**.

(b) Goth. **i** = proethnic Germanic i (OHG. *i*; ahd. gr., § 31); e. g., **lists**, *stratagem*; **fisks**, *fish*; **is**, *he*; **wissa**, *I knew*; **skritnan**, *to rend* (intr.); prt. pl. and pp. of the verbs of the I. ablaut-series (§ 30): **bitun**, **bitans** (inf. **beitan**); **stigun**, **stigans** (inf. **steigan**); **lipun**, **lipans** (inf. **leipān**).

NOTE 1. Final **i** occurs in **ni**, **bi**, **si**, **hiri**; in the nominatives of feminine and neuter **j**-stems: **bandi** (§ 96), **kuni** (§ 93); in the acc. and voc. sg. of the masculine **j**-stems: **hari** (§ 90); 3d pers. sg. prt. opt.: **nēmi**. This final **i** appears as **j**, when it becomes medial (§ 45).

NOTE 2. Final **i** before a following **i** of an enclitic word is elided in **nist** (= **ni-ist**), **sei** (= **si-ei**), **niba** (= **ni-iba**).

NOTE 3. Every **i** before **h** and **r** is broken to **ai**; cp. § 20.

NOTE 4. **ij** is found in **ija**, *'eam'*; **prija**, *'tria'*; **fijan**, *to hate*; **frijôn**, *to luv*; **sijum**, *we ar*; **kijans**, *germinated*, etc. **i** for **ij** is rare: **fian**, **sium**, etc., but **friapwa** (beside **frijapwa**), *luv*, occurs very often.

NOTE 5. Occasionally **e** takes the place of **i**; as, **usdrebi**; Mk. V, 10; **seneigana**; I. Tim. V, 1.

NOTE 6. For **i** in the diphthong **iu**, s. §§ 18. 19.

NOTE 7. For a separation of the two **is** (= OHG. *ë* and *i*) in East Gothic names, s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 162.

o

§ 11. The Gothic character **o** always denotes a long close **o** approaching somewhat the sound of **û** (= o in E. home).

NOTE 1. In Greek words **o**, as a rule, corresponds to ω, rarely to o; e. g., **Makidonja**, Μακεδονία; it also stands for ου: **Iodas**, Ἰούδας; Lu. III, 26.

NOTE 2. **o** in Gothic words often stands for (short) **u** (§ 14, n. 3).

§ 12. **ô** (= OHG. *uo*; s. ahd. gr., § 38 et seq.) is frequent in Gothic words. E. g., **brôþar**, *brother*; **bôka**, *beech*; **frôþs**, *wise*; **flôdus**, *flud*; **fôtus**, *foot*.

In the prt. of the VI. series (§ 35) and of the **ê—ô**-series (§ 36): **ôl**, **hôf**, **ôg**, pl. **ôlum**, **hôfum**, **ôgum**; **laîlôt**, **laîlôtum**, **aisô**. In endings, as in nom. pl. **gibôs**, **dagôs**; wvs. II.: **salbôn**; final, in gen. pl. f. **gibô**, **tuggônô**; nom. sg. **tuggô**, **hairtô**. Prns.: **lvô**, **þô**, **sô**, **lvānô-h**, **ainnô-hun**, **lvārganô-h**. Verb **salbô**. Advs. in **-ô** (§ 211).

NOTE 1. For **ô** we sometimes find **u**: **gakrôtûda** (inf. **krôtôn**), *he is crushed*; Lu. XX, 18; **ûhtêdun** (prs. **ôg**), *they feared*; Mk. XI, 32.—In East Gothic names **u** often takes the place of **ô**; s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 164.

NOTE 2. In a few words **ô** before vowels becomes **au**; s. § 26.

NOTE 3. **ô** and **u** interchange in the inflection of **fôn**, gen. **funins** (§ 118).

u

§ 13. The letter **u** in Gothic denotes both a short and a long vowel; the short **u**, however, occurs oftener than long **û**.

NOTE 1. **u** in foren words regularly represents Gr. *ou*. In unaccented syllabls, however, it stands for Gr. *o*: **diabulus**, διάβολος (beside **diabaúlus**), **apaústulus** (beside **apaústaúlus**), **paíntêkustê**, πεντηκοστή.

NOTE 2. **u** for **ô** seldom (§ 12, n. 1), **u** for **áu** (§ 25, n. 3).

§ 14. Short **u** is very frequent in Gothic. E. g.

(a) **juk**, *yoke*; **sunus**, *sun*; **drus**, *fall*; **us-drusts**, *a falling*; **fra-lusts**, *lost*; **lusnan**, *to perish*; —in the prt. pl. and pp. of the verbs of the II. series (§ 31); e. g., **gutum**, **gutans**; **lusum**, **lusans**; —in endings of the sbs. of the **u**-decl.: **handus**, **handu**; —final, as in **þu**, *prn.*, *thou*; **nu**, *now*; **-u** (*interr. particl.*).

(b) **wulfs**, *wolf*; **wulla**, *wool*; **gaqumþs**, *council*; **gulþ**, *gold*; **swumfsl**, *pond*; **hund**, *100*; **sibun**, *7*; **taíhun**, *10*; **fulls**, *ful*; **un-** (*privativ prefix*); in the prt. pl. and pp. of the verbs of the III. series (§ 32): **bundum**, **bundans**; in the pp. of the verbs of the IV. series (§ 33): **numans**, **stulans**.

brukans, *broken*; **us-bruknan**, *to break off* (*intr.*); **trudan**, *to tred*, pp. **trudans**; **snutrs**, *wise*.

NOTE 1. As a rule, the final **u** of stems is dropt before derivativ **j**-suffixes; e. g., **-hardjan**, *to harden* (< **hardus**); **-agljan**, *to trubl* (< **aglus**); **manwján**, *to prepare* (< **manwus**); **ufarassjan**, *to increase* (< **ufarassus**); L. Meyer, 'Got. Spr.', p. 325 et seq. But **skadwján**, *to overshadow* (< **skadus**), and **skadweins**, *a shading* (cp. Zs. fda. 36, 269).—Concerning **u** beside **w**, cp. § 42.

NOTE 2. Every **u** before **h** and **r** is broken to **áu**; cp. § 24.

NOTE 3. **u** is eight times (mostly in Lu.) represented by **o**; e. g., **laúhmOni**, *lightning*; Lu. XVII, 24; **sunjOs**, *suns*; Lu. XVI, 8; **ushôfOn**; Lu. XVII, 13; **ainOmêhun**; Lu. VIII, 43; **faíhO**, *muney*; Mk. X, 23.

NOTE 4. In the endings of the **u**-declension **u** is occasionally represented by **au**; as, **sunaus** (*nom. sg.*); Lu. IV, 3; cp. § 105, n. 2.

§ 15. Long **û** certainly appears in: (a) **ût**, *out* (**ûta**, etc.); **dûbô**, *duv*; **rûna**, *mystery*; **rûms**, *room*, *roomy*; ***mûl** (in **faúrmûljan**, *to muzl*); **brûps**, *bride*; **hûs**, *house*; **skûra**, *shower*; **hlûtrs**, *pure*; **fûls**, *foul*; ***mûks** (in **mûkamôdei**), *meek*; **þûsundi**, *1000*; **brûkjan**, *to uze* (prt. **brûhta**; adj. **brûks**); **lûkan**, *to lock* (§ 173, n. 2); **hrûkjan**, *to crow* (s. Beitr., 6, 379); **hnûþô**, *sting* (Icel. hnúþa; s. Noreen, Nord. revy, April 1883).

(b) for nasalized **u**, the primitiv nasal being lost (cp. § 5, b; § 50, n. 1): **þûhta** (prt. of **þugkjan**, *to think*), **þûhtus**, *thought* (adj. **þûhts**); **hûhrus**, *hunger*; **jûhiza** (compar. to **juggs**), *junger*; **ûhtwô**, *daybreak*; **ûhteigs**, **ûhtiugs**, *seasonabl*; **bi-ûhts**, *accustomd* (s. Brgm., I, 181).

NOTE 1. **u** is perhaps long in: **brûtsfill**, *leprosy* (cp. ON. **brútinn**, *swoln*; OE. **brústfell**; Beitr., 9, 254); **anabûsns**, *commandment* (Beitr., 9, 152 and 10, 497; Brgm., II, 287); **lûns**, *ransom* (Brgm., II, 285); **sûts**, *sweet* (OS. swôti, OE. swête; cp. however Kuhn's Zs., 26, 380); the suff. **-dûps** (§ 103; cp. Beitr. 6, 380); **jûs**, *ye* (§ 150; Brgm., III, 374. 398). Sum write also **fidûr-** and **-ûh** (cp. § 24, n. 2).

NOTE 2. In **Rûma**, *Rome*, **Rûmôneis**, *a Roman*, **û** stands for the Lt. *o*.

NOTE 3. **o** for **û** occurs only in **ôhteigô**; II. Tim. IV, 2 (in codex B, for **ûhteigô** in A).

NOTE 4. For **û** becuming **au** before vowels, s. § 26, b.

ei

§ 16. Like Greek εἰ at the time of Wulfila, and in imitation of it, Gothic **ei** denotes long **î**.

NOTE 1. In Greek words **ei** usually stands for ι, but also for εἰ, and sumtimes for η.

NOTE 2. Concerning **ei** for Goth. ê, s. § 7, n. 2.

NOTE 3. The difthongal pronunciation of **ei** suggested by J. Grimm is refuted also for linguistic reasons. Cp. J. Schmidt, 'Idg. Vocalismus', I, 485; Litbl. 1886, 485; Brgm., I, 57.

§ 17. **ei** in stem syllabls of Gothic words occurs especially in the prs. tense of the I. series (§ 30): **beitan**, *to bite*; **steigan**, *to mount*; **þeihán**, *to thrive*; in the inflection of these verbs it interchanges with **ai** and **i**.

Other examples: **heila**, *time*; **eisarn**, *iron*; **leipu**, *cider*; **preis**, *3*; **leihts**, *light*; **weihs**, *holy*; **skeirs**, *clear*; pronouns: **weis**, *we*; **meins**, **peins**, **seins**; —very often in formativ and inflectional syllabls; as, adjs. in **-eigs** (**mahteigs**, *mighty*); in **-eins** (**aiweins**, *eternal*); nomina actionis in **-eins** (**laisains**, *doctrin*); nom. and gen. sg. of the m. **ja**-stems: **hairdeis**, *herd*; **laisareis**, *teacher*; nom. pl. of the **i**-decl.: **gasteis**; opt. prt.: **nemeis**; final, in feminins in **-ei**: **managei** (§ 113); imperativs: **sôkei**, etc. (§ 186); the rel. particl **ei** (§ 157), alone and in composition.

NOTE 1. **ei** is quite often represented by **ê**; as **akêtis**; Mt. XXVII, 48; **wêhsa**; Mk. VIII, 26. 27; **akê**; Gal. II, 14; **izê**; Mk. IX, 1. Lu. VIII, 13. 15, etc.—Here perhaps belongs also **awêpi** (§ 7, e), which, however, occurs three times with **ê**: Jo. XVI, 16. I. Cor. IX, 7; cp. Beitr., 11, 32; 18, 286.

NOTE 2. Onse (in **seiteina**; II. Cor. XI, 28) occurs **ei** beside **in** (in **sinteins**, *daily*; **sinteinô**, *always*).

NOTE 3. Beside **gabeigs**, *rich* (**gabei**, *riches*), which occurs 5 times in Luke, also II. Cor. VIII, 9. Eph. II, 4 (in B), we find more frequently (11 times) **gabigs** (> **gabigjan**, *to enrich*; **gabignan**, *to grow rich*); cp. Brgm., II, 261. 271.

iu

§ 18. In the pronunciation of **iu** the stress is on the **i**, and **u** is a consonant.

NOTE 1. In Gothic words Latin writers render **iu** by eu, eo: **Theudes**, **Theudicodo**; **Theodoricus**. As to this, cp. Wrede, 'Wand', 100 et seq.; 'Ostg.', 167.

NOTE 2. In **sium** (§ 10, n. 4), **niu** (interr. particl = **ni-u**, § 216) **iu** is dissyllabic, i. e. **í-ú**.

§ 19. **iu** is a normal vowel of the present tense of the II. series (§ 31), and here it interchanges with the ablauts **au**, **u**: **biugan**, *to bend*; **biudan**, *to offer*.—In other words; as, **piuda**, *peple*; **dius**, *animal*; **liuhap**, *light*; **diups**, *deep*; **siuks**, *sick*; **niujis**, *new*; **niun**, *9*; **iup**, *upward*.—In formativ and inflectional syllabls **iu** does not occur, except in the isolated **ûhtiugs** (I. Cor. XVI, 12. Cp. Beitr., 12, 202).

NOTE. In **triu**, *tree*; **qiujan**, *to quicken*, etc., **iu** interchanges with **iw** before an inflectional vowel: gen. **triwis**; prt. **qiwida**; cp. § 42.

ai

ai in Gothic words denotes two etymologically, and certainly also fonetically, different sounds.

§ 20. I. The short vowel **ái** [= a in E. fat]. **ai** is used in Gothic to denote a short, open e^[1]-sound. In this case, according to Grimm's exampl, grammarians put an accute accent over the **i** (**ái**) in order to distinguish it from **ái** (§ 21). Gothic **ai** corresponds to e or i in OHG. and in the other Germanic languages. The short e-sound represented by **ái** occurs:

(1) before **h** (**hb**) and **r**, which sounds hav caused breaking of every preceding short **i** to **e** (**ái**; § 10, n. 3); e. g., **airpa**, *erth*; **wairpan**, *to throw*; **baírhts**, *bright*; **faihu**, *cat*; **maihstus**, *dung*; **raírhts**, *right*; **taíhun**, *10*; **saíban**, *to see*; **paíhum** (prt. pl. of **peihan**, *to grow*). (2) in reduplicated syllabls (§ 178 et seq.): **haíhald**, **áiaik**, **laílot**, **saísô**, etc. Cp. Osthoff, 'Zur Geschichte des Perfects', p. 276 et seq. Brugmann, IV, 15. (3) in the conj. **aíppau**, *or* (= OHG. *ëddo*, ahd. gr. § 167, n. 11; cp. Beitr. 12, 211); probably, also, in **wáila**, *wel* (= OHG. *wëla*, ahd. gr., § 29, n. 4), but cp. Beitr. 11, 553.

NOTE 1. The law for the transition of **i** to **ai** before **h** and **r** (so-called breaking or refraction) is almost without exception, and equally concerns the Germanic **i** in general and the Gothic **is** (§ 10) in particular. The **i** before **h**, **r**, is retained only in the following words: **nih**, *'neque'* (= **ni uh**), **hiri**, (*cum*) *here!*; du. **hirjats**, pl. **hirjib** (219); and in the isolated forms: **sihu**, *victory* (cp. § 106, n. 1), **parihis** (a probably corrupt form in Mt. IX, 16), adj. in gen. sg., *not fuld* (said of cloth). Cp. IF. 4, 334 et seq.

NOTE 2. Not every **ai** before **h**, **r** is **ái**, but may also be the old difthong; e. g., **páih** (prt. of **peihan**, like **raís**, prt. of **reisan**, but pl. **paíhum**, like **risum**, § 30), **áih**, *I hav*; **áihts**, *property*; **háih**, *one-eyd*; **fáih**, *deceit* (Beitr., 12, 397); **áir**, *erly* (OHG. *êr*); **sáir** (OHG. *sêr*), *sorrow*; **áirus**, *messenger*. Whether **ai** has the value of **ái** or **ái** can in most cases only be inferd from the remaining Germanic languages.

NOTE 3. In Latin orthografy **ái** is exprest by e; e. g., Ermanaricus = Goth. ***Aírmanareiks**, Ermenberga = Goth. ***Aírminbaírga**. Cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 162.

NOTE 4. **ai** is to be regarded as a difthong (**ái**) in **baitrs**, *bitter*; **jains**, *yon, that* (and its derivations), while formerly, according to OHG. *bittar*, *jenêr*, it was thought to be short (**ái**). Cp. Holtzmann, 'Altd. Gr.', p. 11 et seq.; Brgm., I, 392; Bezenb. Beitr., 16, 156.—Scherer (Zur Gesch. d. dtsch. Sprache) presumed short

ai also in the 3d pers. sg. prs. opt. (like **nimai**) and in several forms of the strong inflection of adjs. (nom. pl. m. **blindai**, gen. sg. f. **blindaizôs**, gen. pl. **blindaizê**, **blindaizô**). Hirt (Beitr., 18, 284 et seq.) goes still farther in this direction.—Cp. also § 22, n. 3.

§ 21. II. The old Diphthong **ai**. By far the greater number of the Gothic **ais** express a diphthongal sound which is equivalent to OHG. *ei* or *ê* (ahd. gr., §§ 43. 44), OS. *ê*, ON. *ei*. The Goths of Wulfila's time indeed seem to have still pronounced this **ai** as **a + i**.—For the diphthong **ai** we employ Grimm's sign **âi** whenever it is likely to be confused with **ai**. Examples of diphthongal **ai** (before **h**, **r**, cp. § 20, n. 2): The prts. sg. of the I. ablaut-series (§ 30),—**baît**, *I bit* (inf. **beitan**); **staig**, *I mounted* (inf. **steigan**); etc.; **wait** (§ 197); **ains**, *one*; **hlaifs**, (*loaf of*) **bred**; **staiga**, *path*; **laisjan**, *to teach*;—**haitan**, *to be called*; **maitan**, *to cut*; **skaidan**, *to separate*; **aiws**, *time*;—**hails**, *hale, sound*; **dails**, *deal*.

ai appears also in inflectional syllables of the III. Weak Conjugation (§ 191): **habais**, **habaida**, etc.; in the prs. opt.: **nimais**, etc.; **anstais**, gen. sg. of the **i**-decl.; in the str. adjs.: **blindaizôs**, etc. (§ 123);—final: **gibai**, **anstai**, dat. sg.: **nimai**, 3 prs. sg. opt.; **blindai**, dat. sg. f. and nom. pl. m. of the str. adj.;—monosyllables: **pai**, nom. pl., *these*; **twai**, 2; **bai**, *both*; **jai**, *yes*; **sai**, *behold!*; **wai**, *woe!*

NOTE 1. Latin writers express the Gothic **ai** predominantly by *ai*, *ei*: **Dagalaiphus**, **Gaina**, **Radagaisus**, **Gisaleicus** (cp. Dietrich, 'Ausspr.'). **eils** in a Lt. epigram (Zs. fda., 1, 379). On the Bukarest rune-ring (cp. § 221, n. 3) stands **hailag** (Paul's 'Grundriss', I, 411).—Concerning the diphthongal pronunciation of the Gothic **ai**, cp. especially Wrede, 'Wand.', 95 et seq.; about monophthongization in East Goth., s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 165.

NOTE 2. **ai** and **aj** interchange in **wai**, *woe!*; **wai-dêdja**, *evil-doer*, and **waja-mêrjan**, *to blaspheme*; in **aiws**, *time*, and **ajukdûps**, *eternity*.

§ 22. Many scholars hold that also the **ai** in the reduplicating ablaut vs. (§ 182) **saian** and **waian** is diphthongal. This **ai**, however, stands etymologically for Gothic **ê**, and its OHG. equivalent is *â* (not *ei*): OHG. *sâen*, *wâen* (cp. ahd. gr., § 359, n. 3.) The diphthong **ai** before a vowel would become **aj**; hence, ***sajan**, ***wajan**. Here **ai** perhaps has the sound of long *æ*, i. e. open *e* representing close *e* (*ê*) when followed by a vowel; thus, **saian**, **waian**, for **sêan**, **wêan**.

NOTE 1. Before the **i** of the 3d pers. sg. prs. a **j** is often found: **saijip** (Mk. IV, 14), **saijip** (II. Cor. IX, 6 in A, for **saiip** in B; Gal. VI, 7. 8. in A, for **saiip** in B). Before **a** the **j** occurs but once: **saijands** (Mk. IV, 14). Cp. Beitr. 11, 75 et seq.

NOTE 2. Here belongs also the isolated **faian** (Rom. IX, 19, in prs. **faianda**); but the prs. to the prt. **lailoun** is **lauan** rather than **laian**. Cp. Beitr. 11, 56.

NOTE 3. Also the **ai** in **armaiô**, *alms* (Bezenb. Beitr. 7, 210; Beitr. 11, 74), is likely to belong here.—Concerning the fonetic values of the **ais** discuss here, cp. especially Beitr. 11, 51 et seq.; Brgm., I, pp. 126. 127; Wrede, 'Wand.' 99, who, beside Holtzmann, is inclined to assume a long sound for these **ais**; Noreen, 'Urg. Lautlehre', p. 35 et seq.

§ 23. That the Goth. **ai** may be both short and long (like *a* in E. *at*, *fare*) is evident from its regular occurrence in Greek words. As a rule, **ai** = *ε* in **aikklêsjô**, ἐκκλησία; **Aileisabaiip**, Ἐλισάβεθ; **Baiailzaibul**, Βεελζεβούλ; **Gainnêsaraip**, Γεννησαρέτ, etc.; likewise = *αι* (i. e. long *æ*): **Idumaia**, Ἰδουμαία; **Haibraius**, Ἑβραῖος; **hairaîsis**, αἴρεσις, etc.

NOTE. Gothic **ai** for Greek *η* is exceptional; e. g., **Hairodiadins**, gen. to Ἡρωδίας (Mk. VI, 17); **Neikaúdaimus** (Skeir. 52); Νικόδημος (for **Nikaúdêmus** elsewhere.)

au

Also Goth. **au** (like **ai**) stands for historically and fonetically different sounds.

§ 24. I. The short vowel **au**.—**au** in Gothic denotes a short open **o**-sound. In this case grammarians put an accute accent over the **u** (**áu**) in order to keep it apart from the diphthong **au**. Goth. **áu** corresponds to *o* or *u* in OHG. and in the other Germanic languages.

The **áu**, before **h** and **r** in Gothic words, has in every instance developed from a short **u** which, when immediately followed by these sounds, was 'broken' to short *ö*. E. g.

waúrms, *wurm*; **haúrn**, *horn*; **baúrgs** (OHG. *burg*), *city*; **waúrd**, *word*; **waúrpum**, prt. pl. of **waírpan**, *to throw* (cp. § 32); **saúhts** (OHG. *suht*), *sickness*; **daúhtar**, *daughter*; **aúhsa**, *ox*; **taúhum**, prt. pl. of **tiuhan**, *to pull*; **baúhta**, prt. of **bugjan**, *to buy*.

NOTE 1. **áu** before other sounds is entirely exceptional and somewhat doubtful. Thus, in **auftô**, *perhaps* (once also **ufto**; Mt. XXVII, 64), **bisauljan**, *to sully*; **bisaulnan**, *to become sullied*. Holtzmann (ahd. gr., p. 14) regards also **ufbauljan** (II. Tim. III, 4) as belonging to this class.

NOTE 2. The change of short **u** into **áu** before **h** is without exception. An apparent exception is the enclitic **-uh**, *and*, the **u** of which must be referred to a secondary

development; it is never found after a short accented vowel, nor after a long vowel or diphthong; e. g., **sa-h**, **ni-h**, **pai-h**, **wiljáu-h**, **hvarjanô-h**; **u** occurs after consonants, and in polysyllabic words in which a final short **a** before the **u** was elided; as, **lvaz-uh**, **þammuh** (= **þamma uh**), **qīþuh** (= **qīþa uh**). Sum, however, assume **-ûh** (cp. Beitr. 18, 299).—Other **us** before **h** are all long: **þûhta** (cp. § 15).—There are a few cases of **u** before **r** in unaccented syllables (§ 13, n. 1), namely in the foreign words **þpaikulâtur** and **þaúrþura** (beside **þaúrþaúra**), *purpl*; so, also, in the Gothic **fidur-** (§ 141, n. 1) which, however, stands perhaps for **fidúr-** (cp. IF. 4, 334).—The prefix **ur-** (in **urrisan**, **urrunn**, etc.) does not belong here; it is a late form for **us** the **s** of which was assimilated to a following **r** (§ 78, n. 4).

NOTE 3. Not every **au** before **h** and **r** has developed from **u**, but may also be the diphthong **au**; as, **háuhs**, *high*; **tauh**, prt. of **tiuhan** (but pl. **taúhum**, § 31); **gáurs**, *sorry* (cp. OHG. *gôrag*, *wreched*, and Goth. **gaunôn**, *to mourn*).

NOTE 4. The **au** for **u** in the endings of the **u**-declension may be **áu**, but also **áu** which would be due to confusion caused by analogy. Beitr., 18, 280.—Cp. also **uftô** for **auftô**, § 24, n. 1.

NOTE 5. As a rule, the Greek **o** is represented by **áu**; e. g., **apaustaulus**, ἀπόστολος; **alabalstraun**, ἀλάβαστρον; **Barþpaulaumaius**, Βαρθολομαῖος; **Pauntius**, Πόντιος; **áu** = **u** in **Saúr**, Σύρος; **þaúrþaúra**, πορφύρα.—Goth. **áu** = **o** in the East Gothic name **Thorisa**. (Wrede, 'Ostg.', 76, 165).

§ 25. II. The old diphthong **au** [= **ou** in E. house]. Every **au** not broken from **u** (before **h**, **r**; s. § 24 and note 3) is a diphthong; it corresponds to OHG. **au**, **ou**, or **ô** (ahd. gr., §§ 45, 46), OS. **ô**, ON. **au**. Whenever it is likely to be confused with **áu**, we put (according to Grimm), an acute accent over the **a** (**áu**). E. g.

The prts. sg. of the II. ablaut-series (§ 31): **gaut**, *I pour* (inf. **giutan**); **laug**, *I lied*, etc.; **laugnjan**, *to deny*; **þaupjan**, *to baptize*; **galaubjan**, *to believe*; **galaubeins**, *belief*; **rauþs**, *red*; **þaupus**, *deth*; —**aukan**, *to increase*; **hlaupan**, *to run*; **stautan**, *to push, strike*; —**haubiþ**, *hed*; **augô**, *ey*.

au in inflections and final occurs in the **u**-declension: **sunaus**, **sunau**; 1st pers. sg. opt.: **nimau**, **nêmjau**; 3d pers. sg. imper.: **lausjadau**; opt. midl: **haitaidau**.

NOTE 1. **au** often interchanges with **aw** (cp. § 42); e. g., **taujan**, prt. **tawida**, *to do*; **mawi**, gen. **maujôs**, *girl*; **sniwan**, prt. **snau**, *to hasten*.

NOTE 2. Latin writers express Goth. **au** by **au**; as, **Ausila**, **Austrovaldus**, **Audericus**. Cp. Wrede, 'Wand.', 96 et seq. Concerning East Gothic monophthongizations, s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 165 et seq. (Zs. fda., 36, 273²).

NOTE 3. In the **u**-declension **u** is often found for **áu**; cp. § 24, n. 4; § 105, n. 2.

§ 26. Another **au**, historically, and probably also phonetically, different from the preceding ones occurs before vowels.

(a) For original **ô**: **stauida**, prt. of **stôjan**, *to judge*; **staua**, f., *judgment*; **staua**, m., *judge*; **taui**, n., gen. **tôjis**, *deed* (cp. also **ubiltôjis**, *evil-doer*; **taujan**, *to do*, prt. **tawida**); **afmauidai** and **afdauidai**, pps. of ***afmôjan**, and ***afdôjan**, *to tire out, weary*; **sauil**, n., *sun*.

(b) For **û** in the other Germanic languages: **trauan** (OHG. *trûen*), *to trust*; **bauan** (OHG. *bûan*), *to dwell*; **bnauan**, *to rub (to pieces or powder)*. ON. (g)núa, OHG. *nûan*). Cp. also § 179, n. 2.

Since this **au** does not change into **aw** before vowels, it must denote a monophthong which is likely to be the long of **áu**, hence a long open **o** (= **a** in E. fall), while long close **o** (shading very much to **û**, like **ô** in E. home) is denoted by **ô**. Accordingly, Goth. antevocalic **ô**, **û** pass into **au**. Cp. Brgm., I, 156. For the extensive literature on this question, s. Noreen's 'Urgerm. Lautlehre', p. 34; also Beitr., 17, 563-567.

NOTE 1. Also Gr. **ω** before a vowel, which is represented as a rule by **ô**, is rendered by **au**: **Trauada**, Τρωάς; **Nauêl**, Νωέ; **Lauidja**, Λωίς.

NOTE 2. **ô** before **u** occurs, however, in the preterit forms **waiwôun** (inf. **waian**, § 182), **lailôun** (inf. ***lauan**, § 179, 4). Cp. Beitr., 11, 74².

APPENDIX.

§ 27. Beside the vowel-signs discussed in the foregoing paragraphs, a few consonant-signs may likewise discharge the function of vowels, for the Gothic liquids **l**, **r** and the nasals **m**, **n** are very often vocalic (i. e. syllabic) at the end of a word after a consonant. Here an original suffixal vowel was lost in most cases, and in its place the following liquid or nasal became the bearer of the accent. Thus the Gothic has dissyllabic words with vocalic liquids or vocalic nasals (sonant liquids or sonant nasals); as, **akrs**, *field*; **fugls**, *bird*; **taikns**, *token*; **maipms**, *present*.

NOTE In the West Germanic languages a new vowel (OHG. **a**) has developed from these vocalic liquids and nasals; e. g., OHG. **akkar**, *fogal*, *zeihhan*, OS. **mêpom**. Cp. ahd. gr., § 65, and Brgm., I, 190, 237.

FOOTNOTES:

- [1] For the values of this sign according to 'Amended Spelling', s. 'Standard Dictionary', p. 568.

CHAP. III. TABLE OF THE GOTHIC VOWELS.

A. FONETIC SYSTEM.

§ 28. In the preceding paragraphs the Gothic vowels have been given according to the letters by which they are represented. Now they will be arranged according to the nature of their sounds, the following scale of seven vowels from *i* to *u* being taken as a basis:

i e æ a ɔ o u.

e and *o* denote here the close *e* and *o* (which shade very much to *i* and *u*, respectively); *æ* = open *e* (= *a* in *fat, fare*); *ɔ* = open *o*.

In the following survey we shall state after each of these vowel grades whether it occurs in Gothic, and by what letter it is expressed.

i: Short, **i** (§ 10).
Long, **ei** (§§ 16. 17).
e: Short, wanting.
Long, **ê** (§§ 6-8).
æ: Short, **ai** (§ 20).
Long? (perhaps the *ai* in § 22).
a: Short, **a** (§§ 3. 4).
Long, **â** (§ 5).
ɔ: Short, wanting.
Long, **ô** (§§ 11. 12).
u: Short, **u** (§§ 13. 14).
Long, **û** (§ 15).

Diphthongs:

iu: §§ 18. 19.
ai: § 21.
au: § 25.

B. HISTORICAL SYSTEM (Ablaut-Series).

§ 29. The Gothic vowels, as regarded from a historico-etymological point of view, may be grouped into a number of series of related vowels. The vowels belonging to such a series may interchange in formations with the same root; in the formation of tenses and in the verbal and nominal derivation all vowels of the same series may occur, but not such as have nothing in common with that series. This change of vowels within a series is called *ablaut* (or *gradation*), the series themselves *ablaut-series*. The *ablaut-series* are most perceptible in the verb. The relation between the vowels of the same series is not a phonetic but a historical one; to establish it, we must pass beyond the limits of the Germanic languages and take recourse to the comparative grammar of the Indo-Germanic languages. The Gothic *ablaut-series* as appearing in verbal inflection are these (cp. § 172 et seq.):

§ 30. I. Series: **ei ai i (ai)**.

Examples: **reisan (urreisan)**, **rais**, **risum**, **risans**, *to rize*; **urraisjan**, *to raiz*; **urristis**, *f., resurrection*; —**þeihan**, **þaiþ**, **þaihum**, **þaiþans**, *to thrive*; —**wait**, *I know*; pl. **witum**; **weitan**, *to see*; **weitwôds**, *witness*; **miþ-wissei**, *conscience*; **witubni**, *n., knowledge*; —**lais**, *I know*; **lubja-leisei**, *f., witchcraft*; **lists**, *f. (?)*, *stratagem*; **laisjan**, *to teach*.

NOTE. The *i* of this series is the proto-Gothic Germanic *i* mentioned in § 10, b.

§ 31. II. Series: **iu au u (au)**.

Examples: **giuta**, **gaut**, **gutum**, **gutans**, *to pour*; **gutnan**, *to pour (intr.)*; —**liugan**, **laug**, **lugum**, **lugans**, *to lie*; **liugnja**, *m., liar*; **liugn**, *n., lie*; **analaugns**, *hidn*; **laugnjan**, *to deny*; —**galaubjan**, *to believe*; **galaubeins**, *belief*; **liufts**, *dear*; **lubô**, *f., love*; **lubains**, *f., hope*; —**siuks**, *sick*; **saúhts**, *f., sickness*; —**driusan**, *to fall*; **drausjan**, *to drop (tr.)*; **drus**, *m., fall*; **driusô**, *f., slope*.

NOTE. The vowel *û* is rare in this series; cp. **lûkan**, *to lock* (§ 173, n. 2); **anabûsns** (? § 15, n. 1), *command*, < **biudan**.

§ 32. III. Series: **i (ai) a u (au)**.

The themes of this series always have two consonants after the vowel, mostly a liquid or a nasal in gemination, or a liquid or a nasal + another consonant. E. g.

bindan, **band**, **bundum**, **bundans**, *to bind*; **bandi**, *f., band*; **bandja**, *m., prisoner*; **gabinda**, *f.,*

band, bond; and-bundnan, to becom loose; gabundi, f., bond; —rinnan, to run; rannjan, to cause to run; runs, m., a run, course; rinnô, f., brook; —waírpan, warp, waúrpum, waúrpans, to throw; uswaúrpa, f., a casting out or away, an outcast; —þáirsan, to be dry; þáúrsnan, to wither; þáúrsus, dry, witherd; þáúrstei, thirst; —drigkan, to drink; dragkjan, to giv to drink; dragk, n., a drink, potion; -drukja, m., a drinker; drugkanei, f., drunkenness; —þriskan, to thresh; gaþrask, n., threshing-floor.

NOTE. The **i** of this and the following two series is that givn in § 10, a (= proethnic Germanic e).

§ 33. IV. Series: **i (aí) a ê u (aú)**.

The stems of this series hav a simpl liquid or nasal after the vowel. E. g.

niman, nam, nênum, numans, to take; -numja, m., taker; anda-numts, f., a receiving; andanêms, agreeabl; andanê, n., a receiving; —baíran, bar, bêrum, baúrans, to bear; baúr, m., 'natus'; barn, n., child; bêrusjôs, parents; —ga-timan, to becom, suit; ga-tamjan, to tame; gatêmiba, fitly.

NOTE. To this series belongs also **brikan, brak, brêkum, brukans, to break; gabruka, f., a broken bit; us-bruknan, to break off (intr.); brakja, f., strugl.—Also trudan, to tred; § 175, n. 2.**

§ 34. V. Series: **i (aí) a ê**.

The vowel of the stems of this series is followd by a singl consonant other than a liquid or a nasal. E. g.

giban, gaf, gêbum, gibans, to giv; giba, f., gift; gabei, f., richness; —sitan, to sit; satjan, to set; anda-sêts, abominabl; —mitan, to mezure; mitôn, to consider; mitaps, f., mezure; usmêt, n., manner of life; —ga-nisan, to be saved, recuver; nasjan, to save; ganists, salvation.

NOTE. Also **saíþvan, saþv, sêþum, saíþvans**, belongs to this class, because **þv** represents a singl sound; § 63, n. 1.

§ 35. VI. Series: **a ô**.

Most of the stems of this series end in a singl consonant. E. g.

wakan, wôk, wôkum, wakans, to wake; waknan, to awake; wahtwô, f., wach; wôkains, f., a waching; —graban, to dig; grôba, f., pit, hole; graba, f., dich; —fraþjan, frôþ, to understand; fraþi, n., understanding; frôþs, wise; frôdei, f., understanding, wisdom; —hafjan, hôf, to heav (tr.); -hafnan, to heav (intr.); haban, to hav, hold; unгахôbains, f., incontineny; —ôg, I fear; unagands, fearless; ôgjan, to frighten; usagjan, to terrify; agis, n., fear; —sakan, to contend; sakjô, f., strife; sôkjan, to seek; sôkns, f., serch, inquiry; unand-sôks, irrefutabl.

§ 36. Series: **ê ô** (VII. Ablaut-Series).

A connection between **ê** and **ô** occurs in the so-cald reduplicating ablaut-verbs **lêtan, laílôt, etc.; saian** (= *sêan, § 22), **saísô**, etc.; cp. § 180 et seq.

NOTE. This series is no longer found in the verbal inflection of the remaining Germanic languages, but its existence is proved by its occurring in word-formation; as, OHG. (â: ô) **tât, f., tôn, tuon, to do; —knâan, to know: knôt, chnuat, f., kin.**—For more on this point, s. Beitr. 11, 262 et seq.

CHAP. IV. THE CONSONANTS.

§ 37. The consonant-signs to be discust here both in regard to value and occurrence in the Gothic language hav already been enumerated in § 2. We divide the consonantal sounds in **sonorous** consonants and **noizd** sounds. Cp. Sievers, Grundzüge der Phonetik⁴, p. 70 et seq. Accordingly, the Gothic consonant-signs **w**, **j**, **l**, **m**, **n**, **r**, represent the **sonorous** sounds, the rest the **noizd** sounds.

A. SONOROUS CONSONANTS.

1. The semivowels **w** and **j**.

§ 38. Germanic **w** and **j** ar the vowels **u** and **i** uzed as consonants; hense in Gothic the interchange between **i** and **j**, **u** and **w**, according to their position which determins their fonetic values as vowels or consonants. The consonantal **i** and **u**, which in other languages ar denoted by the same signs as the vocalic **i** and **u**, hav special signs in Gothic, **j** and **w**. These sounds ar also calld 'semivowels'.

w

§ 39. The sign of the Gothic alfabet which we represent by **w**, is, according to its form and alfabetic position, the Gr. **υ**. For this it also stands in Greek foren words, for exampl, **Pawlus**, Παῦλος; **Daweid**, Δαβίδ; **aíwaggêljô**, εὐαγγέλιον; **paraskaíwê**, παρασκευή. But the Gothic **w** stands not only for the Gr. **υ** of the combinations **αυ**, **ευ**, in which it had perhaps at that time assumed the value of a spirant, but also for simpl Greek **υ**, namely vocalic **υ**; as, **Swmaíôn**, Συμεών; **swnagôgê**, συναγωγή; **martwr**, μάρτυρ. But in our transcriptions of the Gothic texts the Greek vocalic **υ** is exprest by **y** instead of **w** (**Symaíôn**, **synagôgê**, **martyr**); so, also, for practical reasons, in this book.

NOTE 1. A noteworthy Gothic transcription is **kawtsjô** (= Lt. *cautio*) in the document at Naples (§ 221, n. 3). Cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 166; Zs. fda., 36, 273.

NOTE 2. The Gothic sign is in most of the later editions represented by **v**. But because of its correspondence in the other Germanic languages the letter **w** should be uzed (as, Goth. **wilja**, MHG. NHG. *wille*, OE. *willa*, NE. *wil*). Cp. Beitr., 12, 218 et seq.

§ 40. In Gothic words the **w** originally had the fonetic value of the consonantal **u** (= E. *w*). But at Wulfila's time the **u**-sound seems to hav already containd sumwhat of a spirant. Cp. Zs. fda., 36, 266 et seq. (37, 121 et seq.).

NOTE. Latin writers uzually express the **w** in proper nouns by **uu**. **Vvilia**, **Uualamir**; but also often by **Ub**: **Ubadala** (= **Wadila**), **Ubadamirus** (= **Wadamêrs**), etc. Greek authors mostly put **οὐ** for the Goth. **w** (as in Οὐάνδαλοι), but also **β** (as in Βάνδαλοι). Cp. Dietrich, pp. 77-80. Wrede, 'Wand.', 102; 'Ostg.', 167 et seq.

§ 41. Initial Gothic **w** occurs frequently; e. g., **wasjan**, *to clothe*; **witan**, *to know*; **wiljan**, *to wil*; **wair**, *man*; **warmjan**, *to warm*.

So also before **l** and **r**; as, **wlits**, *countenance*; **wrikan**, *to persecute*; **wrôhjan**, *to accuse*.

After the consonants: **t**, **d**, **þ**, **s**; e. g., **twai**, *two*; **dwals**, *foolish*; **pwahan**, *to wash*; **swistar**, *sister*.

Medial **w** before vowels; e. g., **awistr**, *sheepfold*; **saiwala**, *soul*; **hneiwán**, *to bow*; **siggwan**, *to sing*; **ûhtwô**, *dawn*; **taíhswô**, *right hand*; **nidwa**, *rust*.

NOTE. The signs **q** (**kw**) and **h** (**hw**) ar also uzually explaind as combinations of **w** with **k** and **h**. There ar reasons, however, to assume that **q** and **h** ar simpl labialized gutturals (§§ 59. 63). But on the other hand **q** and **h** in High German ar treated precisely like Goth. **tw**, **gw**, etc. (= **t**, **g**, etc., medial **w** being dropt); for exampl, Goth. **ûhtwô**, **siggwan** = OHG. *ûhta*, *singan*; and Goth. **siggan**, **saiþwan** = OHG. *sinkan*, *sehan*. Altho this proves nothing as to the values of the Gothic signs, it certainly shows that in proethnic Germanic the **tw**, **gw**, etc., must hav denoted sounds analogous to those of **kw** and **hw**.

§ 42. (1) **w** remains unchanged after long vowels, diphthongs, and consonants, (a) finally, (b) before the **s** of the nominativ, (c) before **j**; e. g., (a) **lêw**, n., *opportunity*; **hlaiw**, n., *grave*; **waúrstw**, n., *work*; (b) **snaiws**, *snow*; **triggws**, *tru, faithful*; (c) **lêwjan**, *to betray*; **hnaiwjan**, *to abase*; **skadwjan**, *to cast a shade* (< **skadus**, *shade*); **arwjô**, adv., *in vain*.

(2) in all three positions, however, **w** becomes **u** after a short vowel; e. g., (a) **snau** (prt. to **sniwan**, § 176, n. 2); **triu**, *tree* (gen. **triwis**); ***kniu**, *knee* (gen. **kniwis**, § 94, n. 1); (b) **naus**, m., *a dead person* (gen. **nawis**); ***þius**, *servant* (gen. **þiwis**, § 91, n. 3); (c) **mawi**, gen. **maujôþ**, *girl*; **gawi**, gen. **gaujis**, *district*; **þiwi**, gen. **þiujôþ**, *maid-servant*; **tawida**, pres. **taujan**, *to do*; ***straujan**, *to strew*, prt. **strawida**; **iujan**, *to quicken*, prt. **qiwida**.—Cp. Grundr., I, 414; Zs. fda., 36, 277.

NOTE 1. Hence a word does not end in **aw**, **iw**; **aws**, **iws**, except the isolated **lasiws**, *weak* (II. Cor. X, 10).

NOTE 2. **aw** for **au** occurs before **j** in **usskawjan**, *to awake*; II. Tim. II, 26 (in B); I. Cor. XV, 34 (**ussk.jiþ** in MS.); and in the nom. pl. **usskawai** (**unskawai** in MS.), *wakeful*; I. Thess. V, 8; cp. § 124, n. 3.

NOTE 3. No exampl occurs for the position of medial **w** before consonants other than **j** and **s**; before **n** after a short vowel **u** is found in **qiunan** (< **qiwa-**), *to becum alive*; **siuns** (cp. **saiþva-**).

j

§ 43. The sign **j** stands, as a rule, for the Greek antevocalic ι, in **Akaja**, Ἀχαΐα; **Marja**, Μαρία; **Judas**, Ἰούδας; **Iskarjôtêþ**, Ἰσκαριώτης, etc. But Gr. antevocalic ι is also often represented by Goth. **i**; as, **Iskariôtêþ**, **Zakarias**, **Gabriêl**, **Iúdas**.—The sign **j** in Gothic pronunciation probably has the value of a consonantal **i**, not that of the spirant **j** in German.

§ 44. (a) Initial **j** in Gothic words: **juk**, *yoke*; **jêr**, *year*; **ju**, *alredy*; **jus**, *yu*. (b) Medial **j** occurs after vowels and after consonants, but always before vowels, never before consonants; e. g., **midjis**, *'medius'*; **lagjan**, *to lay*; **niujis**, *new*; **frauþa**, *lord*; **þrija**, *'tria'*; **bajôþþ**, *both*. (c) **ji** is contracted into **ei** after a consonant belonging to the same syllabl, but is retained when the syllabl begins with **j** (cp. Beitr. 16, 282). The latter is the case when it is preceded by a short high-toned vowel with a singl consonant or by a long stem-vowel without a consonant. Exampls—concerning particularly the masculins (and neuters) of the **ja**-stems (§§ 92. 127)—ar: **har-jis**, **tô-jis** (*doer*), but **hair-deis**, dat. **haird-ja**; —also the I. Weak Conjugation (§ 185): **sô-kja**, **sô-keis**, **sô-keiþ**; **san-dja**, **san-deiþ**; **miki-lja**, **miki-leiþ**; but **nas-ja**, **nas-jis**, **nas-jiþ**; **stô-ja**, **stô-jis**, **stô-jiþ**.

NOTE 1. The rule under (c) may, practically, also be worded in the following manner: **ji** becomes **ei** after a long stem-syllabl and after secondary syllabls, but remains **ji** after a short stem-syllabl and immediately after a long stem-vowel.—For exceptions, s. § 95; § 108, n. 2; § 132, n. 1.

NOTE 2. Only **i** is often employd for medial **ij** before vowels; s. § 10, n. 4; for **j** occurring sporadically in the inflection of **saian**, s. § 22, n. 1.

§ 45. **j** is never final; in this position it always becomes **i**; e. g., **harjis**, acc. **hari**; **mawi**, gen. **maujôþ** (s. § 42, 2, c); **taui**, *deed*, gen. **tôjis**.

NOTE 1. For the change of **aj** and **ai**, s. § 21, n. 2.

2. Liquids.

l

§ 46. Gothic **l** occurs often,—initially, medially, and finally; as, **laggs**, *long*; **galaubjan**, *to believ*; **liuhap**, *light*; **laúhmuni**, *lightning*; **wiljan**, *to wil*; **aljis**, *'alius'*; **blôma**, *flower*; —dubl **l**, as in **fill**, *hide*; **fulls**, *ful*; **wulla**, *wool*.

NOTE 1. **l** is syllabic (§ 27), for exampl, in **fugls**, *bird (fowl)*; **tuggl**, *constellation, star*; **tagl**, *hair*; **swumfsl**, *pond*; **sigljan**, *to seal*.

NOTE 2. Goth. **l** always corresponds to Gr. λ. It is interpolated in **alabalstraún**, ἀλάβαστρον.

r

§ 47. **r** is equivalent to Gr. ρ and occurs frequently in Gothic words; e. g., **raihþs**, *right*; **raubôn**, *to rob*; **baíran**, *to bear*; **fidwôr**, *four*.—Dubl **r** is rare: **qaírrus**, *meek*; **andstaúrran**, *to threaten*; **faírra**, *far*.

NOTE 1. Syllabic **r** (§ 27) occurs, for exampl, in **akrþs**, *field*; **brôþr**, dat. sg. of **brôþar** (§ 114), *brother*; **figgrþs**, *finger*; **tagrþ**, *tear*; **hlútrþs**, *pure*; **fagrþs**, *suitabl*;

maúrþr, *murder*; **huggŕjan**, *to hunger*.

NOTE 2. Every **i** before **r** becums **aí**, and every **u** in the same position **aú**; s. [§§ 20. 24.](#)

NOTE 3. Concerning **r** from **z**, s. [§ 78](#), n. 4; [§ 24](#), n. 2.

3. Nasals.

m

§ 48. **m** occurs in all positions of a word; as, **mizdô**, f., *reward*; **mêna**, m., *moon*; **ams**, m., *shoulder*; **guma**, m., *man*; finally: **nam**, *I took*; in the terminations of the dat. pl.,—**dagam**, etc.; 1st pers. pl.,—**nimam**, **nêmun**, etc.—Dubl (**mm**) in **swamms** (cp. [§ 80](#), n. 1), *sponge*; **wamm**, n., *spot*; in the pronominal dat. sg.,—**imma**, **blindamma**.

NOTE. Syllabic **m** ([§ 27](#)) in **maipms**, *present*; **bagms**, *tree*.

n

§ 49. Initial **n** in **nahts**, *night*; **niujs**, *new*; **ni** (negation), etc.; medial: **kuni**, n., *kin*; **ains**, *one*, etc.; final: **laun**, n., *reward*; **niun**, *nine*; often in inflection; as, dat. sg. **hanin**, inf. **niman**, **nêmun** (3d pers. pl. prt.), etc.

Dubl **n** (**nn**) occurs frequently; e. g., **brinnan**, *to burn*; **spinnan**, *to spin*; **rinnan**, *to run*; **kann**, *I know*; **kannjan**, *to make known*; **manna**, *man*; **brunna**, *wel, spring*. Dubl **n** remains finally and before **j**, but is simplified before other consonants (s. [§ 80](#)): **kant**, **kunþa** (inf. **kunnan**), **rant** (2nd pers. sg. prt.; inf. **rinnan**), **brunsts** (inf. **brinnan**), **ur-runs** (< **rinnan**), *outlet*.

NOTE. Syllabic **n** ([§ 27](#)) in **usbeisns**, f., *expectation*; **taikns**, f., *token*; **ibns**, *even*; **laugnjan**, *to deny*; **swêgnjan**, *to triumph, rejoice*.

§ 50. Before guttural consonants **n** becums a guttural nasal which (in imitation of the Gr.) is denoted by **g** (**gg**; s. [§ 67](#)).

NOTE. The (guttural) nasal disappears before **h**, and the preceding short vowel is lengthend. S. [§ 5](#), b; [§ 15](#), b (Brgm., I, 182 et seq.).

B. NOIZD SOUNDS.

1. Labials.

p

§ 51. The letter **p**, which does not occur very often in Gothic, corresponds to Gr. π.

(a) Initially, **p** may be regarded as being altogether wanting in purely Gothic words; the examples which do occur are either obviously foren words or at least etymologically obscure, if not loanwords too: **plinsjan**, *to dance*; **plats**, *pach*; **anapraggan**, *to harass*; **paida**, *coat*; **puggs**, *purse*; **peikabagms**, *date-palm*; **pund**, *pound*; **plapja**, *street* ('platea'); **pistikeins**, *πιστικός*, **paúrþura**, *purpl.*

(b) **p** occurs in purely Gothic words medially and finally; e. g., **slêpan**, *to sleep*; **greipan**, *to gripe*; **hôþan**, *to boast*; **skapjan**, *to shape, make*; **hlaupan**, *to run*; **diups**, *deep*; **wairpan**, *to throw*; **hilpan**, *to help*; **skip**, *ship*; **iup**, *upwards*.—Initial **sp** in **speiwan**, *to spit*; **sparwa**, *sparrow*; **spillôn**, *to narrate*; **spinnôn**, *to spin*.

NOTE 1. **pp** does not occur.

NOTE 2. **p** before **t** becums **f** in **gaskafts**, f., *creature* (cp. **skapjan**); **hóftuli**, f., *glory* (cp. **hôþan**). Cp. [§ 81](#).

f

§ 52. Gothic **f** in foren words corresponds to Gr. φ; e. g., **Filippus**, *Φίλιππος*; **Kajafa**, *Καϊάφας*. Latin writers render Goth. **f** mostly by **ph** (Dietrich, p. 75); as, **Dagalaiphus**, **Phaeba**. Hense

Goth. **f** was probably a bilabial, not a labiodental spirant, as is also evident from Goth. **fimf**, **hamfs**.

NOTE. **f** is regarded as labiodental by Jellinek; Zs. fda., 36, 275 et seq.

§ 53. (a) Initial **f** occurs often in Gothic words; e. g., **fôtus**, *foot*; **fadar**, *father*; **flôdus**, *flud*; **faihu** (*catl*), *muney*; **fûls**, *foul*; **frôps**, *wise, judicious*; **frius**, *cold*; **fidwôr**, 4.

(b) Medially and finally **f** occurs in but a small number of Gothic words; as, **hlifan**, *to steal*; **hafjan**, *to heav*; **hiufan**, *to lament*; **lôfa**, m., *palm of the hand*; **ufar**, *over*; **afar**, *after*. Before consonants: **luftus**, *air*; **hamfs**, *maimd*; **tweifls**, *dout*; **wulfs**, *wolf*; —(final) **fimf**, *five*; **hôf** (prt. of **hafjan**); **parf**, *I need* (inf. **paúrban**).

NOTE 1. Finally and before the **s** of the nom., **f** occurs very often for medial **b**; s. § 56.

NOTE 2. Medial **f** before **t** (**n**) stands for **b** (§ 56, n. 4), before **t** also for **p** (§ 51, n. 2).

NOTE 3. **ff** is not found.

b

§ 54. **b** corresponds to Gr. β, for which it stands in foren words; e. g., **barbarus**, βάρβαρος; **lakôb**, Ἰακώβ. The pronunciation of the Gr. β was that of a labial soft spirant [nearly = E. v]. In like manner Goth. **b** has the value of a soft (voiced) labiolabial spirant medially after vowels, while initially and medially after consonants it denotes a soft stop (= E. b).

NOTE 1. Gothic **b** between vowels in Latin foren words stands for Lt. v, but after **m** for b: **Silbanus**, *Silvanus*; **Naúbaímbair**, *November*; **(ana)kumbjan**, *cumbere*.

NOTE 2. In Gothic names Latin writers employ Lt. b for Gothic **b** initially and after a consonant (as, **Amala-berga**, **Hildi-bald**, **Albila**), but medially between vowels Lt. v is used (as, **Liuva**, **Erelieva**); cp. Dietrich, p. 71; Beitr., 1, 148 et seq.; Wrede, 'Ostg.', 169; Zs. fda., 36, 275.

§ 55. Examples of **b**:

(a) initially: **baíran**, *to bear*; **beitan**, *to bite*; **brikan**, *to break*; **brûkjan**, *to uze*; **blêsan**, *to blow*; **biudan**, *to offer*; **blôma**, *flower*; **brôpar**, *brother*; **bôka**, *letter*; **bnauan**, *to rub*.

(b) medially: **liuba** (w. m. adj.), *dear*; **galaubjan**, *to believ*; **graban**, *to dig*; **sibja**, *relationship*; **arbi**, *inheritance*; **kalbô**, *hefer*; —**haubiþ**, *hed*; **hlaibis** (gen. of **hlaifs**), *bred*; **sibun**, *seven*; **haban**, *to hav*; **skaban**, *to shave*; **(bi-)leiban**, *to remain*; **liban**, *to liv*; **biraubôn**, *to rob*; **salbôn**, *to salv, anoint*.

NOTE. **bb** occurs in foren words only; as, **sabbatus**.

§ 56. **b** after consonants (**l**, **m**, **r**) remains finally, before the **s** of the nom., and before the **t** of the 2nd pers. sg. prt.; postvocalic **b** becums **f**. This means that postvocalic **b** was a soft spirant (§ 54) which, finally, changed into the corresponding hard spirant, while postconsonantal **b**, medially and finally, had the value of a stop. Hense **giban**, *to giv*, 1st and 3d pers. sg. prt.: **gaf**, 2nd pers. **gaft**, 2nd sg. imper.: **gif**; **hlaifs**, *bred*, acc. **hlaif**, nom. pl. **hlaibôs**; —but **lamb**, *lam*; **dumbs**, *dum*; **swairban**, *to wipe*, prt. **swarb**.

NOTE 1. Our texts contain a few exceptions to the rule of final **f** for medial **b** after vowels, but the preponderant number of examples prove the validity of the rule which is fonetically founded and has a striking analogon in the OS. *geþan—gaf*; *liôþ—liof* (but *lamb*). The exceptional cases with final **b** (21 in all) occur only in definit parts of the texts (7 in Lu., 5 in the epistls to the Thess., 4 in Jo., 3 in Skeir., in all the other texts only onse each in Mk. and Eph.). Therefore the anomalous **bs** may be referd to the writers of the respectiv parts, who either from purely orthografic considerations put the medial **bs** also finally, or in order to express a later pronunciation as it existed at their time, according to which voiced sounds occurd also finally. The latter supposition is founded on the fact that in the Arezzo document (of the 6th century) the spelling **Gudilub** occurs.—Cp. also the remarks on the interchange of **d** and **p** in § 74, n. 1.

The exceptions in the verb ar rare, only **grôb** (Lu. VI, 48) and **gadôb** (Skeir. 42); — the forms with **f** occur in **gaf**, **gaft**, **gif** (very often); onse each: **grôf** (inf. **graban**), **swaif** (inf. **sweiban**), **bilaif** (inf. **bileiban**), **skauf** (inf. **skiuban**). Accordingly, we may safely write **draif** (prt. of **dreiban**, *to drive*).

Of nouns only **hlaifs** is often found: nom. **hlaifs** (12 times, onse **hlaibs**), acc. **hlaif** (19 times, **hlaib** seven times); —**twalif**, *twelv* (12 times, **twalib** 3 times); accordingly, also ***ainlif** (dat. **ainlibim**).

Furthermore the following nominativs must be regarded as normal forms: ***stafs**, *element* (only **stabim** occurs); ***laufs**, *leaf* (only **galaubamma** 3 times,

filugalaubis, galubaim), *gadôfs, becuming (onse **gadôf**, 4 times **gadôb**), ***liufs, dear** (only forms with more than one syllabl occur: **liubai, liuba, liubana**, etc.). Lastly, also ***piufs** (= OS. thiof), *thief*, tho the nom. accidentally occurs (4 times) as **piubs**, beside **piubôs** (twice), **piubê**.

NOTE 2. Subject to the abuv rule ar also the preps. **of** and **uf**, the **f** of which becums medial by enclisis and is changed into **b** before the following vowel; **ab-u, ub-uh**. In composition, however, **f** remains: **af-êtja, voracious eater; uf-aipeis, under oath**. (Cp. **us** in § 78, n. 4).

NOTE 3. An apparent exception is **parf, I want** (for **parb**), pl. **paúrbum**; but **parf** has real **f** (§ 53) and must be kept apart from the pl. with **b** (s. ahd. gr., § 101). **b** stands correctly in the adj. **gapaúrbs**. Cp. § 79, n. 2.

NOTE 4. **f** before **t** in derivativ words stands for **b** elsewhere (§ 81): **gifts, f., gift** (< **giban**, onse **fragibtim**; Lu. I, 27), **paúrfts, necessity**. **b** is common before **n**: **ibns, stibna, daubnan, drôbnan**, but the ending **-ubni** interchanges with **-ufni**; as, **fraistubni, temptation**, but **waldufni, power; aflifnan, to remain, be left**; cp. **laiba, remnant**.

2. Gutturals.

k

§ 57. Goth. **k** corresponds to Greek κ, Lt. c; e. g., **Kêfas, Κηφᾶς; aîkklêsjô, ἐκκλησία; laíktjô, lectio**. Goth. **k** in Greek words represents also χ; as, **kaúrazein, Χοραζίν; ark-aggilus, ἀρχάγγελος**. The Gr. sign χ is but rarely retaind, always in **χristus** (s. § 2). Cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 54.

NOTE. The labialized **k** (**kw**) has a special sign (**q** § 59) in Gothic.

§ 58. Examp̄s of **k**: (a) initially: **kniu, knee; kaúrn, corn; kuni, kin; kalds, cold; kiusan, to choose; kalbô, f., calf; —sk: skeinan, to shine; skaidan, to separate**. (b) medially: **brikan, to break; aukān, to increase; akrs, field; reiks, mighty; mikils, great; waúrkjan, to work; laikan, to leap; rakjan, to stretch**; finally: **ik, I; mik, me; juk, yoke**.

NOTE 1. **kk** occurs in **smakka, fig; sakkus, sack**.

NOTE 2. In derivativ words **h** takes the place of **k** before **t** (§ 81); as, **saúhts, sickness** (cp. **siuks**); **wahtwô, wach** (cp. **wakan**); **brûhta** (prt. of **brûkjan**); **pâhta** (prt. of **pagkjan**).—Sinse there occur no examp̄s of the 2nd pers. prt. of verbs in **k** (as, **wakan, aukān, têkan**), it is uncertain whether the **k** before **t** remaind **k** or was changed into **h** (**wôkt** or **wôht?**).

q

§ 59. The Gothic sign **q** does not occur in the Greek alfabet, the corresponding sign being borrowd from the Latin (Q). In Lt. words it corresponds to Lt. qu (**qartus**; Rom. XVI, 23) to which it most likely corresponds also fonetically. The Lt. qu denoted a labialized k-sound which was a simpl consonant not forming position. Cp. Zs. fdph., 12, 481 et seq.

NOTE. The dubl sign **kw** (**kv**) which is uzed beside **q** for the Gothic character is due to the perception that in the cognate languages Gothic **q** is represented by a combination of consonants which appears as k with a w-sound closely attacht to it, and is therefore exprest by two signs: in OE. by cw, in ON. by kv, in OHG. MHG. NHG. by qu. Hense Goth. **qipan, to say**, = OE. cweþan, ON. kveþa, OHG. quedan. But from this nothing certain can be inferd about the fonetic value of Goth. **q**, altho it is possibl that its pronunciation was precisely the same as that of NHG. NE. qu.—Cp. also § 41, n. 1.

§ 60. Examp̄s of **q**: **qinô, woman; *qius, pl. qiwai, alive; qairnus, mil; qiman, to cum; qrammipa, moisture; naqaps, naked; aqizi, ax; riqis, darkness; sigqan, to sink**, prt. **sagq**.

h

§ 61. Gothic **h** in Greek words stands for the ruf breathing (as, **Haíbraius, Ἑβραῖος; Hêrôdês, Ἡρώδης**), but the ruf breathing is often disregarded (as, **ôsanna, ὠσαννά**). Accordingly, Goth. initial **h** had the value of a mere breathing. Medially and finally it may stil hav had the value of a fricativ sound (HG. ch). Cp. the assimilations (§ 62, n. 3) and breaking (§ 62, n. 1). Also initially before consonants, (**hl, hn, hr** (**hw**)), the **h** had probably retaind a stronger sound.

NOTE 1. Latin writers render Gothic **h** by their **h** (as, **Hildibald**, **Hildericus**); but they also omit it; as, **Ariamirus**, **eils** = **hails** in the epigram (s. § 21, n. 1), Zs. fda. 1, 379; cp. Dietrich, p. 77.

NOTE 2. Labialized **h** (**hw**) has a special sign in Gothic: **h̥** (§§ 63, 64).

NOTE 3. In foren names **h** is sumtimes interposed medially between vowels; as, **Iôhannês**, Ἰωάννης; **Abraham**, Ἀβραάμ. Cp. Es. Tegnér, Tidskr. for filol. N. R. 7, 304 et seq.

§ 62. Examp̄s for **h**: (a) initially: **haúrn**, *horn*; **hana**, *cock*; **hairtô**, *hart*; **hails**, *hole*, *sound*; **hund**, *hundred*; **hafjan**, *to heav*; —initial combinations: **hlaifs**, *bred*; **hliuma**, m., *hearing*; **hlifan**, *to steal*; **hlûtrs**, *pure*; **hlahjan**, *to laf*; **hnaiws**, *low*; **hrains**, *clean*; **hrôþjan**, *to call*; **hrôt**, n., *roof*.—(b) medially: **faíhu**, *muney*; **taíhun**, *ten*; **teihan**, *to show*; **tiuhan**, *to pul*; **saíhs**, *six*; **nahts**, *night*; **liuhtjan**, *to light*; **filhan**, *to conceal*; **swaihra**, *'socer'*.—(c) finally: **jah**, *and*; **-uh**, *and* (cp. § 24, n. 2); **falh** (prt. of **filhan**); **taúh** (prt. of **tiuhan**), etc.

NOTE 1. Before **h** (as before **r**) **i** is broken to **aí**, **u** to **aú**; cp. §§ 20, 24.

NOTE 2. Dropping of **n** before **h**, which made the preceding vowel long: **fâhan** (< **fanhan**), **pûhta** (< **punhta**), etc.; cp. § 50, n. 1; § 5, b; § 15, b.

NOTE 3. Final **h** in **-uh** (or **-h**; § 24, n. 2), **jah**, **nih**, may be assimilated to the initial sound of a following word. But rarely in the gospels (cod. argent.) and in codex B, and only before partc̄s or prns. beginning with **þ**; frequently, however, also before other consonants, in codex A and Skeir; as, **wasuþþan** (= **wasuh-þan**, *but it was*); Mk. I, 6; **sumaiþþan** (= **sumaih-þan**, *but sum*); Mt. XXVI, 67; **sijaiþþan** (= **sijaih-þan**, *but it shall be*); Mt. V, 37; **jappê** (= **jah-þê**, *and if*); **niþþan** (= **nih-þan**, *and not*); —before other consonants in A: **jalliban** (= **jah liban**, *and liv*); II. Cor. I, 8; **jaggatraua** (= **jah gatraua**, *and I trust*); Rom. XIV, 14; **jaddu** (= **jah du**, *and to*); II. Cor. II, 16; **jabbrusts** (= **jah brusts**); II. Cor. VII, 15; **nukkant** (= **nuh kant**, *knowest thou now?*); I. Cor. VII, 16; exceptionally also in the codex argent., but only in Lu.: **janni** (= **jah ni**); Lu. VII, 32; **nissijai** (= **nih sijai**); Lu. XX, 16.

NOTE 4. Final **h** is sumtimes dropt (in consequence of having lost its sharp sound? But cp. Beitr., XV, 277): **hvarjô** (for **hvarjôh**); Mk. XV, 6; **hammê** (for **hammêh**); Gal. V, 3; **hvarjanô** (for **hvarjanôh**); Skeir. 43; oftener **inu** (in A) for **inuh**, *without*; the **h** of consonant-combinations is dropt in **hiuma**; Lu. VI, 17. VIII, 4 (elsewhere **hiuhma**, *multitude*); **drausnôs**; Skeir. 50 (beside **drauhsna**, *crum*); **als** (for **alhs**); Mk. XV, 38, etc. All these cases ar probably due to the copyists, and most of them hav therefore been amended by the editors. Cp. Bernhardt, Vulfila, LIII et seq.—Also superfluous **h** occurs: **snauh** (for **snau**); I. Thess. II, 16; here, however, it is perhaps the enclitic **-h** (= **-uh**, § 24, n. 2).

NOTE 5. In derivativ words **h** occurs in certain cases beside **k** (s. § 58, n. 2) and **g** (§ 66, n. 1).

h̥

§ 63. The sound of **h̥** is peculiar to the Gothic, and has no equivalent in Gr. The Gothic sign (whose alfabetic position is that of the Greek ψ) is uzually exprest by **hv** (**hw**), because all the corresponding words of the remaining Germanic languages (at least initially) hav hw (hu, hv); as, Goth. **hveits** = OHG. hwiz, OS. OE. hwit, ON. hvitr, *white*. But there ar reasons which justify the assumption that the Goth. **h̥** was a simpl consonant. Fonetically, it may be regarded as a labialized **h** (or a voiceless **w** = NE. wh? Grundr., I, 411). It is therefore recommendabl to represent the simpl Gothic sign by the unitary ligature **h̥**. Cp. Zs. fdph., 12, 481 et seq.; Beitr., 12, 218 et seq.

NOTE. **h̥** and **hw** ar not identical in Gothic. This is proved by the fact that in composition the final **h** and the following initial **w** ar not exprest by **h̥**, but by **hw**: **þairhwakandans**, *keeping wach (thruout)*; Lu. II, 8; **ubuhwôþida** (= **uf-uh-wôþida**; **ufwôþida** < **uf-wôþjan**), *and he cried out*; Lu. XVIII, 38.—The simpl sound of **h̥** is also evident from the fact that the verb **saíþan** is inflected like the verbal stems ending in a singl consonant (§ 34, n. 1), and that in reduplication **h̥** is treated like a singl consonant (**h̥aíþôþ**, § 178). Cp. Holtzmann, altd. gr. I, 25, together with § 41, n. 1, abuv.

§ 64. Examp̄s of **h̥**: initially: **hvas**, *who*; **hvaírnei**, f., *skul*; **hvaírban**, *to walk about*; **hveila**, *time*; **hþopan**, *to boast*; **hveits**, *white*; **hvaiteis**, *wheat*; —medially: **alva**, *water*; **saíþan**, *to see*; **leihvan**, *to lend*; **þeihvô**, *thunder*; **nêhva**, *near*; **aíþva-tundi**, f., *bramb̄l-bush*; —also finally: **sahv**, **salvt** (prt. of **saíþan**), **nêhv**, *near*.

NOTE. **i** and **u** ar broken before **h̥** as wel as before **h**; cp. § 62, n. 1.

§ 65. **g** corresponds to Greek γ, also as a guttural nasal; as, **synagôgê**, συναγωγή; **aggilus**, ἄγγελος.—The pronunciation of the Gothic initial **g** was quite certainly that of a soft (voiced)

stop; final and medial **g** was possibly a spirant.

NOTE 1. Latin authors render **g** in Gothic names by *g*, but also by *c*; as, **Caina** beside **Gaina** (Jornandes), **Commundus** (= **Gummundus**); medially, especially before **i**, it is often dropt; as, **Eila** beside **Agila**, **Egila**, **Aiulf** (= **Aigulf**), **Athanaildus** (= **Athanagildus**); cp. Dietrich, p. 73 et seq.

NOTE 2. For the pronunciation of medial **g** as a spirant the Latin representations may be adduced (cp. especially Wrede, 'Ostg.', 173 et seq.); but this is contradicted by the fact that final **g** does not become **h** (cp. **b-f**, **d-p**). Jellinek (Beitr., 15, 276 et seq.; Zs. fda., 36, 85) infers a 'media affricata' for the pronunciation of medial and final **g**; then the value of a stop seems more probable (cp. Wilmanns, D. Gramm., I, 16).

§ 66. **g** occurs frequently in Goth. words, both initially and medially. E. g. (a) **gasts**, *guest*; **guma**, *man*; **gulþ**, *gold*; **gôþs**, *good*; **giutan**, *to pour*; **greipan**, *to gripe, seize*; **graban**, *to dig*. (b) **agis**, *aw*; **wigs**, *way*; **gawigan**, *to move*; **steigan**, *to mount*; **ligan**, *to lie*; **þragjan**, *to run*; —**augô**, *ey*; **tagr**, *tear*; **tigus**, *ten*; **aigan**, *to hav*; suffixal **g**: **mahteigs**, *mighty*; **môdags**, *angry*.

Also final **g** remains unchanged: **ôg**, *I fear*; **mag**, *I can*; **wig** (acc. of **wigs**, *way*), etc.

NOTE. **g** becomes **h** before a suffixal **t** attached to it (§ 81); e. g., **mahts**, **mahta** (prs. **mag**), **ôhta** (prs. **ôg**), **baúhta** (inf. **bugjan**), **bráhta** (inf. **briggan**). But there seems to be no change of consonants before the **t** of the 2nd pers. prt. Only **magt** (1st **mag**) is found (201).—Also elsewhere in word-formation an interchange between **h** and **g** takes place in words belonging to the same root: **taihun**, *10*; and **tigus**, *decad*; **filhan**, *to conceal*, and **fulgins**, adj., *hidn*; **faginôn**, *to rejoice*, and **fahêþs** f., *joy*; **huggrjan**, *to hunger*, and **húhrus**, *hunger*; **juggs**, *yung*; compar. **júhiza**; concerning the interchange between **áig** and **áih**, s. § 203, n. 1. Cp. § 79, n. 2.

§ 67. **g** denotes also a guttural nasal (s. § 50); e. g., (**n + g**): **laggs**, *long*; **briggan**, *to bring*; **tuggô**, *tung*; **figgrs**, *finger*; **gaggan**, *to go*; —(**n + k, q**): **drigkan**, *to drink*; **þagkjan**, *to think*; **þugkjan**, *to seem*; **igqis**, *(to) yu both*; **sigqan**, *to sink*; **stiggan**, *to thrust*.

NOTE 1. Beside the single letter **g** used to express the guttural nasal, **gg** is sometimes found (so regularly in codex B): **siggqan**, **driggkan**, **igqis**; **g** is not doubled before **g**; the only case, **atgagggand** (Mt. IX, 15) is corrected by the editors. The reverse error occurs three times: **faúragagja** (for **faúragaggja**, *steward*); Lu. VIII, 3. XVI, 1; **huggridai** (for **huggridai**); I. Cor. IV, 11. Cp. Vulfila by Bernhardt, p. LI.

NOTE 2. The Latin sign (n) for the guttural nasal occurs but a few times in Lu.; as, **þank**; XVII, 9; **bringip**; XV, 22.

§ 68. The combination **ggw** deserves special notice. (1) It is a guttural nasal + **gw**, as is proved by the *ng* of the remaining Germanic languages (also of the ON.): **aggwus**, *narrow* (OHG. *engi*, ON. *ongr*); **siggwan**, *to sing* (OHG. *singan*, ON. *syngva*); **saggws**, *song*. Here perhaps belongs also **unmanariggws**, *unrestrained, wild* (cognate with OHG. *ringi*? Dtsch. Literaturzeitg. 1888, p. 770).

(2) Another **ggw** corresponds to West-Germanic *uw* (OHG. *uu* or *uuu*; cp. ahd. gr., §§ 112. 113), to ON. *gg(v)*; this **gg** certainly denotes a stop: **triggws**, *faithful* (OHG. *triuwi*, ON. *tryggr*); **bligwan**, *to beat* (OHG. *bliuwan*); ***glaggwus**, *exact* (OHG. *glauwêr*, ON. *glöggr*); **skuggwa**, *mirror* (ON. *skyggja*; cp. Goth. **skawjan**).

NOTE. Concerning the **ggw** of the words given under (2) and the analogous **ddj** (§ 73, n. 1), cp. Beitr., IX, 545; Göttinger Nachrichten, 1885, No. 6; Brgm., I, 157; Scherer, 'Kleinere Schriften', I, p. XII et seq.—Concerning the East-Gothic names **Trigguia**, **Trigguilla**, s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 78 et seq.

3. Dentals.

t

§ 69. Gothic **t** corresponds to Greek τ, and stands frequently both initially and medially. E. g. (a) initially: **tunþus**, *tooth*; **triu**, *tree*; **tuggô**, *tung*; **tagr**, *tear*; **taihun**, *ten*; **twai**, *two*; **tamjan**, *to tame*; **trauan**, *to trust*. **st**: **steigan**, *to mount*. (b) medially: **watô**, *water*; **hairtô**, *hart*; **baitrs**, *bitter*; **itan**, *to eat*; **giutan**, *to pour*; **sitan**, *to sit*; **witan**, *to know*.

Final **t** remains unchanged; as, **wait**, *I know*; **at**, *at*; **wit**, *we two*.

NOTE 1. **t** is doubled in **atta**, *father*; **skatts**, *money*.

NOTE 2. **t** before **t** in derivativ and inflected words becomes **s** (§ 81); as, **ushaista**, *very poor* (cp. **haitan**); **blôstreis**, *worshipper* (cp. **blôtan**, *to worship*); 2nd pers. sg. prt. **waist** (1st **wait**), **haihaist** (inf. **haitan**, *to be called*); weak prt. **gamôsta** (1st pers. **gamôt**); **kaupasta** (inf. **kaupatjan**, *to cuff*); **wissa** (< **wista**, 1st **wait**).

§ 70. Gothic **þ** corresponds to Gr. θ (as, **Þômas**, Θωμάς; **Naþan**, Ναθάν); its sound-value was that of a voiceless dental spirant = the NE. surd th in thin. Also the Greek θ denoted at that time, as it still does in New Greek, a similar sound.

NOTE 1. Greek authors represent the Goth. **þ** by θ; as, Θευδέριχος. Latin writers express Goth. **þ** mostly by th; as, **Theodoricus**, **Theodomirus**, but also often by t. Cp. Wrede, 'Wand.', 104; 'Ostg.', 170 et seq.—In like manner sum later prints have **th** for **þ** (s. § 1, n. 3).

NOTE 2. Latin authors often use d beside th for medial **þ** in proper nouns, from which a later softening may be inferred. Cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 171.

NOTE 3. Concerning the sound-value of Germanic-Goth. **þ**, cp. IF. 4, 341 et seq.; for the relation between Goth. **þ** and Gr. θ, s. Wimmer, 'Die Runenschrift', 268.

§ 71. **þ** in Gothic words is very frequent. E. g. (a) initially: **þulan**, to suffer; **þanjan**, to stretch; **ga-þairsan**, to wither; **þaursus**, withered; **þaurstei**, thirst; **þata** (prn.), that; **þu**, thou; **þreis**, three; **þliuhan**, flee; **ga-þláihan**, to comfort, console; **þwahan**, to wash. (b) medially: **brôþar**, brother; **tunþus**, tooth; **wiþrus**, lam; **frapi**, n., understanding; **frapjan**, to understand; **anþar**, other; **hwapar**, 'uter'; **wairþan**, to become; **qipan**, to say. (c) Also final **þ** remains unchanged; as, **þiup**, n., good (gen. **þiupis**); **qap**, prt. of **qipan**; **aips**, acc. **aip**, oath.

NOTE 1. **þþ** occurs in **aipþau**, or (§ 20), and, by assimilation, for **h-þ**: **niþþan**, etc.; s. § 62, n. 3.

NOTE 2. **þ** finally and before the **s** of the nom. very often stands for **d**, and must be kept apart from the **þ** mentioned under (c) which remain **þ** medially also; s. § 74.

NOTE 3. **þ** becomes **s** before **t** (§ 81); e. g., 2nd pers. sg. prt. **qast** (inf. **qipan**), **warst** (inf. **wairþan**), **snaist** (inf. **sneiþan**, to cut).

NOTE 4. **d** stands for medial **þ** in **weitwôdida**, testimony; Jo. III, 32.

d

§ 72. Goth. **d** corresponds to Greek δ. The New Greek pronunciation of δ is that of a soft (voiced) dental spirant (ð = NE. th in thou). Gothic **d**, at least medially after a vowel, likewise had the sound-value of this spirant. But **d** initially and medially after n, r, l, z, has the value of a soft (voiced) stop.

§ 73. Examples of **d**: (a) initially: **daúr**, n., door, gate; **daúhtar**, daughter; **dal**, dale, valley; **dauns**, odor; **daddjan**, to suck; **ga-daursan**, to dare; **driusan**, to fall; **dwals**, foolish. (b) medially: **sidus**, custom; **wadi**, n., wager; **midjis**, 'medius'; **widuwô**, widow; **biudan**, to offer; **bindan**, to bind; **hairda**, herd; **waldan**, to rule; **mizdô**, reward; **fadar**, father; **frôdei**, understanding (cp. **frôþs**, **frôdis**, intelligent); **fidwôr**, four; **þridja**, 'tertius'; **þiuda**, people; **-ida**, as in **auþida**, desert; **gahugds**, mind; **gards**, house (yard); **hardus**, hard; **hund**, hundred; **and**, on, in; **alds**, age (cp. **alþeis**, old), **kalds**, cold; **gazds**, sting.

NOTE. In Gothic words **dd** is found only in **waddjus**, wall (ON. veggr); **daddjan**, to suck; **twaddjê** (gen. of **twai**, 2; ON. tweggja); **iddja**, I went; hence always in the combination **ddj**.—Cp. § 68, n. 1; and Brgm., I, 127.

§ 74. Finally and before the **s** of the nominative **d** remains only after a consonant; e. g., **hund**, **nimand** (3d pers. pl. pres.), **gards**, **alds**, **gazds**, **gahugds**. But postvocalic **d** becoming final (and before the **s** of the nominative) is changed into **þ**, because **þ** denotes the hard sound corresponding to **d**. Such euphonic **þs** from medial **ds** constitute the greater number of the Gothic final **þs**, the smaller number are original (also medial) **þs**. (§ 71, n. 2). E. g.

stapþs, **stadis**, place (but ***stapþs**, **stapþis**, shore); **haubþ**, **haubdis**, head; **liuhap**, **liuhadis**, light; **frôþs**, **frôdis**, wise; **gôþs**, **gôdis**, good; **háup**, prt. of **biudan**; **bidjan**, to pray, prt. **baþ**;—all pps. of wvs.; as, **nasþs**, **nasidis**; **salbôþs**, **salbôdis**; furthermore all final **þs** in verbal inflection (3d pers. sg., 2nd pl.); as, **nimþ**, **nêmuþ**, **nêmeiþ**,—but with enclitic **-uh**: **nimiduh**, **nêmuduh**, **nêmeiduh**;—advs. like **hwap**, whither (cp. § 213); prep. **miþ**, with.

NOTE 1. The change of final **d** into **þ** does not occur in all cases in our manuscripts. This exception does not concern the original text of Wulfila, but is only a deviation from the normal state of orthography, which is proved by the fact that final **d** occurs exceedingly often only in Lu., especially in the first ten chapters, not quite rarely also in Jo., more rarely in the other books. Examples from the sixth chapter of Lu. are: **samalauð** (34), **gôds** (35. 43), **gôd** (43), **mitads** (38), ptc. **gamanwids** (40), **gasulid**, and especially frequently verbal forms: **tauþid** (2), **ussuggwud** (3), **faginôd**, **laikid** (23), **habaid** (24), **usbaírid** (45), etc.—Since younger forms of speech are a characteristic feature of the gospel of Lu. (§ 221, 1), they might be regarded as representatives of a later development of the Goth. language, introduced into our text by sum writers (for similar cases in East-Gothic names, s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 171). Others explain the forms with final **d** as being due to their original position before words beginning with a vowel according to which the

forms **nimip** and **nimid** would be 'doublets' ('satzdubletten').—Cp. also Kock, Zs. fda., 26, 226 et seq., who shows that these **ds** for **ps** are most frequent after unaccented vowels (as in **mitads**), but after an accented vowel only when the latter is long or a diphthong, rarely after a short accented vowel (as in **mid**; Lu. VII, 11.)

NOTE 2. Since the final **p** has by all means to be regarded as the regular one, it must also be employed in words of which only forms with medial **d** occur: **biups**, **biudis**, *table*; **raups**, *red*; **usdaups**, *zealous*; **gamaips**, *maim*; **môps**, *anger*; **knôps**, *stock, race*. Hence also **garaips**, *redy*; **unlêds**, *poor*, which, beside the forms with medial **b**, have on each the final forms **garaid** and **unlêds**, respectively. But both forms occur in Lu.

With final **d** only are repeatedly found: **weitwôds**, *witness*, acc. **weitwôd**; twice **gariuds** (**gariud**), *honorabl*; only one final form with **d** (but none with **p**) occurs in **braids**, *broad*; **dêds**, *deed*; **wôds**, *mad, possess*; **grids**, *step, grade*; **skaiskaid** (prt. of **skaidan**). The normal forms would be **dêps**, **wôps**, etc., for the forms with **d** instead of **p** are hardly due to anything else but unfavorable transmission.

NOTE 3. The occurrence of this final **p** for thematic **d** must not be confounded with that of **p** in words that have also medial **p** beside **d** in other words from the same root; as, **frôd-** (nom. **frôps**), *prudent*; **frôdei**, *prudence*; but **frâpi**, *understanding*, **frâpjan**, *to understand*; **sad-** (nom. **sâps**), *satisfied*, but **ga-sôpjan**, *to satisfy*; **sinps**, *a going, way*, but **sandjan**, *to send*; **alds**, *age*, but **alpeis**, *old*. Cp. § 79, n. 2.

NOTE 4. **p** is seldom found where medial **d** is expected; as, **guþa** (for **guda**); Gal. IV, 8; **unfrôpans**; Gal. III, 3.

§ 75. The **d** of the weak preterit, which stands mostly after vowels (**nasida**, **habaida**), remains intact after **l** and **n** (**skulda**, **munda**), while after **s**, **h**, **f** it becomes **t**: **kaupasta**, **môsta**, **daúrsta**, **þâhta**, **brâhta**, **þûhta**, **brûhta**, **waúrhta**, **baúhta**, **ôhta**, **mahta**, **áihta**, **þaúrfta**; it is changed into **p** in **kunþa**; **ss** is assimilated from **st** in **wissa**.

Conform to this rule are the respective ptes. **nasips**, **habaiþs**, **skulds**, **munds**, but **waúrhts**, **baúhts**, **mahts**, **binaúhts**, **þaúrfts**, **kunþs**. Cp. § 187, n. 1; § 197 et seq.; §§ 208, 209.

NOTE. **d** becomes **s** before the **t** of the 2nd pers. prt. (§ 81): **baust** (1st **baup**, inf. **biudan**); so, also, before consonants in derivativ words; as, **gilstr**, *tax, tribute* (< **gildan**); **usbeisns**, *expectation* (< **usbeidan**, *to abide, expect*).

S

§ 76. **s** is a hard (voiceless) dental spirant and corresponds to Gr. σ. **s** occurs very often in Gothic words, especially initially. E. g.

(a) initially: **sunus**, *sun*; **sitan**, *to sit*; **skadus**, *shade*; **speiwan**, *to spit*; **standan**, *to stand*; **straujan**, *to strew*; **slêpan**, *to sleep*; **smals**, *small*; **snutrs**, *wise*; **swaihra**, *father-in-law*.

(b) medially: **kiusan**, *to choose*; **wisan**, *to be*; **wasjan**, *to clothe*; **þûsundi**, *thousand*; **gasts**, *guest*; **fisks**, *fish*; **asneis**, *hired man*; **hansa**, *host*; **aúhsa**, *ox*; **þaúrsus**, *witherd*.

(c) Also final **s** remains unchanged; as, **gras**, *grass*; **mês**, *table*; **was** (prt. of **wisan**), *was*; **hals**, *neck*.

NOTE 1. **ss** occurs frequently; e. g., **hwassei**, *sharpness*; **qiss**, *speech*; **wissa** (prt. of **witan**); suff. **-assus** (**þiudinassus**, *kingdom*, etc.).

NOTE 2. Final **s** stands in most cases for medial **z**, especially the final inflectional **s**. Cp. § 78; dropping of the **s** of the nominativ in § 78, n. 2.

NOTE 3. For **s** from **t**, **p**, **d**, before consonants (**t**), s. § 69, n. 2; § 71, n. 3; § 75, n. 1.

NOTE 4. Concerning the fonetic distinction between the spirants **s** and **þ**, cp. IF., 342.

§ 77. The sign **z** corresponds in Greek words to ζ; as, **Zaíbaídaius**, Ζεβεδαῖος; **azymus**, ἄζυμος. Its sound, like that of the Gr. ζ both at Wulfila's time and in New Greek, was the corresponding soft sound of **s**, hence a voiced dental spirant (E. z).

§ 78. (a) In Goth. words **z** occurs never initially.

(b) Medial **z** is frequent. But final **z** becomes **s**, the corresponding hard sound (cp. § 79). E. g.

azêts, *easy*; **hazjan**, *to praise*; **hazeins**, *praise*; **dius**, gen. **diuzis**, *animal*; **hatis**, gen. **hatizis**, *hatred*; **hatizôn**, *to be angry*; **huzd**, *trezure*; **gazds**, *sting*; **mizdô**, *reward*; **azgô**, *ashes*; **marzjan**, *to offend*; **talzjan**, *to teach*; —comparativs: **maiza**, 'major'; **frôdôza**, **alpiza**, etc.; —pronominal forms; as, **izwara**, **þizôs**, **þizê**, **blindaizôs**; 2nd pers. sing. midl: **haitaza**.

(c) Most of the Gothic final **ss** represent **z**, especially the inflectional **s**; this reappears as **z** when

it becomes medial by an enclitic addition, for example, the **s** of the nom. **hwas**, *who?*, but **hazuh**; **is**, *he*, but **izei**, *who*; **us**, *out*, but **uzuh**, **uzu**; **dis-** (as in **dizuhþansat**; Mk. XVI, 8); **þôs**, nom. pl. f., but **þôzuh**; **weis**, *we*; **weizuh**; **wileis**, 2nd pers. sg., but **wileizu**; advs.: **mais** (compar. **maiza**), *more*; **áiris**, *erlier* (compar. **áiriza**), etc.

NOTE 1. **z** is but rarely employed for final **s**: **minz**, *less*; II. Cor. XII, 15 (Codex B), for **mins** elsewhere; **riqiz** (4 times), *darkness*, beside **riqis**, gen. **riqizis**; **aiz**, *brass*, *money* (only Mk. VI, 8); **mimz**, *flesh*; I. Cor. VIII, 13.—For a different view of final **s** for **z**, s. Wilmanns, *Dtsch. Gramm.*, I, p. 86.

NOTE 2. The **s** (**z**) of the nom. sg. is dropped (1) after **s** (**ss**, **z**): **drus**, m., gen. **drusis**, *fall*; **swês**, gen. **swêsis**, adj., *one's own*; **laus**, **lausis**, *loose*; **us-stass**, f., gen. **usstassais**, *resurrection*; (2) after **r** immediately preceded by a short vowel: **wair**, **wairis**, *man*; **baúr**, *sun*; **kaisar**, *Cæsar*; **anþar**, *other*; **unsar**, *our*; but **s** remains unchanged after a long syllable: **akrs**, *field*; **hôrs**, *whoremonger*; **skeirs**, *clear*; **swêrs**, *honored*; **gáurs**, *sorrowful*. An exception is the onset occurring nom. **stiur**, *steer*, *calves*. Cp. *Brgm.*, I, 516; II, 531; Wrede, 'Ostg.', 177 et seq.—At a later stage of development, especially in East-Gothic, the loss of the nominative-**s** occurs more extensively. So already in the Documents (Neap. Doc.: **Gudilub**, **Ufitahari**); cp. Wrede, loc. cit.

NOTE 3. **z** and **s** interchange in the prt. of **slêpan**; **saíslêp**; Mt. VIII, 24. Lu. VIII, 23. I. Thess. IV, 14; **saízlêp**; Jo. XI, 11. I. Cor. XV, 6; —in the neuters in **-is** (gen. **agisis** and gen. **hatizis**); s. 94, n. 5.

NOTE 4. The **z** (s. c, abuv) of the prep. **us** is in compounds assimilated to a following **r** (cp. § 24, n. 2); e. g., **urruns**, *a running out*; **urreisan**, *to (a)rise*; **urrûmnan** (beside **usrûmnan**, in Codex B, II. Cor. VI, 11), *to expand*; onset **ur** for the prep. **us**: **ur riqiza**; II. Cor. IV, 6.—**us** remains unchanged before other sounds in compounds; as, **usagjan**, *to frighten*; **usbeidan**, *to abide, expect* (cp. § 56, n. 2). **z** for **s** before a vowel appears only in **uzôn** (prt. of ***usanan**, *to expire*); Mk. XV, 37. 39; and in **uzêtin** (dat. of ***usêta**, *manger*); Lu. II, 7. 12. 16.

NOTE 5. When **us** is affixed to a word beginning with **st**, only one **s** is sometimes written: **ustaig** (prt. of **us-steigan**); Mk. III, 13; **ustôþ**; Lu. VIII, 55. X, 25; **ustandiþ** (prt. and pres. of **us-standan**); Mk. X, 34; **ustassai** (nom. **usstass**); Lu. XIV, 14.—Cp. **twistandans** (in B = **twis-standans** in A); II. Cor. II, 13; **diskritnan** (for **dis-skritnan**); Mt. XXVII, 51; there is no analogon for **sp**.

APPENDIX. GENERAL REMARKS ON THE CONSONANTS.

§ 79. The Gothic soft spirants, **b**, **d**, **z**, finally and before the **s** of the nom. (cp. §§ 56. 74. 78) are changed into the corresponding hard sounds, **f**, **þ**, **s**, while the fourth soft spirant, medial **g**, remains unchanged when final (§ 66; § 65, n. 2).

NOTE 1. Also the final **b**, **d**, **z** have sometimes remained unchanged, i. e. **z** rarely (§ 78, n. 1), but **b** and **d** especially often in certain parts where also other forms show a later stage of development. Cp. § 56, n. 1; § 74, n. 1, and Zs. fda., 25, 226 et seq.

NOTE 2. Interchange between **f** and **b**, **þ** and **d**, **h** and **g**, **s** and **z**, which had taken place in proto-Germanic according to definite laws and is better preserved in other Germanic languages ('Grammatical Change'; s. ahd. gr., § 100 et seq.), occurs in Gothic only in derivative words; cp. **g-h**, § 66, n. 1; **d-þ**, § 74, n. 3; (**z-s**, § 78, n. 3); and traces of it are seen in the inflection of the verbs **þarf** (§ 56, n. 3), **áih** (§ 203, n. 1).

§ 80. Gemination of the Gothic liquids and nasals, **l**, **m**, **n**, **r**, is frequent; also **ss** and a few instances of **kk** (§ 58, n. 1), **tt** (§ 69, n. 1), **þþ** (§ 71, n. 1), **dd** (§ 73, n. 1); —the more frequent examples of **gg** (§§ 67. 68) are in part of another kind.

The geminated consonants remain unchanged when final and before the **s** of the nominative: **skatts**, **full**, **kann**, **rann**, **wamm**, **gawiss**; likewise before **j** (as in **fulljan**, **skattja**, **kannjan**, etc.), but as a rule simplified before other consonants: **kant**, **kunþa** (cp. **kann**); **rant**, 2nd pers. sg. prt., **ur-runs**, m., *a running out* (cp. **rinnan**); **swumfsl**, *pond* (cp. ***swimman**); —but usually **fullnan**, only a few times **fulnan**.

NOTE. Some instances of gemination as well as of simplified gemination in the MSS. are merely orthographic errors; as, **allh** for **alh**; Lu. II, 46; **wisêdun** (**s** for **ss**); **inbranjada** (**nj** for **nnj**); Jo. XV, 6; **swam** for **swamm**; Mk. XV, 36.—Such errors are mostly corrected by the editors. Cp. Bernhardt, 'Vulfila', p. LVII.

§ 81. The changes of consonants before dentals may, as far as the Gothic is concerned, be embraced in the following rule:

Before the dentals, **d**, **þ**, **t**, all labial stops and spirants are changed into **f**, all gutturals into **h**, all dentals into **s**, the second dental appearing always as **t**. E. g.

skapjan, gaskafts (§ 51, n. 2); **þáurbán** (*þáurbda), **þáurfta**; **giban, gifts** (§ 56, n. 4); —**siuks, saúhts**; **þagkjan, þáhta** (§ 58, n. 2); **magan, mahta** (§ 66, n. 1); —**wait, waist** (§ 69, n. 2); **wairþan, warst** (§ 71, n. 3); **biudan, baust** (§ 75, n. 1).

NOTE 1. Exceptions ar **magt** (2nd pers. sg.; 1st **mag**, § 201) and **gahugds**, *mind*.

NOTE 2. **st** often becums **ss** by assimilation; as, **wissa**, prt. of **witan** (§ 76, n. 1). Cp. Beitr., 7, 171 et seq.; 9, 150 et seq.; IF., 4, 341 et seq.

NOTE 3. The rule givn abuv from a practical standpoint of the Gothic grammar must be formulated differently from a comparativ-historical standpoint, because the discust sound-shiftings hav not originated in the Gothic language, but ar reflections of proethnic Germanic and Indo-Germanic relations of sounds. S. Brgm., I, 381 et seq.; 403 et seq.

§ 82. Assimilations occur only in combination with **h** (s. § 62, n. 3) and **us** (§ 78, n. 4).

INFLECTION.

CHAP. I. DECLENSION OF SUBSTANTIVS.

GENERAL PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

(a) On declension in general.

§ 83. The Gothic declension, like that of the remaining Old-Germanic dialects, comprises three genders: the masculin, neuter and feminin.

NOTE 1. The neuter of all declensions resembles in form very closely the masculin; a distinction occurs in the nom. and acc. sg. and pl. only.

NOTE 2. A distinction of gender is wanting only with the personal prn. of the 1st and 2nd persons, with the reflexiv prn. (§ 150), and with the numeral adjectivs 4-19 (§ 141).

§ 84. The Goth. declension has two numbers: singular and plural.

NOTE. The dual which originally existed in all Indg. languages, is preservd in the Goth. decl. in the 1st and 2nd pers. of the personal prn. only (§ 150).

§ 85. The Goth. declension has four complete cases: nominativ, genitiv, dativ, accusativ. The vocativ is mostly identical with the nominativ, only in the singular of sum classes of declension the vocativ is different from the nominativ, but then it is always identical with the accusativ.

NOTE. The Goth. dativ represents several Indg. cases (dativ, locativ, ablativ, instrumental). Relics of the neuter instrumental ar stil present in the pronominal declension: **þê** (§ 153), **hê** (§ 159).

(b) On the declension of substantivs.

§ 86. The declension of substantivs in Gothic is divided into a vocalic and a consonantal declension, according as the stems of the substantivs end in a vowel or a consonant.

NOTE. The original form of the stem is in part unrecognizabl in the Gothic language, because the stem has blended with the endings, final vowels hav been lost, and the like, so that the division into a vocalic and a consonantal declension appears correct only in the light of the Comparativ Indo-Germanic Grammar, and but with reference to this it must be retaind. Such a division would never hav been made from an especially Gothic-Germanic standpoint.

§ 87. Of the consonantal stems in Gothic the **n**-stems (i. e. the stems in **-an**, **-ôn**, **-ein**), ar very numerous, while of other consonantal declensions but a few remains ar preservd (§ 114 et seq.). Sinse the time of Jac. Grimm the **n**-declension has also been calld Weak Declension.

§ 88. There ar four classes of the vocalic declension: stems in **a**, **ô**, **i**, **u**. Accordingly, we distinguish them as **a**-, **ô**-, **i**-, and **u**-declensions. The stem-characteristics ar stil clearly seen in all classes in the dat. and acc. pl.; e. g., **dagam**, **dagans**; — **gibôm**, **gibôs**; — **gastim**, **gastins**; — **sunum**, **sununs**. Sinse the time of Jacob Grimm the vocalic declension has also been calld Strong Declension.

NOTE 1. Of the four vocalic declensions the **a**- and **ô**-declensions ar closely connected, the **a**-declension containing only masculins and neuters (**dags**, **waúrd**), the **ô**-declension the corresponding feminins. Both classes ar therefore usually givn as one, the **a**-declension.

NOTE 2. The Gothic **a**-declension corresponds to the second or o-declension in Greek and Latin (Gr. m. -ος, n. -ον; Lt. -us, -um), the Goth. **ô**-declension corresponds to the first or â-declension in Gr. and Lt. Now sinse Comparativ Grammar teaches us that the Græco-Lt. vowels ar the more original ones, and that onse also the Germanic stems of the corresponding masculine and neuters must hav ended in o and those of the feminins in â, we often meet in Germanic Grammar with the term o-declension for the masculins and neuters, and with the term â-declension for the feminins.

(c) On the nominal composition.

§ 88^a. Substantivs (and adjectivs) as the first parts of compounds end as a rule in a vowel, the connecting vowel of the components (or composition-vowel), which in the case of the vocalic stems is oftenest identical with the stem-vowel. Examples: **a**-decl.: **figgra-gulþ**, **hunsla-staþs**, **himina-kunds**, **fulla-tôjis**; — **i**-decl.: **gasti-gôþs**, **naudi-bandi**; — **u**-decl.: **fôtu-baúrd**, **hardu-**

háirtei, filu-waúrdei.

But the connecting vowel of the **o**-stems is always **-a**; as, **airþa-kunds**, **hleipra-stakeins**; the **-ja** of **ja**-stems persists when the stem is a short syllabl, but it becums **i** when the stem is long (cp. § 44); as, **wadja-bôkôs**, **alja-kuns**; **arbi-numja**, **aglaiti-waúrdei**; in like manner **þûsundi-faþs**, < stem in **-jô-**, nom. **þûsundi** (§ 145).

The **n**-stems hav simpl **a** insted of the thematic ending **-an**, **-ôn**; as, **guma-kunds**, **fruma-baúr**, **wilja-halpei**, **qina-kunds**, **auga-daúrô**; but **mari-saiws** (cp. Beitr., 8, 410).

NOTE 1. The composition-vowel was often dropt in Gothic, especially that of the **a**-stems; e. g., of **a**-stems: **wein-drugkja** (but **weina-triu**, **weina-basi**, etc.), **gud-hûs**, **guþ-blôstreis** (but **guda-faúrhts**, **guda-laus**, **guþa-skaunei**), **laus-qiprs**, **laus-handus** (but **lausa-waúrds**), **þiudan-gardi**, **háuh-þûhts**, **ain-falþs**, **þiu-magus** (for **þiwa-**, § 91, n. 3); —of **ja**-stems: **niuklahs** (but **niuja-satipþs**), **frei-hals**, **aglait-gastalds** (but **aglaiti-waúrdei**); —of **i**-stems: **brûþ-faþs**, **þut-haúrn** (Beitr., 8, 411), **twalib-wintrus** (§ 141).

NOTE 2. Sum words show evasions of the composition-vowel: **þiupi-qiss** (for **þiupa-**); I. Cor. X, 16 (in Cod. A); **anda-laus** (for **andja-**); I. Tim. I, 4 (in A, but **andi-laus** in B); **hrainja-hairts** (for **hraini-**); Mt. V, 8; **garda-** in cpds. seems to be the normal form beside the stem **gardi-** (s. § 101): **garda-waldands**; Mt. X, 25. Lu. XIV, 21; **mipgarda-waddjus**; Eph. II, 14 (in B, but **midgardi-w.** in A); Beitr., 8, 432. Cp. also **brôþra-lubô**; Rom. XII, 10 (in A, but **brôþru-lubô**; I. Thess. IV, 9, in B).—The evasions occur mostly in Codex A and seem to be younger East-Gothic forms; cp. the names in the Documents (e. g., **Gudi-lub**, in Ar. Doc.; **Sunjai-friþas**, in Neap. Doc.), and Wrede, 'Ostg.', 184.

NOTE 3. Beside the other consonantal stems there occur: **brôþru-lubô** (§ 114); cp. the preceding note; **baúrgs-waddjus**, a genitiv-composition (§ 116); **nahta-mats** (§ 116); beside **mann-** (§ 117) the stem **mana-** is found: **mana-sêþs**, **mana-maúrþrja**, **unmana-riggws**; and (probably according to note 1) **man-leika**. —**sigis-laun** and **þruts-fill**, which belong to old **s**-stems (s. § 94, n. 5.—Leo Meyer, Got. Spr., p. 174), may (by loss of **a**, according to note 1) also refer to **a**-stems.

NOTE 4. For more about the cpds. in Gothic, s. Beitr., 8, 371-460; Brgm., II, 73 et seq.; Wrede, 'Ostg.', 183 et seq.

A. VOCALIC (STRONG) DECLENSION.

1. (a) A-Declension.

§ 89. The Gothic **a**-declension contains only masculins and neuters. We distinguish between pure **a**-stems and **ja**-stems.

NOTE. The **wa**-stems in Gothic differ but very litl from the pure **a**-stems. Their number is very small (§ 91, n. 3; § 93; § 94, n. 1).

Masculins.

§ 90. Paradims of the masculins. (a) Pure **a**-stems: **dags**, *day* (< an erlier *dagaz, proethnic Germanic *dago-z, § 88, n. 2); **hlaifs**, (*loaf of*) *bred* (proethnic Germanic *hlaibo-z). (b) **ja**-stems: **háirdeis**, *herdsman* (proethnic Germanic *herdio-z); **harjis**, *army* (proethnic Germanic *hario-z).

Sing. N.	dags	hlaifs	háirdeis	harjis
G.	dagis	hlaibis	háirdeis	harjis
D.	daga	hlaiba	háirdja	harja
A.	dag	hlaif	háirdi	hari
V.	dag	hlaif	háirdi	hari
Plur. A.	dagôs	hlaibôs	háirdjôs	harjôs
G.	dagê	hlaibê	háirdjê	harjê
D.	dagam	hlaibam	háirdjam	harjam
A.	dagans	hlaibans	háirdjans	harjans

§ 91. Like **dags** decline many masculins; as, **stains**, *stone*; **skalks**, *servant*; **tains**, *twig*; **himins**, *heven*; **fisks**, *fish*; **wigs**, *way*; **wulfs**, *wolf*; **fugls**, *bird (fowl)*; **aipþs** (gen. **aipþis**), *oath*.

hlaifs shows the hardening of the medial soft spirant when becuming final (cp. §§ 56. 79). So does **laufs** (nom. pl. **laubôs**), *leaf*.

NOTE 1. The declension of these masculins is identical with that of the masculin **i**-stems (100) in the hole sg. and in the gen. pl. Only the nom., acc., and dat. pl. can show to which declension they belong. Consequently, a number of masculins which

ar not found in those pl. cases cannot with certainty be classified. The testimony of the other Germanic languages, however, will in many cases enable us to decide. Thus **akrs**, *field*; **mêgs**, *sun-in-law*; **maúrgins**, *morning*; **snaiws**, *snow*; **maipms**, *present*, etc., belong to the **a**-decl.

NOTE 2. Words which are not found in the nom. sg. nor in the nom. acc. pl., may be neuter. Thus the nom. to the isolated gen. **akeitis** (*vinegar*) may be both **akeits** and **akeit**, that to the dat. **stapa** (*shore*) both **staps** and **stap**. Sum of such words are undoubtedly m., as is evident from the adjs. which modify them, or from the cognate dialects; e. g., **slêps**, *sleep*; **wôkrs**, *uzury*; **aúhns**, *oven*; **tweifls**, *dout*; **môps**, *anger* (gen. **môdis**, § 74).

NOTE 3. According to the rules for final **w** (§ 42), **pius** and **piu** are given, respectively, as the nom. and voc. sg. to the nom. pl. **piwôs** (*servants*), gen. **piwê**—the only forms found. Cp. **piu-magus**, *servant*, § 88^a, n. 1.

NOTE 4. According to § 78, n. 2, the **s** of the nom. sg. is dropped in ***ans** (dat. **anza**), *beam*; ***hals** (**halsis**), *neck*; **freihals**, *liberty*; ***ams** (acc. pl. **amsans**), *shoulder*; **wair**, *man*; ***gabaúr** (n. pl. **gabaúrôs**), *festiv meal*; **kaisar**, *emperor, Cæsar*; **stiur**, *steer* (Neh. 5, 18; cp. Zs. fda., 37, 319).

NOTE 5. **wêgs**, *wave* (nom. pl. **wêgôs**, but dat. pl. **wêgim**); **aiws**, *time* (dat. pl. **aiwam**, acc. pl. **aiwins**), show a tendency to merge into the **i**-decl.

§ 92. The **ja**-stems are subject to the rules concerning the contraction of the **ji** into **ei** (s. § 44, c and n. 1), according to which there is a distinction between the words with long and those with short stem-syllables. Further examples: (a) long-stemmed and trisyllabic (polysyllabic): **asneis**, *hired man*; **andeis**, *end*; **haiteis**, *wheat*; **sipôneis**, *disciple*; the words in **-areis** (Kluge, Stammbildung, §§ 8, 9; ahd. gr., § 200): **laisareis**, *teacher*; **bôkareis**, *scribe*, etc. (b) short stems: **nipjis**, *cuzin*; ***andastapjis**, *adversary*.

NOTE 1. **andeis**, *end*, has in Rom. X, 18 the acc. pl. according to the **i**-decl.: **andins**.

NOTE 2. Only in the pl. occurs: **bêrusjôs**, *parents* (§ 33).

NOTE 3. The acc. pl. **hlijans** (Mk. IX, 5) suggests the nom. sg. ***hleis** (like **freis**, § 126, n. 2), *tent*. Cp. Zimmer, QF., 13, 308.

NOTE 4. A nom. pl. **silbawiljôs**, adj. used as sb. (nom. sg. ***silba-wiljis**, *willing of one's self*; cp. **gawiljis**, § 126), occurs in II. Cor. VIII, 3.

Neuters.

§ 93. Paradims. (a) pure **a**-stems: **waúrd**, *word*; **haubip**, *hed*. (b) **wa**-stems: **triu**, *tree*. (c) **ja**-stems: **kuni**, *kin*.

Sing. N.	waúrd	haubip	triu	kuni
G.	waúrdis	haubidis	triwis	kunjis
D.	waúrda	haubida	triwa	kunja
A.	waúrd	haubip	triu	kuni
Plur. N.	waúrda	haubida	triwa	kunja
G.	waúrdê	haubidê	triwê	kunjê
D.	waúrdam	haubidam	triwam	kunjam
A.	waúrda	haubida	triwa	kunja

§ 94. Like **waúrd** are declined a very great number of neuter nouns; e. g., **blôp**, **blôpis**, *blud*; **gulp**, *gold*; **juk**, *yoke*; **jêr**, *year*; **haúrn**, *horn*; **sauil**, *sun*; **silubr**, *silver*; **agis**, *fear*; **sáir**, *sorrow*; **maúrpr**, *murder*; **gras**, **grasis**, *grass*.

Examples of words, like **haubip**, with a final hard sound for a medial soft spirant: **dius**, **diuzis**, *animal*; **hatis**, *hatred*; **riqis**, *darkness* (§ 78, n. 1); **liuhap**, **liuhadis**, *light*; **witôp**, *law*.

NOTE 1. According to § 42, the final **w** of **wa**-stems becomes **u** after a short vowel. There occur two words of this kind: the paradigm **triu** (*weina-triu*, *vine*) and ***kniu**, **kniwis**, *knee*. No change after a long vowel; as, **lêw**, *opportunity*; **fraiw**, *seed*.

NOTE 2. According to § 91, n. 2, it is doubtful whether some words are m. or n. The reasons given there permit us to class words like **paúrp**, *field*; **maþl**, *market*, with the neuters; doubtful are the forms **dal**, *dale* (cp. ON. *dalr*), **lun**, *ransom* (or **lûns**, cp. § 15, n. 1).

NOTE 3. The word **gup**, which is neuter in form, is used as m. when denoting the Christian God. But the n. pl. **guda** (*heathen*) *gods* (cp. § 74, n. 4), is still used. The inflection of the sg. is uncertain, because only abbreviated forms (§ 1, n. 4) occur: **gþ**, **gþs**, **gþa**. As full forms are given: nom. acc. **gup**, gen. **gups**, dat. **gupa**, that we should expect the gen. **gudis**, dat. **guda**. If the gen. form **gups** is correct, the

word **gub** would belong to the consonantal stems (§ 114 et seq.).—In composition **guda-** and **gupa-**; s. § 88^a, n. 1.

NOTE 4. **fadrein**, 'paternity', in the sense of 'parents', may be used as an indeclinabl pl. with the art.: **pai fadrein**, **pans fadrein**. But also the regular neuter pl. **fadreina** occurs in the sense of 'parents'. The fem. **fadreins**, *lineage, family*, is a separate word (§ 103).—Cp. J. Schmidt, 'Indog. Neutra', 14.

NOTE 5. The gen. of **hatis**, *hatred*, occurs onse (in cod. B) as **hatis** (a consonantal form); Eph. II, 3 (**hatizê** in A). For a different view, s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 77.—Concerning the neuters in **-is**, s. v. Bahder, 'Verbalabstracta', 52 et seq.; Kluge, *Stambild.*, §§ 84. 145; Brgm., II, 419 et seq. Cp. also § 78, n. 3.

§ 95. Like **kuni** ar declined both short and long **ja**-stems; e. g., **badi**, *bed*; **nati**, *net*; **faírguni**, *mountain*; **gawi**, **gaujis**, *province* (§ 42, n. 2); **taui**, **tôjis**, *deed* (§ 26); **reiki**, **reikjis**, *kingdom*; **arbi**, **arbjis**, *inheritance*; **galigri**, *consummation of marriage*; **gawaúrki**, *business*; **garûni**, *counsel*; **andwairþi**, *presence*.

NOTE 1. Beside **-jis** a contracted gen. in **-eis** (cp. § 44, c; § 92) is found in but a few long and short stems; as, **trausteis** (nom. **trausti**, *covenant*); Eph. II, 12; **andbahti**, *office*, has the gen. **andbahtjis** (3 times) beside **andbahteis** (onse); Lu. I, 23; **gawairþi**, *peace*, has **gawairþjis** (6 times), **gawairþeis** (3 times); **waldufni**, *power*, has **waldufneis** (Skeir., 49) beside **waldufnjis** (twice).

1. (b) Ô-Declension.

§ 96. The Gothic ô-declension contains only feminins which serv as a supplement to the a-decl. (§ 88, n. 1). Also here we distinguish between pure ô-stems and jô-stems.

Paradims: (a) **giba**, *gift* (stem **gibô-**). (b) long **jô**-stems: **bandi**, *bond* (stem **bandjô-**); **mawi**, *girl* (stem **maujô-**).

Sing. N.	giba	bandi	mawi
G.	gibôs	bandjôs	maujôs
D.	gibai	bandjai	maujai
A.	giba	bandja	mauja
Plur. N.	gibôs	bandjôs	maujôs
G.	gibô	bandjô	maujô
D.	gibôm	bandjôm	maujôm
A.	gibôs	bandjôs	maujôs

§ 97. Like **giba** ar declined a great many words; as, **bida**, *request*; **þiuda**, *peple*; **hansa**, *multitude*; **saiwala**, *soul*; **stibna**, *voice*; **airþa**, *erth*; **hveila**, *hour*; **wamba**, *belly*; **mildþa**, *mercy*; **alwa**, *water*.

NOTE 1. The declension of the **wô-** and short **jô**-stems is identical with that of **giba**; e. g., **triggwa**, *covenant*; **bandwa**, *sign*; —**sunja**, *truth*; **halja**, *hel*; **sibja**, *relationship*; **wrakja**, *persecution*; **plapja**, *street*.

NOTE 2. The acc. sg. of **hveila** before the enclitic **-hun** is found as **hveilô-** in **hveilôhun**; s. § 163, n. 1 (as regards the form, cp. **ainôhun**, § 163, c; **hvarjôh**, § 165).

§ 98. Like **bandi** go the long and polysyllabic **jô**-stems. Their inflection is the same as that of **giba**, except in the nom. and voc. sg. which hav **i** insted of **ja**.—Further exampls: **þiudangardi**, *kingdom*; **hóftuli**, *glory*; ***haiþi**, *field, heath*; ***wasti**, *garment*; ***frijôndi**, *f., friend*; ***fraistubni**, *temptation*.

NOTE 1. Like **mawi** (for the change of **w** into **u**, s. § 42), whose inflection corresponds to that of **bandi**, inflects also **þiwi**, **þiujôs**, *maid-servant*.

2. I-Declension.

§ 99. The **i**-declension contains only masculins and feminins. Both genders properly ought to inflect precisely alike. But this is the case in the pl. only, while the sg. of the masculins has the gen. and dat. after the analogy of the **a**-declension.

Masculins.

§ 100. Paradim: **balgs**, *wine-skin* (proethnic Germanic **balgi-z**).

Sing. N. balgs	Plur. N. balgeis
G. balgis	G. balgê
D. balga	D. balgim
A. balg	A. balgins
V. balg	

§ 101. The number of masculins inflecting like **balgs** is not very great; e. g., **gasts**, *guest*; **gards**, *house*; **muns**, *thought*; **mats**, *meat, food*; **saggws**, *song*; **saups**, **saudis**, *sacrifice*; **brûp-faps (d)**, *bridegroom*; **staps (d)**, *sted, place*.

NOTE 1. Words not occurring in the nom., dat., acc. pl. can not with certainty be referred to this declension (cp. § 91, n. 1). In many cases, however, we can infer from the remaining Germanic languages to what declension they belong. Accordingly, the word **saiws**, *sea, lake*, belongs here; and, particularly, a number of verbal abstracts like **qums**, *arrival*; **drus**, *fall*; **wlits**, *face*; **runs** (gen. **runis**), *a running*; **grêts**, *weeping*; **krusts**, *gnashing*.

NOTE 2. The **s** of the nom. is dropt according to § 78, n. 2; e. g., **ur-runs**, **ur-runsis**; **drus**, **drusis**; **baúr**, **baúris** (< **baíran**, *to bear*), *sun*.

NOTE 3. **naus**, *a dead person*, is explained according to the rules for **w** (§ 42); nom. pl. **naweis**, acc. pl. **nawins**; so, also, the acc. and voc. sg. **nau**.

NOTE 4. For **wêgs** and **aiws**, s. § 91, n. 5; for the acc. pl. **andins**, s. § 92, n. 1.

Feminins.

§ 102. Paradim: **ansts**, *favor* (proethnic Germanic **ansti-z**).

Sing. N. ansts	Plur. N. ansteis
G. anstais	G. anstê
D. anstai	D. anstim
A. anst	A. anstins
V. anst	

§ 103. A great number of feminins belong to this class. Examples: **qêns**, *woman, wife*; **dails**, *deal*; **wêns**, *hope*; **naups**, **naupais**, *need*; **siuns**, *sight*; **sôkns**, *serch*; **taikns**, *token*; **fahêps**, **fahêdais**, *joy*; **magaps (p)**, *maid*; **fadreins**, *generation, family*; **arbaiþs (d)**, *work*; **asans**, *harvest*; **ahaks**, *duv*; those in **-dupþs**, **-dupais** (perhaps **-dûþs**; cp. § 15, n. 1): **mikildupþs**, *greatness*; **managdupþs**, *abundance*; **ajukdupþs**, *eternity*; **gamaindupþs**, *communion*.

Very numerous are the verbal abstracts which may be formed from every strong verb by means of the dental suffix **t (p, d)**; e. g., **gaskafts**, *creation*; **þaúrfts**, *need*; **ganists**, *salvation*; **fralusts**, *loss*; **gakusts**, *test*; **gabaúrþs**, *birth*; **gataúrþs**, *destruction*; **manasêþs (d)**, *world*; **dêþs**, *deed*; **gahugds**, *thought*.

NOTE 1. Here belong also the abstracts in **-eins**, **-ôns**, **-ains**, derived from the weak verbs of the I., II., and III. Weak Conjugations, respectively; e. g., **naseins** (< **nasjan**), *salvation*; **laiseins**, *doctrin*; **háuheins**, *a 'heightening'*, hence *praise*; **galaubeins**, *belief*; **naiteins**, *blasfemy*; **laþônþs** (< **laþôn**), *invitation*; **salbônþs**, *salv, ointment*; **mitônþs**, *consideration*; **þulains** (< **þulan**), *suffering, patience*; **libains**, *life*.—But those in **-eins** have the nom. and gen. pl. according to the **ô**-declension. Thus, for example:

Sing. N. naiteins	G. naiteinaiþs	D. naiteinai	A. V. naitein
Plur. N. naiteinôþs	G. naiteinô	D. naiteinim	A. naiteinins

So in one example also the dat. pl.: **unkaúreinôm**; II. Cor. XI, 8.—The pl. of the abstracts in **-ôns**, **-ains** is regular: **mitôneis**, **mitônê**, etc.

NOTE 2. Whether words are f. or m. is doubtful when they do not occur in a distinctiv case; as, **lists**, *craftiness*; **fulleipþs** (or **fulleip**, n.), *fulness*.

NOTE 3. The **s** of the nom. is dropt according to § 78, n. 2; e. g., **us-stass**, **us-stassais**, *resurrection*; **garuns**, **-runsais**, *street*.

NOTE 4. **haims**, *village*, forms its pl. according to the **ô**-declension: **haimôþs**, etc.

3. U-Declension.

Masculins and Feminins.

§ 104. The masculins and feminins of the **u**-declension are identical in form. Paradim: **sunus**, *sun*.

Sing. N. sunus	Plur. N. sunjus
G. sunáus	G. suniwê
D. sunáu	D. sunum
A. sunu	A. sununs
V. sunu	

§ 105. Further exampls: (a) masculins; e. g., **áirus**, *messenger*; **asilus**, *ass*; **daupus**, *deth*; **wulpus**, *glory*; **hûhrus**, *hunger*; **þaurnus**, *thorn*; **hairus**, *sword*; **lipus**, *lim*; **lustus**, *lust*; **magus**, *boy*; **fairbus**, *world*; **fôtus**, *foot*; **stubjus**, *dust*; **wrêpus**, *flock* (§ 7, n. 3); in **-assus** (Kluge, *Stammbildg.*, § 137 et seq.): **draúhtinassus**, *warfare*; **ibnassus**, *evenness*; **piudinassus**, *kingdom*; in **-ôdus**, **-ôþus** (Kluge, *Stammbildg.*, § 134); e. g., **auhjóðus**, *tumult*; **gabaúrjôþus**, *plezure*.

(b) The only feminins ar certainly only **handus**, *hand*; **kinnus**, *cheek*; **waddjus**, *wall* (cp. Beitr., 16, 318¹), and perhaps **asilus** (if ὄνου in Lu. XIX, 30. Joh. XII, 15, means *she-ass*).

The gender of sum is doubtful; as, **qairnus**, *mil*; **flôdus**, *flud*; **luftus**, *air*.

NOTE 1. Foren words like **aggilus**, *angel*; **sabbatus**, *sabbath*, fluctuate in the pl. between the **u-** and **i-**decl.; s. § 120, n. 1.

NOTE 2. There is a noteworthy fluctuation between **u** and **au** (**au**? cp. § 24, n. 4) in the terminations of the sing. All cases of this kind hav been collected by Leo Meyer in his 'Got. Spr.', p. 574. **au** occurs for **u**: nom. **sunaus**; Lu. IV, 3; **fairbaus**; Gal. VI, 14 (in cod. B = **fairbus** in cod. A); **Bartimaiaus**; Mt. X, 46; —acc. **handau**; Mk. VII, 32; **piudinassau**; Lu. IX, 27; **hairau**; Rom. XIII, 4 (in A = **hairu** in Cod. Car.); —voc. **sunau** (often), **magau**; Lu. II, 48.

Reversely we find **u** for **au**: gen. **daupus**; Lu. I, 79; **wulpus**; Rom. IX, 23; **apaustaulus**; II. Cor. XII, 12 (in A = **apaustaulaus** in B); dat. **wulpu**; Lu. IX, 26; **Paítru**; Gal. II, 7 (in A = **Paítrau** in B).

From the great number of exampls, however, we infer that the abuv paradim is by all means the regular one; the deviations just mentiond ar merely owing to confusion on the part of later copyists. When a word occurs in two manuscripts, it generally has the correct form in one. Especially in Cod. Amb. A and in the gospel of Lu. the **u-**decl. is confused in this way. Cp. Beitr., 18, 280¹.

Neuters.

§ 106. The word **faíhu**, *muney* (orig. 'cat', = OHG. fihu) is the only neuter sb. of this class which occurs in several cases in the singular. No n. pl. is found.

N. faíhu
G. [faíháus]
D. faíháu
A. faíhu

NOTE 1. Also **gairu**, *sting*, is n. It occurs only in the nom. sg. (II. Cor. XII, 7 in A, as a gloss to **hnûþô**).—The sb. **leipu**, *fruit-wine*, probably belongs here too; only the acc. sg. **leipu** occurs (Lu. I, 15); cp. Gallée (§ 223, n. 1), I, p. 38.—The acc. sg. **sihu**, a gloss to the neuter **sigis**, *victory*, in Cod. B I. Cor. XV, 57, is probably miswritn for **sigu** (because the **i** in **sihu** would hav becum **ái**) which may also belong to a masculin (nom. sg. ***sigus** = OHG. *sigu*). But cp. J. Schmidt, 'Idg. Neutra', 153.

NOTE 2. The gen. **faíháus** has been inferd from the m. (f.) and from the adv. gen. **filaus** (§ 131, n. 3).

B. N-DECLENSION (WEAK DECLENSION).

1. Masculins.

§ 107. Paradim: **guma**, *man*.

Sing. N. guma	Plur. N. gumans
G. gumins	G. gumanê
D. gumin	D. gumam
A. guman	A. gumans

§ 108. Like **guma** inflect a great many masculins; e. g., **staua**, *judge*; **hana**, *cock*; **skula**, *detter*; **mêna**, *moon*; **atta**, *father*; **ahma**, *spirit*; **blôma**, *flower*; **milhma**, *cloud*; **hliuma**, *hearing*; **weiha**,

priest; **swáihra**, *father-in-law*; **magula**, *litl boy*; pl. **brôbrahans**, *brothers* (J. Schmidt, 'Idg. Neutra', 16); —**bandja**, *prisoner*; **haúrnja**, *trumpeter*; **fiskja**, *fisher*; **timrja**, *carpenter*; **arbja**, *heir*; **wilja**, *wil*; **manamaúrþrja**, (*man-*)*murderer*; **waúrstwja**, *workman*.

NOTE 1. **aba**, *man*, has the gen. pl. **abnê**, dat. pl. **abnam**; of **aúhsa**, *ox*, occurs the gen. pl. **aúhsnê**. Cp. the neuters in § 110, n. 1. Onse (I. Cor. IX, 9) we meet with the acc. pl. **aúhsununs** which either stands for **aúhsuns** (according to § 80, n. 1; cp. Anz. fda. 6, 120) or for **aúhsnuns** (Beitr., 8, 115; 12, 543; Brgm., I, 203).

NOTE 2. The long stems in **-ja** do not contract the **ji** of the gen. and dat. sg. into **ei** (s. § 44, n. 1); hense, **bandja**, gen. **bandjins**, dat. **bandjin**.

2. Neuters.

§ 109. Paradim: **háirtô**, *hart*.

Sing. N. háirtô	Plur. N. háirtôna
G. háirtins	G. háirtanê
D. háirtin	D. háirtam
A. háirtô	A. háirtôna

§ 110. Like **háirtô** inflect but few substantivs: **augô**, *ey*; **ausô**, *ear*; **barnilô**, *litl child*; **auga-daúró**, *window*; **þáirkô**, *hole, ear of a needl*; **kaúrnô**, *corn*; **sigljô**, *seal*. Cp. J. Schmidt, 'Indog. Neutra', 106 et seq.

Also the weak adjectivs (§ 132).

NOTE 1. Irregular forms occur in the pl. of the neuters **namô**, *name*, and **watô**, *water*. The sg. inflects like **háirtô**. Paradim:

Sing. N. namô	G. namins	D. namin	A. namô
Plur. N. namna	G. namnê	D. namnam	A. namna

The pl. of **watô** occurs only in the dat. **watnam**. Cp. § 108, n. 1.

NOTE 2. To the dat. sg. **sunnin** which occurs (twice) in the frase: **at sunnin urrinnandin** (Mk. IV, 6. XVI, 2), belongs perhaps a neuter **sunnô** (not a m. **sunna**), beside the f. **sunnô**, *sun* (§ 112).—Cp. Mahlow, 'Die langen vocale a, e, o', p. 156, and Sievers' comments on this in the appendix to the 3d G. edition of this grammar.

NOTE 3. The word **gajukô** which was formerly regarded as n., is f., 'a female *cumpanion*'. Cp. Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', comment on Phil. IV, 3.

3. Feminins.

§ 111. The feminins of the **n**-declension ar divided into two classes: stems in **-ôn-** and **-ein-**. Their inflection is the same. Paradims: **tuggô**, *tung*; **managei**, *multitude*.

Sing. N. tuggô	managei
G. tuggôns	manageins
D. tuggôn	managein
A. tuggôn	managein
Plur. N. tuggôns	manageins
G. tuggônô	manageinô
D. tuggôm	manageim
A. tuggôns	manageins

§ 112. Like **tuggô** inflect many substantivs; as, **qinô**, *woman, wife*; **úhtwô**, *dawn*; **swáihró**, *mother-in-law*; **azgô**, *ashes*; **gatwô**, *street*; **stáirnô**, *star*; **wikô**, *week*; **sunnô**, *sun* (cp. § 110, n. 2); —**arbjó**, *heiress*; **brunjô**, *breastplate*; **tainjó**, *basket*; **nipjó**, *female cuzin*; **rapjó**, *account*.

NOTE 1. Also the feminins of the weak adjectivs inflect like **tuggô** (§ 132).

§ 113. Nearly all substantivs inflecting like **managei** ar derived from adjectivs. Such an abstract in **-ei** may be formd from every adjectiv, hense the great number of these words; e. g., **diupei**, *depth*; **laggei**, *length*; **bleipei**, *mercy*; **mikilei**, *greatness*; **braidei**, *breth*; **frôdei**, *wisdom*; **hardu-háirtei**, *hard-hartedness*; **drugkanei**, *drunkenness*; sum can not be referd to corresponding adjs., but they likewise denote a state; e. g., **þáurstei**, *thirst*; **magapei**, *maidenhood*. But very few hav a concrete meaning; as, **aipei**, *mother*; **þramstei**, *locust*; **kilpei**, *womb*; **marei**, *sea*; **hvaírnei**, *skul*.

NOTE 1. There is a close resemblance between adjectival abstracts in **-ei** and the verbal abstracts in **-eins** (cp. § 103, n. 1); e. g., **háuhei**, *height* (< **háuhs**), but **háuheins**, *a heightening, praise* (< **háuhjan**). Both hav the acc. sg. **háuhein**.

In one case there is confusion. In Jo. X, 33 we meet with a gen. sg. **wajamêreins** (nom. **wajamêreins**, *blasfemy*) from which it is customary to infer a nom. **wajamêrei**, tho in its meaning such a form is impossibl.

NOTE 2. In Cod. B. three nominativs sg. in **-ein** ar found: **liuhadein**, *illumination*; II. Cor. IV, 4 (**liuhadeins** in A; comp. this passage in Bernhardt's 'Vulfila'); **wiljahalpein**, *favor*; Col. III, 25 (wanting in A); **gagudein**, *piety*; I. Tim. IV, 8 (**gagudei** in A).

NOTE 3. The comparativs, the superlativs in **-ma**, and the prs. participls form their feminin like **managei** (cp. § 132, n. 4).

C. MINOR DECLENSIONS. (REMAINS OF CONSONANTAL DECLENSIONS.)

§ 114. Nouns in **-r** denoting relationship. The words **brôþar**, *brother*; **daúhtar**, *daughter*; **swistar**, *sister*; **fadar**, *father*, hav replaced their old consonantal inflection in the nom., acc., and dat. pl. with the forms of the **u**-declension (§ 104). Paradim:

Sing. N. brôþar	Plur. brôþrjus
G. brôþrs	brôþré
D. brôþr	brôþrum
A. brôþar	brôþruns

NOTE. Cp. the cpd. **brôþru-lubô**, *brotherly luv* (§ 88^a, n. 3; § 210, n. 1).

§ 115. The present participls in Gothic inflect like weak adjectivs (§ 133). An older (substantival) inflection, however, persists with sum participls uzed substantivly. Paradim: **nasjands**, *savior*.

Sing. N. nasjands	Plur. nasjands
G. nasjandis	nasjandê
D. nasjand	nasjandam
A. nasjand	nasjands
V. nasjand	—

Furthermore: **fijands**, *fiend*; **frijônds**, *frend* (> **frijôndi**, § 98), **daupjands**, *the Baptist*; **mêrjands**, *preacher*; **bisitands**, *neighbor*; **talzjands**, *teacher*; **-waldands**, *ruler* (**all-w.**, *the Almighty*; **garda-w.**, *master of the house*); **fraweitands**, *avenger*; **fraujinônds**, *ruler*; **midumônds**, *mediator*; **gibands**, *giver*. Cp. Zs. fdph., 5, 315.

§ 116. A number of feminins following in sum cases the **i**-decl. (**ansts**, § 102) appear in others as short forms which ar remains of an old consonantal inflection. Paradim: **baúrgs**, (*burg*), *town, city*.

Sing. N. baúrgs	Plur. N. baúrgs
G. baúrgs	G. baúrgê
D. baúrg	D. baúrgim
A. baúrg	A. baúrgs

Like **baúrgs** inflect also **alhs**, *templ*; **spaúrds**, *race-course*; **brusts**, *breast*; **dulþs**, *feast*; **waíhts**, *thing*; **miluks**, *milk*; **mitaps (d)**, *mezure*.

The word **nahts**, *night*, inflects in the sg. like **baúrgs**, in the pl. only the dat. **nahtam** is found. Cp. **nahta-mats**, § 88^a, n. 3.

NOTE 1. **waíhts** and **dulþs** chiefly follow the **i**-declension; hense, g. sg. **waíhtais**, **dulþais**. According to the cons. declension occur onse each the dat. sg. **dulþ** and acc. pl. **waíhts**. Beside **waíhts** there is a n. nom. sg. **waíht** in the combination **ni-waíht**, *nothing*.

§ 117. Masculins with short (consonantal) cases: **manna**, *man*; **mênôþs**, *month*; **reiks**, *ruler*; **weitwôds**, *witness* (cp. § 74, n. 2). But in point of inflection they ar not fully alike.

(1) **manna** follows in sum cases the **n**-decl. (**guma**, § 107). These cases ar here put in Italics:

Sing. N. <i>manna</i>	Plur. N. mans , <i>mannans</i>
G. mans	G. mannê
D. mann	D. <i>mannam</i>
A. <i>mannan</i>	A. mans , <i>mannans</i>

NOTE 1. To **manna** belongs the cpd. ***alamans** (*all men*), found in the dat. pl. **alamannam** (Skeir.) only; also the neuter **gaman** (*cumpanion, cumpany*) which inflects, however, in all the extant forms (nom. acc. sg. **gaman**, dat. sg. **gamana**, dat. pl. **gamanam**) precisely like **waúrd** (§ 93).

NOTE 2. In composition the stem **mana-** (**man-**) appears; s. § 88^a, n. 3.

(2) **mênôþs** and **reiks** follow in the g. sg. the a-decl.: **mênôþis**, **reikis**, but in the dat. sg. the short forms **mênôþ** and **reik** (Eph. II, 2) occur. In the nom. acc. pl. the short forms **mênôþs** and **reiks** are used; gen. pl. **reikê**. In the dat. pl. **mênôþum**, but **reikam**.—Beside the nom. sg. **weitwôds** there occur the acc. sg. **weitwôd** and the g. pl. **weitwôdê**.

NOTE 3. The g. sg. **mênôþis** (Neh. VI, 15) is not quite certain; Löbe reads **mênôþs**.

NOTE 4. Here belongs also the nom. **bajôþs**, dat. **bajôþum**, *both* (s. § 140, n. 1).

§ 118. The neuter **fôn**, *fire*, has this form in the nom. acc. sg., but **funins** in the gen., and **funin** in the dat.—No plural occurs. Cp. § 12, n. 3.

NOTE 1. Concerning the neuter genitives **gups** and **hatis**, s. § 94, n. 3, and § 94, n. 5, respectively.

APPENDIX. DECLENSION OF FOREN WORDS.

§ 119. A number of foren words from the Latin and Greek were fully adopted into the Gothic language through commercial and political intercourse, so that their inflection is the same as that of purely Gothic words; e. g., **pund**, n., *pound*; **marikreitus**, m., *perl*; **Krêks**, m., *Greek*; **karkara**, f., *'carcer'*; **alêw**, n., *oil*; **kaisar**, m., *Cæsar*.

§ 120. A second portion of foren words were at a later period forced on the Gothic language by Christianity and especially by the version of the Bible. To these belong for the most part proper nouns which are still felt to be foren elements and have but imperfectly adopted the Gothic inflection. For their treatment in Gothic no fixed rules can be given. Sometimes they retain their Greek inflection, sometimes they take either similar or arbitrarily formed case-endings.—Cp. Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', p. XXVIII, and especially M. H. Jellinek, 'Beitr. zur Erklärung der german. flexion' (Berlin 1891), pp. 76-84.

NOTE 1. Most consistent is the treatment of the Gr. masculines in -ος, Lt. -us, which inflect in Gothic according to the u-decl. (§§ 104, 105); e. g., **Paítrus**, **Barþaúlaúmaius**, **Teitus**, **aípiskaúpus**, ἐπίσκοπος; **apaústaúlus**, ἀπόστολος; **aggilus**, ἄγγελος; **sabbatus**, *sabbath*. But only in the sg. pl. forms follow mostly the i-decl.; e. g., **apaústaúleis**, **sabbatins**, **aggileis**, **aggilê** beside **aggiljus**.

NOTE 2. Greek case-endings are retained in the neuters **alabalstraún**, ἀλάβαστρον; **praitôriaún**, πραιτώριον, etc.; **Israêleitês** has the nom. pl. **Israêleitai** = Ἰσραηλῖται; Rom. IX, 4; or (with Gothic inflection) **Israêleiteis**; II. Cor. XI, 22.

NOTE 3. The following example may illustrate arbitrary inflection. The Gr. ἐπιστολή is represented in Goth. by **aípistaúlê** (nom. sg.). But the dat. sg. is **aípistaúlein**, the dat. pl. **aípistaúlê**m, and the acc. pl. **aípistaúlans**.

CHAP. II. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVS.

§ 121. In Gothic, as in all other Germanic languages, adjectivs hav two kinds of inflection, the strong and the weak. The strong inflection is the original one corresponding to that of the cognate languages, the weak originated on Germanic soil. Every normal adj. may hav both a strong and a weak inflection. The distinction is a syntactic one: the weak form is employed after the articl (rarely in other positions), the strong form in all other cases, especially when the adj. is used predicatively, or attributivly without the articl. Cp. Zs. fda., 18, 17-43.

A. STRONG ADJECTIVS.

§ 122. The strong inflection of adjectivs is in part the same as the vocalic (or strong) inflection of the substantivs with which it was originally identical. In Germanic, however, sum cases of the adj. hav adopted the pronominal inflection, so that the identity between the adjectival inflection and that of the substantivs is now confined to certain cases. The nom. and acc. sg. of the neuter gender hav two forms of the same value, a substantival and a pronominal one (in **-ata**). The latter, however, is not used predicatively.

The Gothic adjectiv, like the substantiv, has three vocalic declensions: (1) Adjectivs of the **a**-declension which correspond to the substantival **a**-declension in the m. and n. (§ 89 et seq.) and in the f. of the **ô**-declension (§ 96 et seq.).—A subdivision is formed by the **ja**-stems, just as in the case of the corresponding substantivs. (2) Adjectivs of the **i**-declension which correspond to the substantivs in §§ 99-103. (3) Adjectivs of the **u**-declension belonging to the substantivs in §§ 104-106.

Classes (2) and (3), however, contain but very few remains in Gothic. The few adjectival **ja**-stems hav in most of the inflectional cases past over to the 1st class, so that the normal strong declension of the adjectivs in Gothic embraces only the **a**-declension and its subdivision, the **ja**-stems.

NOTE. Subject to strong inflection ar all pronouns (except **sama** and **silba**, § 132, n. 3), the cardinal numbers, inasmuch as they inflect adjectivly, and **anþar**, *the second*; also the adjectivs of a more general meaning: **alls**, *all*; **ganôhs**, *enuf*; **halbs**, *half*; **midjis**, *'medius'*; **fulls**, *ful*.

§ 123. Paradim of the strong adjectival declension: **blinds**, *blind*. The pronominal forms differing from the inflection of the corresponding substantivs ar in the following paradim put in Italics:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. blinds	blind , <i>blindata</i>	blinda
	G. blindis		<i>blindaizôs</i>
	D. <i>blindamma</i>		blindai
	A. <i>blindana</i>	blind , <i>blindata</i>	blinda
Plur.			
	N. <i>blindai</i>	blinda	blindôs
	G. <i>blindaizê</i>		<i>blindaizôs</i>
	D. <i>blindaim</i>		<i>blindaim</i>
	A. blindans	blinda	blindôs

§ 124. Here belong most of the extant adjectivs; e. g., **hails**, *hole*, *helthy*; **siuks**, *sik*; **juggs**, *yung*; **triggws**, *tru*, *faithful*; **swinþs**, *strong*; **ubils**, *evil*; **aiweins**, *eternal*; **haiþiwisks**, *wild*; **mahteigs**, *mighty*; **ansteigs**, *gracious*; **manags**, *much*, *many*; **môdags**, *angry*; **handugs**, *wise*.—Also adjectiv pronouns; as, **meins**, *mine*, *my*; **þeins**, *thine*, *thy*; **seins**, *his*; **jains**, *yun*; the superlativs (§ 137) and pps. pass.; as, **numans**, *taken*; **nasipþs**, *saved* (cp. § 134).

NOTE 1. According to § 78, n. 2, the **s** of the nom. sg. is dropt, (1) after **s**; e. g., **swês**, **swêsis**, *own*; **gaqiss**, **gaqissis**, *consenting*. (2) after **r** preceded by a short vowel: **anþar**, *the second*, *the other*; **unsar**, *our*; **izwar**, *your*; **hwapar**, *which of the two*. Accordingly, the nom. pl. **warai** must hav had a nom. sg. **war**, *wary*.

NOTE 2. The rules for the hardening of final soft spirants (79) must be noted; as, **frôþs**, **frôdis**, *wise*; **gôþs**, **gôdis**, *good* (§ 74); **liufs**, **liubis**, *dear*; **daufs**, **daubis**, *def* (§ 56, n. 1).

NOTE 3. Stems having a **w** before the case-endings ar subject to the rule for final **w** (§ 42) in the nom. sg. m. and n. The three words of this kind occur only in other cases. Therefore the noms. pl. **fawai**, **qiwai**, **usskawai** suggest as noms. sg. m. and n. **faus**, **fau**, *few*; **qius**, **qiu**, *alive*; **usskaus**, **usskau**, *wakeful*. According to **usskawjan** (*to awake*, § 42, n. 2), also **usskaws** might be supposed insted of **usskaus**. For **lasiws**, s. § 42, n. 1.

NOTE 4. The pronominal adjectivs in **-ar**: **unsar**, **izwar**, **anþar**, **hwapar**, hav in the

n. sg. only the shorter forms: **unsar**, **izwar**, etc.

§ 125. Adjectiv-stems with **ja** before the endings (**ja**-stems) hav most of their forms like the paradim **blinds**. Only in few forms a change is caused by the **j**. As in the case of nouns, we distinguish between short and long adjectival **ja**-stems.

Paradim of a short **ja**-stem: **midjis**, *midl*:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	midjis	midl , midjata	midja
G.	midjis		midjaizôs
D.	midjamma		midjai
A.	midjana	midl , midjata	midja
Plur.			
N.	midjai	midja	midjôs
G.	midjaizê		midjaizô
D.	midjaim		midjaim
A.	midjans	midja	midjôs

§ 126. As regards inflection, the m. **midjis** is closely related to the substantiv **harjis** (§§ 90. 92), the n. **midl** to the substantiv **kuni** (§§ 93. 95). The fem. **midja** shows no deviation whatever.

Only a small number of adjectivs belong to this class: **aljis**, *another*; **sunjis**, *tru*; **ga-wiljis**, *unanimous*; **unsibjis**, *criminal*; **-frapjis**, *minded* (only in **grinda-**, **sama-fr.**); **hvarjis** (§ 160); also those whose stems end in a vowel (§ 44, c): **niujs**, *new*; **-tôjis**, *doing* (as, **ubiltôjis**, *evil-doing*).

NOTE 1. On account of the small number of these adjs. sum forms of the abuv paradim ar not extant. Thus, the short form of the neuter **midl** is givn in conformity with the long stems (§ 127), and that of **niujs** would be **niwl**; only **niujata** occurs; the n. of **-tôjis** would be **-taúi** (§ 26, a).

NOTE 2. The adj.-stem **frija-**, *free*, which occurs in the f. sg. **frija**, **frijaizôs**, **frijai**, **frija**, and in the m. forms, acc. sg. **frijana**, nom. pl. **frijai**, acc. **frijans**, has a contracted nom. sg. m. **freis** (for **frijis**). Also the gen. sg., if extant, would be **freis**.

NOTE 3. The nom. sg. f. of **niujs** is **niuja** (contrary to **biwl**, § 98, n. 1).

§ 127. The long **ja**-stems inflect in the pl. like **midjis**. Paradim **wilpeis** (stem **wilpja-**), *wild*, in the sg.:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	wilpeis	wilpi , wilpjata	wilpi
G.	[wilpeis or wilpjis ?]		[wilpjaizôs]
D.	wilpjamma		wilpjai
A.	wilpjana	wilpi , wilpjata	wilpja

§ 128. The infl. of the m. is related to that of the sb. **hairdeis** (§§ 90. 92), the infl. of the f. to that of **bandi** (§§ 96. 98; only **wôpi** occurs; II. Cor. II, 15). None of the few adjs. of this class occurs in the gen. sg.; **wilpjis** (Rom. XI, 24) probably stands for **wilpjins**; s. § 132, n. 1.

Further exampls: **alpeis**, *old*; **fairneis**, *old*; **airzeis**, *astray*; **wôpeis**, *sweet*.

§ 129. According to § 122, only remains of the original adjs. of the **i**- and **u**-declension ar extant in Gothic, viz.: nom. sg. of all genders, acc. sg. n., and gen. sg. m. and n. All other extant cases hav past over to the inflection of the **ja**-stems (§§ 125-127). The same rule applies to the weak forms (§ 132, n. 1).

NOTE. The old form of the gen. sg. [m.] n. is seen in **skeiris** (Skeir. 45) for the **i**-decl., in **filaus** (§ 131, n. 3) for the **u**-decl.; the latter, of course, is only a partial proof for the adj.

§ 130. The adjectival **i**-stems ar connected with the substantivs **balgs**, **ansts** (§§ 99-103). Exampls: **hrains**, *clean*; **gamains**, *common*; **brûks**, *uzeful*; **analaugns**, *hidn*; **anasiums**, *visibl*; **andanêms**, *agreeabl*; **andasêts**, *abominabl*; **sêls**, *kind* (**unsêls**, *wicked*); **suts**, *sweet*; **skeirs**, *clear*; **gafâurs**, *sober* (**unfâurs**, *talkativ*); **aljakuns**, *of different kind*. The paradim **hrains** inflects thus:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. hrains	hrain [hrainjata]	hrains
	G. [hrainis]		[hrainjaizos]
	D. hrainjamma		hrainjai
	A. hrainjana	hrain [hrainjata]	hrainja
Plur.			
	N. hrainjai	hrainja	hrainjôs
	etc.		

NOTE 1. A gen. sg. f. as well as a longer n. form (like **hrainjata**) are not extant.

NOTE 2. A word may with certainty be referred to this class, (1) if it occurs in the nom. sg. f. (**hrains**), (2) if besides the nom. sg. m. and n. also cases with **j** are found. But if only the nominative m. and n. (**hrains**, **hrain**) occur, the word may inflect like **blinds** (123); if only **j**-cases (as, **hrainjamma**) are found, it may decline like **wilpeis**, **midjis** (§§ 127. 125).—Other adjectives, however, are without sufficient proof, but for other considerations, included in this class; e. g., **skauns**, *beautiful*; **aups**, *desolate, waste*; **hauns**, *base*; **bleips**, *merciful*; **gadôfs**, *fit*; ***mêrs**, *famous* (in **wailamêr**, nom. sg. n.).—Cp. Kluge, *Stammbildg.*, §§ 178. 197. 229-231; *Beitr.*, 14, 167; 15, 489; *Brgm.*, II, 287.

NOTE 3. Adjectival **i**-stems may be inferred from adverbs in **-iba** (§ 210); e. g., **arniba**, **gatêmiba**.

§ 131. The adjectival **u**-stems are related to the substantives **sunus** (fem. **handus**), **faihu** (§§ 104-106). Examples: **hardus**, *hard*; **qairrus**, *meeke*; **paursus**, *dry*; **tulgus**, *stedfast*; **manwus**, *redy*; **aggwus**, *narrow*; **aglus**, *difficult*; **seipus**, *late*; **plaqus**, *tender*; **twalibwintrus**, *twelv years* (lit. *winters*) *old*. Paradigm **hardus**:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. hardus	hardu , hardjata	hardus
	G. [hardaus?]		[hardjaizôs]
	D. [hardjamma]		[hardjai]
	A. hardjana	hardu , hardjata	hardja
Plur.			
	N. hardjai	[hardja]	hardjôs
	etc.		

NOTE 1. Whether adjectives belong to this class is seen from the nom. sg. in which the above adduced examples occur (the only f. forms being **paursus** and **tulgus**; *Beitr.*, 15, 570; 16, 318). **laushandus**, *empty-handed*; **hnasqus**, *soft*; **kaurus**, *heavy*, are merely inferred from their **ja**-cases.

NOTE 2. From the adv. **glaggwuba** (§ 210) an adj. **glaggwus** (§ 68) can be inferred.

NOTE 3. The original adj. ***filus**, *much*, is preserved in Goth. in the nom. acc. sg. n. used substantively and adverbially: **filu**, the gen. **filaus** being used adverbially.

B. WEAK ADJECTIVES.

§ 132. The weak declension of adjectives is fully identical with the weak or **n**-declension of nouns (§§ 107-112). But it must be noticed that the f. of the weak adj. inflects like the paradigm **tuggô** (cp. § 112, n. 1).—Example of an inflected weak adj. (**blinds**, § 123):

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. blinda	blindô	blindô
	G. blindins		blindôns
	D. blindin		blindôn
	A. blindan	blindô	blindôn
Plur.			
	N. blindans	blindôna	blindôns
	G. blindanê		blindônô
	D. blindam		blindôm
	A. blindans	blindôna	blindôns

NOTE 1. Like **blinda** inflect all weak adjectives. Of **ja**-stems: nom. sg. **niuja**, **niujô**, **niujô** (cp. § 126), **wilpja** (§ 127); —**i**-stems: **hrainja**, **hrainjô**; **u**-stems: **hardja**, **hardjô** (cp. § 129 et seq.).—In the cases with **i** (gen. dat. sg. m. n.) of the long stems in **-ja**- (**-i**-, **-u**-) the forms with **-ji**- appear as the regular ones (as in the sb., § 108, n. 2; contrary to § 44, c); cp. **wilpji(n)s**; Rom. XI, 24; **unhrainjin**; Mk. IX, 25. Lu. VIII, 29; **unsêljjin**; Mt. V, 39. Jo. XVII, 15. But beside **unsêljins**; Eph. VI, 16 (in A) **unsêleins** (in B); beside **fairnjin**; Mk. II, 21. Lu. V, 36, also **fairnin**; II. Cor.

NOTE 2. Sum adjectivs occur only in the weak forms; as, **usgrudja**, *idle, despondent*; **alaparba**, *poor*; **usfairina**, *blameless*; **inkilþô**, *pregnant*, and a few more of which sum ar probably to be regarded as substantivs (cp. Zs. fda., 18, 41, note).—The weak form **ainaha** (no strong form occurs), *only*, has in Lu. VIII, 42 the nom. sg. f. **ainôhō** (cp. Beitr., 12, 203) which is certainly incorrect for **ainahō**.

NOTE 3. All ordinals except 1st and 2nd (cp. § 146), and the prns. **sama** and **silba** (§ 156) follow the weak inflection only.

NOTE 4. Lastly, the prs. ptes. (§ 133), comparativs (§ 136), and the superlativs in **-ma** (§ 139) inflect exclusivly like weak adjs. But all these words hav the f. according to the paradim **managei** (§ 113, n. 3).

C. DECLENSION OF THE PARTICIPLS.

§ 133. The present participl has lost its strong inflection and declines like a weak adj., but with the f. in **-ei** (§ 132, n. 4). Only the nom. sg. m. has frequently both the strong and the weak inflection. Paradim **gibands**, *giving*:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	gibands gibanda	gibandô	gibandei
G.	gibandins		gibandeins
D.	gibandin		gibandein
A.	gibandan	gibandô	gibandein
Plur.			
N.	gibandans	gibandôna	gibandeins
G.	gibandanê		gibandeinô
D.	gibandam		gibandeim
A.	gibandans	gibandôna	gibandeins

NOTE 1. Concerning the shorter inflection of sum participls uzed substantivly, s. § 115.

§ 134. The prt. pte. pass., like an ordinary adj., follows the strong and weak inflection; e. g., the pp. of the stv. **giban**:

Strong: m.	gibans	n.	giban , gibanata	f.	gibana
Weak:	gibana		gibanô		gibanô

The pp. of the wv. **nasjan**:

Strong:	nasips	n.	nasip , nasidata	f.	nasida
Weak:	nasida		nasidô		nasidô

NOTE. Concerning the interchange between **p** and **d** in the pp. of the weak verbs, s. § 74.

D. COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVS.

1. COMPARATIV.

§ 135. The comparativ degree of adjectivs in Gothic is formd by means of two suffixes, **-iz-** and **-ôz-**, to which the terminations of the weak adjectivs ar added.

The formation with the suff. **-iz-** is more general than the other. It is found in adjs. of all kinds; e. g., **managiza** (< **manags**, a-stem), **alpiza** (< **alpeis**, §§ 127. 128), **hardiza** (< **hardus**, § 131).—But the suffix **-ôz-** occurs in a-stems only: **frôdôza** (< **frôþs**), **swinþôza** (< **swinþs**).

NOTE. The adj. **juggs**, *yung*, has the compar. **jûhiza** (according to § 50, n. 1). Its superlativ is not extant.

§ 136. The comparativs inflect exactly like weak adjectivs, but the f. ends in **-ei** (§ 132, n. 4):

Sing. N. m.	frôdôza	n.	frôdôzô	f.	frôdôzei
G.	frôdôzins				frôdôzeins

etc., like the prs. pte. (§ 133).

2. SUPERLATIV.

§ 137. The superlativ degree, like the comparativ, is formd in two ways, in **-ist-** or in **-ôst-**; e. g., **managists** (< **manags**), **armôsts** (< **arms**, *poor*). The inflection of the superlativ is precisely the same as that of ordinary adjectiv—strong and weak.

NOTE. No rule can be givn for the appearance of the **ô** or the **i** in the suffix, except that the **ô**-form occurs only with **a**-stems. We may suppose that a word which forms the compar. by means of **i**, has **i** in the superl. also, and that, in like manner, the **ô**-forms correspond to each other. This supposition, however, is only founded on a few extant exampls.

3. IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

§ 138. The lack of comparison of sum adjectiv is supplied by comparativs and superlativs with a corresponding meaning, but without a positiv:

gôps (d), <i>good</i>	Compar.	batiza	Superl.	batists
ubils , <i>evil</i>	"	waírsiza	"	—
mikils , <i>great</i>	"	maiza	"	maists
leitils , <i>litl</i>	"	minniza	"	minnists
sineigs , <i>old</i>	"	—	"	sinista .

§ 139. A superlativ with an **m**-suffix is found in six words, which ar derived from adverbial stems and appear without a positiv. The **m**-suffix is either simpl: **fru-ma**, **innu-ma**, **aúhu-ma**, or compound: **af-tuma**, **if-tuma**, **hlei-duma**.

Two of them hav assumed a comparativ meaning: **aúhuma**, *higher*; **hleiduma**, *left* (ἀριστερός); the others hav a superlativ or an intensiv signification: **aftuma**, *the last*; **iftuma**, *the next*; **innuma**, *the inmost*; **fruma**, *the first*.

These words follow the weak inflection, but hav the f. in **-ei**, exactly like the comparativs.

NOTE. Sum superlativs in **-ma** ar compared anew in the uzual manner: **aftumists**, *the last*; **aúhumists**, oftener than **aúhmists** (cp. OE. *ymest*, Sievers-Cook, OE. Gr., § 314, n. 3), *the highest*; **frumists**, *the first*.—The forms **hindumists**, *hindmost*, **spêdumists**, *last* (< ***spêps**, beside **spêdiza**, **spêdists**), suggest the missing **hinduma** and **spêduma**. Also **miduma**, **midst**, **midumônds**, *mediator*, point to a form ***miduma**, *midl* (cp. OE. *meodume*, *midmest*).

CHAP. III. NUMERALS.

1. CARDINALS.

§ 140. The first three numerals are declinable in all cases and genders.

1. **ains**, n. **ain** and **ainata**, f. **aina**, inflects entirely like a strong adj. (**blinds**, § 123). Plural forms mean *only, alone*. No weak inflection is found. (§ 122, n. 1).

	M.	N.	F.
N.	twai	twa	twôs
G.	twaddjê	—	—
D.	twaim	twaim	twaim
A.	twanstwa	twôs	twôs
3.N.	—	prija	—
G.	prijê	—	—
D.	prim	—	—
A.	prins	prija	prins

The nom. of the m. and f., which is not extant, may with certainty be given as **preis**.

NOTE. The definite dual number '*both*', ἀμφότεροι, is rendered by **bai**, which inflects like **twai**. The extant forms are nom. m. **bai**, dat. **baim**, acc. **bans**, nom. acc. n. **ba**.—There occurs also an extended form with the same meaning, its inflection being that of a consonantal substantiv (§ 117, n. 4): nom. **bajôps**, dat. **bajôpum**.

§ 141. The numerals from 4 to 19 are of one gender. Extant are: **fidwôr**, 4; **fimf**, 5; **saîhs**, 6; **sibun**, 7; **ahtau**, 8; **niun**, 9; **taîhun**, 10; **ainlif** (§ 56, n. 1), 11; **twalif**, 12; **fidwôrtaîhun**, 14; **fimftaîhun**, 15. These numerals are used uninflected, but may take an inflected gen. and dat. according to the i-declension (§ 99 et seq.). Thus, **fidwôr**, dat. **fidwôrîm**; **niun**, gen. **niunê**; **taîhun**, dat. **taîhunîm**; **ainlif**, dat. **ainlifîm**; **twalif**, gen. **twalibê**, dat. **twalibîm**.

NOTE. For **fidwôr** appears **fidur-** (s. § 24, n. 2) in compounds: **fidurfalps**, *fourfold*; **fidurdôgs**, *time of four days*; **fidurragineis**, *tetrarch*. Cp. Beitr., 6, 394; Brgm., III, 11.

§ 142. The tens from 20 to 60 are formed by means of the pl. **tigjus** (< ***tigus**, *a decad*), preceded by the units. **tigjus** inflects regularly like **sunus** (§ 104). The object counted is always given in the gen.—**twai tigjus**, 20; ***preis tigjus**, 30 (extant in gen. **prijê tigiwê**, acc. **prins tiguns**), **fidwôr tigjus**, 40; **fimf tigjus**, 50; **saîhs tigjus**, 60.

§ 143. From 70 to 100 **-têhund** takes the place of **tigjus**: **sibuntêhund**, 70; **ahtautêhund**, 80; **niuntêhund**, 90; **taîhuntêhund** and **taîhuntaîhund**, 100. The numerals in **-têhund** are substantivs which are as a rule indeclinable. Onse (Lu. XV, 7) we meet with an inflected gen. sg.; **in niuntêhundîs jah niunê garaîhtaizê**.—Cp. Brgm., III, 40.

§ 144. The hundreds are formed by means of the plural of a neuter **hund** (*a hundred*). The following are extant: **twa hunda**, 200; **prija hunda**, 300; **fimf hunda**, 500; **niun hunda**, 900.

§ 145. **pûsundi**, 1000, is a f. sb. (inflecting like **bandi**, § 96), with a gen. pl.; several thousands are expressed by **pûsundjôs**.—Onse (Ezra II, 14) occurs a n. pl. **twa pûsundja**. Cp. ahd. gr., § 275. OE. Gr., § 327, and Mahlow, 'Die langen Vocale', p. 98.

The extant thousands are: **twôs pûsundjôs**, 2000; **.g. pûsundjôs**, 3000; **fidwôr pûsundjôs**, 4000; **fimf pûsundjôs**, 5000; **taîhun p.**, 10000; **mîp twaim tigum** (dat.) **pûsundjô** (gen.), *with 20000*.

NOTE (to §§ 141-145). The numerals are very often denoted by letters (cp. § 1, n. 2). Therefore so many words for numerals are wanting.

2. ORDINALS.

§ 146. The first two ordinals differ in point of stem from the corresponding cardinals. 1. m. **fruma**, n. **frumô**, f. **frumei** (s. § 139), and the superl. **frumists**, *first* (§ 139, n. 1). 2. **anpar**, *second, other*, inflects like a strong adj. (§ 122, n. 1; § 124, ns. 1. 4).—All subsequent ordinals are derived from the cardinals and inflect like weak adjectivs (§ 132, n. 3). The extant ordinals are: **bridja**, 3d; ***fimfta** (only in 15th), *fifth*; **saîhsta**, 6th; **ahtuda**, 8th; **niunda**, 9th; **taîhunda**, 10th; **fimftataîhunda**, 15th. Only the second component is declined: dat. sg. (**in jêra**) **fimftataîhundin**; Lu. III, 1.

3. OTHER NUMERALS.

§ 147. A distributiv numeral is **tweihnai**, *two apiece, two-and-two*, extant in the dat. f. **tweihnaim** and acc. f. **tweihnôs**.

NOTE. All other distributivs ar exprest by means of the cardinals along with **hwazuh**, **hwarjizuh** (§§ 164. 165) or the prep. **bi**; as (**insandida ins**) **twans hwanzuh**, *two and two*; Lu. X, 1; **bi twans**; I. Cor. XIV, 27.

§ 148. Multiplicativs ar formd by means of the adj. **falp-**: **ainfalps**, *onefold*; **fidurfalps**, *fourfold*; **taíhuntaíhund-falps**, *hundredfold*; **managfalps**, *manifold*.

§ 149. Numeral adverbs answering the question 'how many times', 'how often'? ar exprest by the dat. sg. **sinþa** or by the dat. pl. **sinþam** (nom. sg. **sinþs**, *time*, lit. '*a going*') preceded by the cardinals: **ainamma sinþa**, *onse*; **twaim sinþam**, *twice*; **þrim sinþam**, *thrice*; **fimf s.**, *five times*; **sibun s.**, *seven times*.—With an ordinal numeral: **anþaramma sinþa**, *a second time*.

NOTE. Also the n. **þridjô**, *a third time*, is uzed adverbially (II. Cor. XII, 14).

CHAP. IV. PRONOUNS.

1. PERSONAL PRONOUNS WITHOUT GENDER (REFLEXIV).

§ 150.

	1. Person.	2. Person.	Reflexiv.
Sing. N.	ik	ju	—
G.	meina	beina	seina
D.	mis	bus	sis
A.	mik	buk	sik
Dual N.	wit	—	—
G.	ugkara	igqara	seina
D.	ugkis	igqis	sis
A.	ugkis, ugkigqis		sik
Plur. N.	weis	jus	—
G.	unsara	izwara	seina
D.	uns, unsis	izwis	sis
A.	uns, unsis	izwis	sik

NOTE 1. **ugkis, igqis**, etc., are also speld **uggkis, iggqis**; cp. § 67, n. 1.

NOTE 2. The nom. du. 2nd pers. is not extant; it was undoubtedly **jut**. For **jus (jûs?)**, s. § 15, n. 1.

§ 151. From the stems of these pronouns adjectivs ar derived, the so-calld possessiv pronouns. 1st pers.: m. **meins**, n. **mein, meinata**; f. **meina**, *my (mine)*; 2nd pers.: **beins**, *thy (thine)*; refl. **seins**, *his*. Plurals: 1st pers. **unsar**, *our*; 2nd pers. **izwar**, *your*. The only extant dual poss. prn. is **igqar**, the 1st pers. would be **ugkar**.

NOTE 1. The inflection of these pronominal adjectivs is identical with that of the strong adj.; concerning **unsar, izwar**, cp. § 124, ns. 1 and 4.—No weak inflection occurs.

NOTE 2. The reflexiv ***seins** occurs only in the gen., dat., acc.; insted of the nominativs of all genders and numbers the genitivs of the prn. of the 3d pers. (**is, izôs; izê, izô**; § 152) ar employd.

2. PRONOUNS OF THE THIRD PERSON.

§ 152.

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	is , <i>heita</i>	<i>it</i>	si , <i>she</i>
G.	is		izôs
D.	imma		izai
A.	ina	ita	ija
Plur.			
N.	eis	ija	[ijôs]
G.	izê		izô
D.	im		im
A.	ins	[ija]	ijôs

NOTE. The acc. and gen. pl. n. and the nom. pl. f. ar not extant, but the inferd forms ar undoubtedly correct.

3. DEMONSTRATIV PRONOUNS.

§ 153. The simpl dem. prn. **sa, sô, bata** is uzed both as dem. prn., *this, that* (for the Gr. οὗτος or αὐτός), and, with a weakend force, as articl, *the*. The latter uze is predominant.—The neuter sing. (like the interrog., § 159) has preservd the instrumental case.

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. sa	þata	sô
	G. þis		þizôs
	D. þamma		þizai
	A. þana	þata	þô
Instr.	—	þê	—
Plur.			
	N. þai	þô	þôs
	G. þizê		þizô
	D. þaim		þaim
	A. þans	þô	þôs

NOTE 1. The final **as** of the dissyllabic forms ar dropt in combination with enclitics beginning with a vowel; cp. § 4, n. 1.—For **þei** from ***þa-ei**, s. § 157, n. 2.

NOTE 2. The instr. n. **þê** is preservd only in the combinations **bi-þê**, **du-þê** (**dupþê**), **jap-þê** (§ 62, n. 3), **þêei** (§ 157, n. 1), and, like **þana** (in **þanamais**, **þanaseiþs**), before a comparativ (= E. 'the' in 'the more').

§ 154. A compound demonstrativ pronoun is formd by affixing the enclitic particl **-uh** to the simpl demonstrativ. Cp. § 24, n. 2. Its meaning is always that of the simpl **sa** uzed demonstrativly, *this*, *that* (= Gr. οὗτος or αὐτός).—It inflects thus:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. sah	þatuh	sôh
	G. þizuh		[þizôzuh]
	D. þammuh		[þizaih]
	A. þanuh	þatuh	[þôh]
Plur.			
	N. þáih	[þôh]	[þôzuh]
	G. [þizêh]		[þizôh]
	D. [þaimuh]		[þaimuh]
	A. [þanzuh]	[þôh]	[þôzuh]

NOTE 1. The forms in square brackets ar not extant.

NOTE 2. The instr. n. **þêh** occurs only in the adv. **bi-þêh**.

§ 155. A defectiv demonstrativ pronoun **hi-** (nom. ***his** = **is**, § 152), *this*, occurs only in temporal frases in the dativ m. and n. **himma** and in the acc. m. **hina**, n. **hita**; e. g., **himma daga**, *to-day*; **und hina dag**, *to this day*; **und hita**, *til now*.

§ 156. **jains** (concerning the vowel **ai**, cp. § 20, n. 4), n. **jainata**, f. **jaina** (*yon*), *that*, inflects like a strong adj. (**blinds**, § 124).

Like weak adjectivs inflect **silba**, *self*, and **sama**, *same*, or with the articl: **sa sama**, *the same* (cp. § 132, n. 3).

4. RELATIV PRONOUNS.

§ 157. A simpl relativ pronoun is not found in the Gothic language. A relativ prn. of the 3d pers. is formd from the simpl demonstrativ pronoun by affixing the particl **ei** which, when uzed independently, has the force of a conjunction, *that*, *in order that*. This relativ pronoun inflects as follows:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. saei	þatei	sôei
	G. þizei		þizôzei
	D. þammei		þizaiei
	A. þanei	þatei	þôei
Instr.	—	þêei	—
Plur.			
	N. þaiei	þôei	þôzei
	G. þizêei		[þizôei]
	D. þaimei		þaimei
	A. þanzei	þôei	þôzei

NOTE 1. The instr. n. **þêei** is uzed only as a conjunction.

NOTE 2. Beside **þatei** occurs **þei**, which is employd, however, only in combination with **hah** (§ 164, n. 1), and (like **þatei**) as a conjunction, *that*. Cp. Beitr., 4, 467; 6, 402; Zs. fda., 29, 366 et seq.

NOTE 3. Insted of the nom. sg. **saei**, m., **sôei**, f., also **izei**, m., **sei** (i. e. **si-ei**, § 10, n. 2), f., (formd from the 3d pers. of the pers. prn., § 152) ar employd. The form **sei** occurs even more frequently than **sôei**. Sumtimes **izei** stands as nom. pl. m. (for **eizei** which is not found); e. g., **þai izei bimaitanai sind**; Gal. VI, 13.—For **izei** the form **izê** is often found; cp. § 17, n. 1.

NOTE 4. Concerning the change of final **s** before **ei** into **z**, s. § 78, c.

§ 158. When a relativ clause refers to a prn. of the 1st or 2nd pers., the relativ particl is affixt to the respectiv pers. prn. Thus, **ikei**, *who* (1st pers. sg.); —**þuei**, *who*; **þuzei**, *to whom* (as in Mk. I, 11); **þukei**, *whom* (2nd pers. sg.); —**juzei**, *who*; **izwizei**, *to whom* (2nd pers. pl.).

5. INTERROGATIV PRONOUNS.

§ 159. The interrogativ pronoun **þas**, *who?* (= Lt. *quis*), is formd from the simpl interrogativ stem **þa-**. A substantiv following **þas** occurs always in the genitiv; e. g., **þa mizdônô**, *τίνα μισθόν*; Mt. V, 46.

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	þas	þa	þô
G.	þis		[þizôs]
D.	þamma		þizai
A.	þana þa		þô
Instr.	—	þê	—

NOTE 1. The gen. f. is not extant. The instr. occurs only in the neuter (cp. **sa**, § 153).

NOTE 2. **þas** has no plural; cp. however **þanzuh**, § 164, n.

NOTE 3. **þas** is also employd as an indefinit prn.; cp. § 162, n. 2.

§ 160. From stem **þa-** ar derived: **þapar**, *which of two?*, and **þarjis**, *which?* A substantiv following is always put in the gen. Both words inflect like strong adjectivs—**þapar** like **anþar** (cp. § 124, n. 1), **þarjis** like **midjis** (§ 125), f. **þarja**, the n. ***þarjata** like **þarjatôh** (§ 165).

§ 161. Compound interrogativs: **þileiks**, *what sort of?*, '*qualis?*' (its correlativ being **swaleiks**, *such*, '*talis*'), and **þêlauþs**, f. **þêlauda**, *how great?*, '*quantus?*' (correlativ **swalaþs**, *so great*, '*tantus*'). These words inflect like a strong adjectiv.

NOTE. **þeleiks** (in Lu. I, 29), for **þileiks**, is probably miswritn (according to § 10, n. 5).

6. INDEFINIT PRONOUNS.

§ 162. The Goth. indefinit pronoun **sums**, f. **suma**, n. **sum**, **sumata**, **sum** (Gr. *τις, τι*), inflects like a strong adjectiv and is uzed adjectivly; with the meaning *sum one*, *a certain one*, it is also uzed substantivly.

NOTE 1. An enumerativ expression is **sums...sums** (= Gr. *ὁ μὲν...ὁ δέ*). In most cases **uh** (§ 24, n. 2) is added to the second **sums**, occasionally also to the first; as, **sumai...sumáih**, or **sumáih...sumáih**, *sum ... others*.

NOTE 2. Also the interrogativ **þas** (§ 159) is very often uzed as an indefinit prn., *anyone*.

§ 163. The enclitic particl **-hun** is uzed to form indefinit pronouns which occur only with the negativ particl **ni**. Their meaning is *no one*, *none*.

(a) The singular of **manna**, *man* (§ 117), with the suffix **-hun** means *no one*.—The extant forms ar:

n. **ni mannahun**,
d. **ni mannhun**,
g. **ni manshun**,
acc. **ni mannanhun**.

(b) **ni þashun** (< **þas**, § 159), uzed substantivly, *no one*. It occurs in the nom. sg. m. only.—An analogon to **þashun** is **þanhun** (< **þan**, § 214, n. 1).

(c) **ni ainshun**, the commonest indef. prn., is uzed substantivly (*no one*, *none*) and adjectivly (*no*, *not any*). A following sb. occurs always in the (partit.) gen.; e. g., **ni ainshun þiwê**, *no servant*; Lu. XVI, 3.—The declension of **ainshun** differs in sum cases from that of the simpl form **ains** (§ 140).

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	ainshun	ainhun	ainôhun
G.	ainishun		—
D.	ainummêhun		ainaihun
A.	ainnôhun	ainhun	ainôhun
	ainôhun		

NOTE. **-hun** is also affixt to the acc. sg. of the sb. **hœila** (§ 97, n. 2): **hœilôhun**, for *an hour* (**ni hœilôhun**, οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν; Gal. II, 5).

§ 164. 'Every' is rendered by affixing **-uh** to the interrogativ pronouns.

(a) **hazuh**, *every*. A noun or prn. following takes the gen. Its inflection differs in part from that of the simpl form **has** (§ 159):

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	hazuh	hah	hôh
G.	hizuh		—
D.	hammêh		—
A.	hanôh	hah	—
Plur.			
A.	hanzuh	—	—

In the pl. only the acc. **hanzuh** occurs.

NOTE 1. The indef. relativ '*whoever, whosever*' (Lt. quicumque) is rendered: (1) by **hazuh saei** or, with **sa** prefixt, **sahazuh saei**. For **saei** also **izei** is found (§ 157, n. 3).—These forms ar uzed in the nom. sg. only, the nom. n. **patahah pei** (**pei** = **patei**, § 157, n. 2) occurs twice: Jo. XV, 7. 16.—(2) by **pishazuh** followd by **saei** or **ei** in all cases; the first component, **pis**, remains uninflected: m. n. **pishazuh saei**, dat. **pishammêh saei**, acc. **pishanôh saei**; —nom. acc. n. **pishah pei** (or **patei**), gen. **pishizuh pei**, dat. **pishammêh pei**.

NOTE 2. Here may be observd the adverbs: **hêh** (instr. of **hazuh**), *at least, at any rate, only*, and **pishadah pei**, *whithersoever*, **pisharah pei**, *wheresoever* (cp. **hap, har**, § 213, n. 1).

§ 165. (b) **harjizuh**, *every, each*.

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	harjizuh	harjatôh	—
G.	harjizuh		—
D.	harjammêh		—
A.	harjanôh	[harjatôh]	harjôh

NOTE. **harjizuh** is also compounded with (uninflected) **ain**: **ainharjizuh**, *every one, every, each*, n. **ainharjatôh**, dat. **ainharjammêh**, etc.

§ 166. *Each of two* is rendered by **haparuh**; it occurs only in the dat. **haparammêh** (Skeir. 46), for the evidently incorrect **hapamma** (cp. Bernhardt's comment on this passage); —also with **ain-** prefixt (cp. § 165, n. 1): **ainhaparuh**, *each one of two* (only **ainhaparammêh** occurs; Skeir. 41).

CHAP. V. CONJUGATION.

GENERAL REMARKS.

§ 167. The Gothic verb has the following forms:

1. Two voices, Activ and Midl. The Activ Voice alone has preserved a great variety of forms. The Midl Voice is retained in but a few forms of the prs. indicativ and optativ, which occur, however, very often. The midl forms hav a passiv meaning. Therefore the Midl Voice is also calld Passiv or Medio-Passiv Voice.

NOTE 1. The lost passiv forms ar supplied by the pp. along with the corresponding forms of **wairþan** or **wisan**; e. g., **daupjada**, *he is baptized*, but **daupiþs was** or **warþ**, *he was baptized*. Cp. Zs. fdph., 5, 409 et seq.

NOTE 2. The originally inchoativ verbs in **-nan** (§ 194) frequently hav a medial meaning (§ 194).

2. Two tenses, Present and Preterit (Perfect). The Preterit is the general tense for the past. The future is wanting; its place is mostly supplied by the present, seldom by means of auxiliary verbs (**skulan**, *shal*; **haban**, *hav*; **duginnan**, *to begin*).

3. Two complete moods, Indicativ and Optativ (also calld Subjunctiv). An Imperativ occurs only in the present; it has the second persons of all three numbers and a 1st pers. pl.—There ar but few instances of a 3d pers. sg. and pl. imper. This is usually express by the 3d pers. opt. But also the 2nd and 1st pers. imp. ar frequently express by the opt.

4. Three numbers: Singular, Dual, and Plural. The 3d pers. du. is wanting.

5. The Present Infinitiv, the Present Participl with an activ meaning, and the Preterit Partic. with a passiv meaning.

§ 168. The Gothic verbs ar, from a Germanic point of view, divided according to the formation of the preterit in relation to the present into two chief classes:

I. STRONG VERBS.

The strong verbs do not form the preterit with an additional suffix, but by change of the radical vowel or by reduplication. Thus, we hav two subdivisions:

1. Ablaut Verbs. The preterit of these verbs is formd without reduplication. It differs from the present only by a regular change of the radical vowel, the so-calld ablaut (cp. § 29); e. g., **binda**, *I bind*, **band**, *I bound*.

2. Reduplicating Verbs. The prt. has reduplication, but no ablaut; e. g., **halda**, *I hold*, **haihald**, *I held*.

3. Reduplicating Ablaut Verbs. A smaller number of verbs hav the prt. both with ablaut and reduplication; e. g., **lêta**, *I let*; **lailôt**, *I let* (prt.).

II. WEAK VERBS.

The weak verbs form the preterit by the addition of a suffix beginning with a dental consonant; e. g., **nasja**, *I save*, **nasida**, *I saved*. This suffixal element, **-da**, was formerly regarded as a form of the verb 'do' (Germanic *dôn*), wherefore the weak prt. was also calld 'compound preterit'.

The weak verbs (except a few) ar derivativ verbs. According to their formativ suffixes, which ar best preservd in the preterit forms, they ar divided into four classes: (1) Suffix **i** (in the present **j**): **nasja**, **nasi-da**. (2) Suffix **ô**: **salbô**, **salbô-da**. (3) Suffix **ai** (in the present in part obscured): **haba**, **habai-da**. (4) Suffix **nô** (in the present **n**): **fullna**, **fullnô-da**.

NOTE. The small number of verbs which can not be referd to the two chief classes must, according to this classification, be considerd 'irregular'.

I. STRONG VERBS.

A. INFLECTION OF THE STRONG VERBS.

§ 169. The inflection of the strong verbs (by means of personal endings) is the same in all three classes (§ 168). Therefore we first giv the paradims of inflection and then discuss the formation of the tense-stems (which is different in each class). As paradims may serv a reduplicating verb, **haitan**, *to be calld*, and two ablaut verbs, **niman**, *to take*, and **biudan**, *to offer*.

(a) Present (Activ).

INDICATIV.				
Sing.		1. nima	biuda	haita
		2. nimis	biudis	haitis
		3. nimiþ	biudiþ	haitiþ
Dual		1. nimôs	biudôs	haitôs
		2. nimats	biudats	haitats
Plur.		1. nimam	biudam	haitam
		2. nimiþ	biudiþ	haitiþ
		3. nimand	biudand	haitand
OPTATIV.				
Sing.		1. nimau	biudau	haitau
		2. nimais	biudais	haitais
		3. nimai	biudai	haitai
Dual		1. nimaiwa	biudaiwa	haitaiwa
		2. nimaits	biudaits	haitaits
Plur.		1. nimaima	biudaima	haitaima
		2. nimaiþ	biudaiþ	haitaiþ
		3. nimaina	biudaina	haitaina
IMPERATIV.				
Sing.		2. nim	biuþ	hait
		3. nimadau	biudadau	haitadau
Dual		2. nimats	biudats	haitats
Plur.		1. nimam	biudam	haitam
		2. nimiþ	biudiþ	haitiþ
		3. nimandau	biudandau	haitandau
INFINITIV.				
		niman	biudan	haitan
PARTICPL.				
		nimands	biudands	haitands

(b) Preterit.

INDICATIV.				
Sing.		1. nam	bauþ	haihait
		2. namt	baust	haihaist
		3. nam	bauþ	haihait
Dual		1. nêmu	budu	haihaitu
		2. nêmut	buduts	haihaituts
Plur.		1. nêmun	budum	haihaitum
		2. nêmuþ	buduþ	haihaituþ
		3. nêmun	budun	haihaitun
OPTATIV.				
Sing.		1. nêmjau	budjau	haihaitjau
		2. nêmeis	budeis	haihaiteis
		3. nêmi	budi	haihaiti
Dual		1. nêmeiwa	budeiwa	haihaiteiwa
		2. nêmeits	budeits	haihaiteits
Plur.		1. nêmeima	budeima	haihaiteima
		2. nêmeiþ	budeiþ	haihaiteiþ
		3. nêmeina	budeina	haihaiteina

(c) Preterit Participl Passiv.

numans **budans** **haitans**

(d) Medio-Passiv—Present.

INDICATIV.				
Sing.		1. nimada	biudada	haitada
		2. nimaza	biudaza	haitaza
		3. nimada	biudada	haitada
Plur.		1. 2. 3. nimanda	biudanda	haitanda
OPTATIV.				
Sing.		1. nimaidau	biudaidau	haitaidau
		2. nimaizau	biudaizau	haitaizau
		3. nimaidau	biudaidau	haitaidau
Plur.		1. 2. 3. nimaindau	biudaindau	haitaindau

NOTE 1. **biudan** is subject to the rules for the final soft spirants (§ 79): imper. sg.

biup, prt. **baup** (cp. § 374). Likewise **giban**, **gif**, **gaf** (cp. § 56).

NOTE 2. The termination of the 2nd pers. sg. prt. (-t) causes the change stated in the rule for consonants before dentals (§ 81). Final **b** of stems becums **f**: **gaft** (inf. **giban**); exampls for **pt** ar wanting: **skôpt** or **skôft?** (inf. **skapjan**); —**g** remains unchanged in **magt** (§ 66, n. 1), other exampls ar wanting; neither ar there any exampls for **kt** (**wôkt** or **wôht?** cp. § 58, n. 2); —dentals becum **s**: **warst** < **wairþan**, **qast** < **qipan** (§ 71, n. 3), **gastôst** < **standan**, **baust** < **biudan** (§ 75, n. 1), **bigast** < **gitan**, **haihaist** < **haitan** (§ 69, n. 2).—The extant 2nd pers. prt. of **saísô** (inf. **saian**) is **saísôst**. On account of the scarcity of exampls it is uncertain whether all stems ending in a vowel had -st.—The 2nd pers. prt. of **rinnan** is **rant** (§ 80).

NOTE 3. Only one strong verb is found (twice) in the 3d pers. sg. imper.: **atsteigadan**, καταβάτω; Mt. XXVII, 42. Mk. XV, 32 (cp. § 186, n. 1). The 3d pers. pl. may be givn with certainty according to the weak verb (§ 192, n. 1).

NOTE 4. The dual forms of the verb occur very seldom. The 1st pers. du. opt. prt., **nêmeiwa**, etc., which is only givn according to the corresponding form of the prs. **nimaiwa**, is not found at all. Also the 2nd pers. du. opt. prt. is but an inferd form according to the anomalous **wileits** (§ 205).

NOTE 5. Concerning the irregular formation of the present of sum strong verbs with **j**, s. § 206, n.

B. TENSE-FORMATION OF THE STRONG VERBS.

1. Ablaut Verbs.

§ 171. The ablaut verbs form their tense-stems by a regular change of the radical vowel, the so-called ablaut. The several ablaut-series and the conditions of their appearance will be found givn in §§ 30-35. To each of these series belong ablaut verbs, and therefore six ablaut classes must be distinguisht. Each ablaut verb contains four ablaut vowels which appear in the formation of the verb in the following manner: (1) The first vowel belongs to the present and to what is connected with the present (prsp., inf., also medio-passiv). (2) The second vowel is that of the sg. prt. indic. (3) The third vowel appears in the du. and pl. prt. indic. and thruout the prt. opt. (4) The fourth vowel belongs to the pp.

In order to determin the inflection of a strong verb, it is customary to giv the following four forms (principal parts): (1) 1st pers. sg. prs. indic., or the prs. inf.; (2) 1st pers. sg. prt. indic.; (3) 1st pers. pl. prt. indic.; (4) the pp.

In the following we arrange the ablaut verbs according to their classes.

§ 172. Class I. Verbs of the first ablaut series: **ei—ái—i** (**aí**) (cp. § 30); e. g., **greipa**, **graip**, **gripum**, **gripans**, to *gripe*, *seiz*; **i** before **h** (**h**) becums **aí** by breaking (§ 20): **leiha**, **láihv**, **laíhvm**, **laíhvans**, to *lend*.

NOTE 1. Like these inflect: **deigan**, to *knead*; **steigan**, to *mount*; **gateihan**, to *show*; **þeihan**, to *thrive*; **þreihan**, to *throng*; **weihan**, to *fight*; —**beitan**, to *bite*; **dis-kreitan**, to *tear to pieces*; **ga-smeitan**, to *smear*; —**weitan** (**inweitan**, to *wurship*; **fraweitan**, to *punish*); **beidan**, to *wait*; **leiþan**, to *go*; **sneiþan**, to *cut*; —**weipan**, to *crown*; **dreiban**, to *drive*; **bi-leiban**, to *remain*; **sweiban**, to *cease*; —**reisan**, to *rize*; **skeinan**, to *shine*; **hneiwan**, to *decline*, *bow*; **speiwan**, to *spit*.

NOTE 2. The **n** of **keinan** (OHG. *kīnan*), to *germinate*, occurs only in the prs. stem (cp. § 206, b); the pp. is **kijans** (only in **uskijanata**; Lu. VIII, 6). The prt. ***kai**, ***kijum**, has been replaced by a weak prt. of the IV. weak conjugation (**keinôda**, § 195, n. 2). Cp. Kluge, 'Germ. Conjug.', 143.

NOTE 3. The verb **neiwan**, to *hav a quarrel against*, occurs only in a somewhat doubtful exampl: **naiw**; Mk. VI, 19. Cp. Bernhardt, 'Vulfila', p. 282, and Zs. fdph., 7, 112. 484.

§ 173. Class II. Verbs of the second ablaut series: **iu—au—u** (**aú**)—**u** (**aú**) (cp. § 31); e. g., **biuda**, **baup**, **budum**, **budans**, to *offer*; with breaking (§ 24): **tiuha**, **táuh**, **taúhum**, **taúhans**, to *draw*, *lead*.

NOTE 1. Like **tiuhan** inflect: **siukan**, to *be sick*; **biugan**, to *bend*; **driugan**, to *perform military service*; **liugan**, to *lie*; **þliuhan**, to *flee*; —**giutan**, to *pour*; **uspriutan**, to *trubl*, *vex*; **niutan**, to *enjoy*; **liudan**, to *grow*; —**dis-hniupan**, to *break to pieces*; **sliupan**, to *slip*; **af-skiuban**, to *shuv away*; **hiufan**, to *weep*; **driusan**, to *fall*; **kiusan**, to *choose*; **fra-liusan**, to *lose*; **kriustan**, to *gnash*.

NOTE 2. The vowel of the prs. is irregular in **lúka**, **lauk**, **lukum**, **lukans**, to *lock*.

§ 174. Class III. Verbs of the third ablaut series: **i** (**aí**)—**a**—**u** (**aú**)—**u** (**aú**) (cp. § 32); e. g., **binda**,

band, bundum, bundans, to bind; with breaking (§§ 20. 24): **wáirpa, warp, wáirpum, wáirpans**, to throw, cast.

NOTE 1. Like these inflect: **brinnan**, to burn; **du-ginnan**, to begin; **af-linnan**, to depart; **rinnan**, to run; **spinnan**, to spin; **winnan**, to suffer; —**trimpan**, to tread; —**fra-slindan**, to devour; **windan**, to wind; **hinþan**, to catch; **finþan**, to find; **pinsan**, to draw; —**stiggan** (only by conjecture in Mt. V, 29), to sting; **bliggwan**, to beat (§ 68, 2); **siggwan**, to sing; **sigqan**, to sink; **stigqan**, to thrust; **drigkan**, to drink; —**gildan**, to be of value; **swiltan**, to die; **hilpan**, to help; **filhan**, to hide; **wilwan**, to rob; —**baírgan**, to hide, keep; **gaírdan**, to gird; **wáirþan**, to becum; **ga-þáirsan**, to wither; **swairþan**, to wipe; **hvaírþan**, to walk; —**þriskan**, to thresh; **ga-wrisqan**, to bear fruit (these two only in the prs. tense, in I. Tim. V, 18. Lu. VIII, 14).

NOTE 2. According to its prs. tense, also **briggan** would belong here; s. § 208.

§ 175. Class IV. Verbs of the fourth ablaut series: **i (aí)—a—ê—u (aú)** (cp. § 33); e. g., **nima, nam, nênum, umans**, to take; with breaking (§§ 20. 24): **baíra, bar, bêrum, baúrans**, to bear.

NOTE 1. Like these inflect: **qiman**, to cum; **ga-timan**, to suit; **stilan**, to steal; **ga-táiran**, to tear; —**brikan**, to break (§ 33, n. 1).

NOTE 2. Here belongs also **trudan**, [trəp], [trêdum], **trudans**, to tread (ON. troða, trað, traðum, troðinn; in OHG. according to V.: trêtan, trat, trátum, trêtan). According to **trudan**, we should also write **wulan**, to boil (only prsp. **wulandans** occurs; Rom. XII, 11).

§ 176. Class V. Verbs of the fifth ablaut series: **i (aí)—a—ê—i (aí)** (cp. § 34); e. g., **mita, mat, mêtum, mitans**, to measure; **giba, gaf, gêbum, gibans**, to give.

NOTE 1. Here belong also **wrikan**, to persecute; **rikan** (found in the prs. only), to accumulate; **ligan**, to lie; **ga-wigan**, to move; **saiþvan**, to see (cp. § 34, n. 1); —**hlifan**, to steal; —**bigitan**, to get, obtain; **sitan**, to sit; **fitan**, to bear (children)?; **widan**, to bind; **qíþan**, to say; **níþan**, to help (?); —**lisan**, to gather; **ga-nisan**, to recover; **wisan**, to remain.

NOTE 2. **sniwan**, to hasten, has **sniwa, snau** (§ 42), **snênum, sniwans**. Onse occurs the prt. **snauh** (with additional **h**; cp. § 62, n. 4), onse **sniwun** for **snêwun** (§ 7, n. 3).—Like **sniwan** inflects probably **diwan**, to die, of which only the pp. (**þata**) **diwanô** occurs.

NOTE 3. The prt. sg. of **itan** is, irregularly, **êt**, not **at**; only the cpd. **frêt** (< **fra-itan**, to eat up; § 4, n. 1; § 7, b) is extant. Hence **itan, êt, êtum, itans**. Cp. the OHG. prts. âz frâz (ahd. gr., § 343, n. 5), ON. át. Möller, 'Engl. Studien', 3, 154.

NOTE 4. The **n** of **fraíhnan**, to ask, occurs only in the prs. stem: **fraíhna, frah, frêhum, fraíhans** (cp. § 206, b).

NOTE 5. The **j** in **bidjan** occurs in the prs. stem only: **bidja, baþ, bêdum, bidans** (cp. § 206, n.). Onse the prs. is found without **j**: **usbida**; Rom. IX, 3.

§ 177. Class VI. Verbs of the sixth ablaut series: **a—ô—ô—a** (cp. § 35); e. g., **slaha, slôh, slôhum, slahans**, to strike.

NOTE 1. Like **slahan** go: **sakan**, to quarrel; **wakan**, to wake; **dragan**, to carry, load; **þwahan**, to wash; **hlaþan**, to load; **ga-daban**, to becum, fit; **ga-draban**, to hew; **graban**, to dig; **skaban**, to shave; **alan**, to grow; **malan**, to grind; **swaran**, to swear; **faran**, to fare, go; **us-anan**, to expire. Sum of these verbs occur only in the prs.: **wakan, dragan, alan, malan, faran**.

NOTE 2. Sum verbs of this class hav **j** in the present stem, which is wanting in the prt. and pp.; e. g., **hafjan**, to heav, forms: **hafja, hôf, hôfum, hafans**. So do: **frapjan**, to understand; **hlahjan**, to laf; **skapjan**, to shape, make; **skapjan**, to do scath, to injure; **wahsjan**, to wax, grow. Doubtful is the prs. form ***garapjan** which is usually inferd from the pp. **garapana** (Mt. X, 30), to count.—Cp. § 206, n.

NOTE 3. The **n** of **standan** occurs only in the present stem (cp. § 206, b): **standa, stôþ, stôþum**. The pp. ***stapans** (ON. staðinn) is wanting; cp. Anz. fda., 14, 286.

2. Reduplicating Verbs.

§ 178. The preterit of the reduplicating verbs is formd by reduplication only, the radical vowel remaining unchanged. The reduplication consists of the initial consonant together with the constant reduplication vowel **aí** (short e; s. § 20); e. g., **haita**, I am calld, prt. **haihait**; **hópa**, I boast, prt. **hvaíhóþ**. When the word begins with two consonants, only the first is repeated; e. g., **fraisa**, I tempt, prt. **faífraís**. The initial combinations **st, sk, [sp]**, however, ar repeated together; e. g., **(ga-)stalda**, I possess, prt. **staístald**; **skaida**, I separate, prt. **skaískaíþ**. When the word begins with a vowel, only the reduplication vowel is prefixt; e. g., **auka**, I increase, prt. **aíauk**.

The pp. is formed without reduplication: **haitans**, **fraisans**, etc.

§ 179. The reduplicating verbs may be divided into five classes according to their radical vowels: (1) **a** (**â**). (2) **ê**. (3) **ai**. (4) **ô**. (5) **au**. Since the vowel remains unchanged in the whole verb, it causes no change of inflection. Therefore the paradigm **haitan** (given in § 170) is sufficient for all classes.

The preterits of the following reduplicating verbs are extant:

(1) **haldan**, to hold; **falpan**, to fold; **staldan**, to possess; —**fâhan**, to catch (prt. **faifâh**, pl. **faifâhum**, pp. **fâhans**), **hâhan**, to hang (§ 62, n. 2).

(2) **slêpan**, to sleep (concerning the prt., cp. § 78, n. 3).

(3) **af-aikan**, to deny; **fraisan**, to tempt; **haitan**, to be called; **laikan**, to leap; **maitan**, to cut off; **skaidan**, to separate.

(4) **hôpan**, to boast; **flôkan**, to lament.—The inf. belonging to the prt. **laîlôun** (Jo. IX, 28) is probably (according to § 26, n.) ***lauan**, to revile. Cp. § 22, n. 2.

(5) **aukan**, to increase.

NOTE 1. It is tolerably certain that several verbs of which the preterit does not occur belong here too: (1) **us-alpan**, to grow old; **blandan**, to blend; **saltan**, to salt; **waldan**, to wield, rule; **ana-praggan**, to oppress, harass. (2) **blêsan**, to blow. (3) **ga-blâihan**, to cumfury, caress. (4) **blôtan**, to worship. (5) **stautan**, to thrust, smite; **hlaupan**, to run.

NOTE 2. **bauan**, to dwell, which formerly belonged here according to the testimony of other Germanic dialects, has the weak prt. **bauaida** and is referred to the third weak conjugation (§ 193) also because of the f. **bauains** (§ 103, n. 1). But the 3d pers. sg. is **bauip** which is still a form of the strong conjugation. The inflection of the Goth. **bnauan**, to rub, which occurs only once (**bnauandans**; Lu. VI, 1) can not be determined; its ON. correspondence, ***bnúa**, (g)núa (altisl. gr., § 433; cp. Zs. fdph., 17, 250), like the OHG. **nûan**, **niuwan** (ahd. gr., § 334, n. 5) belongs to the strong inflection; **trauan**, however, follows the weak inflection throughout.—Cp. § 26, b.

NOTE 3. **gaggan**, to go, pp. **gaggans**, has lost its prt. ***gaigagg**, which is replaced by other forms. Cp. § 207.

NOTE 4. Instead of **flôkan** the form **flêkan** was formerly used on account of the isolated prt. **faîflôkun** (according to § 181). That this is wrong was shown by Bezzenger, 'Ueber die a-reihe der got. spr.', p. 56⁴. Cp. also Gallée, 'Noord en Zuid', 4, 54 et seq.

NOTE 5. **arjandan** (in Lu. XVII, 7) seems to refer to a red. v. **arjan** (to plow), w. a j-present (206^a); cp. OHG. **erien**, **iar**, **giaran** (ahd. gr., § 350, n. 5).

3. Reduplicating Ablaut Verbs.

§ 180. A number of verbs with the stem-vowel **ê** in the present (or final **ai** in the root) have the ablaut of the **ê—ô**-series (s. § 36). The prt. has the vowel **ô** and reduplication. In the pp. appears the same vowel as in the prs. These verbs are divided into two classes according to the vowel of the prs.:

§ 181. I. Stems ending in a consonant have **ê** in the prs.; e. g., **lêtan**, to let, which has **lêta**, **laîlôt**, **laîlôtum**, **lêtans**. Of this kind are also **grêtan** (**gaigrôt**), to weep; **têkan** (**taîtôk**), to touch; **-rêdan** (**raîrôp**), to counsel.

§ 182. II. Roots ending in a vowel change the **ê** into **ai** (§ 22). Here belong: **saian**, to sow: **saia**, **saîsô**, **saîsôum**, **saians** (concerning other forms, cp. § 22, n. 1; § 170, n. 2), and **waian** (**waîwô**), to blow.

NOTE. The prt. of **faian**, to blame, is not extant; cp. § 22, n. 2.

II. WEAK VERBS.

§ 183. The formation and inflection of the prt. and pp. of the four classes of the weak verbs (§ 168) are alike. The pp. is formed by means of the suffix **-da-** (nom. m. **-ps**) which is in all classes added to the verbal stem. The latter varies according to the formative suffix and causes in the present forms a considerable difference of inflection in the four classes. We first give the inflection of the prt., which is the same in all classes.

1. INFLECTION OF THE WEAK PRETERIT.

§ 184. Paradigms: **nasida**, **salbôda**, **habaida**, **fullnôda**. Only one example is necessary to show the

inflection.

	INDICATIV.	OPTATIV.
Sing. 1.	nasi-da	nasi-dêdjau
2.	nasi-dês	nasi-dêdeis
3.	nasi-da	nasi-dêdi
Dual 1.	nasi-dêdu	nasi-dêdeiwa
2.	nasi-dêduts	nasi-dêdeits
Plur. 1.	nasi-dêdum	nasi-dêdeima
2.	nasi-dêdup	nasi-dêdeip
3.	nasi-dêdun	nasi-dêdeina

What has been said in [§ 170](#), n. 4 concerns also the 1st and 2nd pers. du. optativ.

2. FIRST WEAK CONJUGATION (-jan).

§ 185. The verbs of this class hav the formativ suffix **i** which appears in the present as **j** (inf. - **jan**). This **j** and a following **i** ar either contracted into **ei** (according to [§ 44](#), c and n. 1) or remain **ji**. Thus we hav two subdivisions: (a) Verbs with short stem-syllabls; e. g., **nasjan**, *to save*, or verbs in a long vowel; as, **stôjan**, *to judge*. (b) Verbs with long stem-syllabls ending in a consonant; e. g., **sôkjan**, *to seek*, and polysyllabic verbs; e. g., **mikiljan**, *to praise*.

§ 186.

(a) Present (Activ).**INDICATIV.**

Sing.	1. nasja	stôja	sôkja
	2. nasjis	stôjis	sôkeis
	3. nasjib	stôjib	sôkeib
Dual	1. nasjôs	stôjôs	sôkjôs
	2. nasjats	stôjats	sôkjats
Plur.	1. nasjam	stôjam	sôkjam
	2. nasjib	stôjib	sôkeib
	3. nasjand	stôjand	sôkjand

OPTATIV.

Sing.	1. nasjau	stôjau	sôkjau
	2. nasjais	etc.	etc.
	3. nasjai		
Dual	1. nasjaiwa		
	2. nasjaits		
Plur.	1. nasjaima		
	2. nasjaip		
	3. nasjaina		

IMPERATIV.

Sing.	2. nasei	[stauei]	sôkei
	3. nasjadau	stôjadau	sôkjadau
Dual	2. nasjats	stôjats	sôkjats
Plur.	1. nasjam	stôjam	sôkjam
	2. nasjib	stôjib	sôkeib
	3. nasjandau	stôjandau	sôkjandau

INFINITIV.

nasjan	stôjan	sôkjan
---------------	---------------	---------------

PARTICPL.

nasjands	stôjands	sôkjands
-----------------	-----------------	-----------------

(b) Preterit.

nasida	stauida	sôkida
---------------	----------------	---------------

(Inflection § 184.)

(c) Preterit Participl (Passiv).

nasips	stauips	sôkips
---------------	----------------	---------------

(d) Medio-Passiv: Present.**INDICATIV.**

Sing.	1. 3. nasjada	stôjada	sôkjada
	2. nasjaza	stôjaza	sôkjaza
Plur.	1. 2. 3. nasjanda	stôjanda	sôkjanda

OPTATIV.

Sing.	1. 3. nasjaidau	stôjaidau	sôkjaidau
	2. nasjaizau	stôjaizau	sôkjaizau
Plur.	1. 2. 3. nasjaindau	stôjaindau	sôkjaindau

NOTE 1. The 3d pers. sg. imper. is preservd in **lausjadau**, ῥυσάσθω; Mt. XXVII, 43 (cp. § 170, n. 3). The 3d pers. pl. would be **lausjandau** according to § 192, n. 1.

NOTE 2. The 2nd pers. sg. imper. **stauei** (inf. **stôjan**) is suggested by the prt. **stauida** according to § 26.

§ 187. Further exampls of this very numerous class: (a) 1. verbs with short stem-syllabls: **waljan**, to choose; **ga-tamjan**, to tame; **uf-banjan**, to stretch; **warjan**, to forbid; **lagjan**, to lay; **us-wakjan**, to awake; **satjan**, to set; **wasjan**, to vest, clothe; **hazjan**, to praise; **huljan**, to cover; 2. stems ending in a vowel: **taujan** (imper. sg. **tawei**, prt. **tawida**, pp. **tawips**), to do; ***straujan**, to strew (only the prt. **strawida** and pp. **strawips** ar extant); **qiujan** (**qiwida**), to quicken; **ana-niujan** (**-niwida**), to renew; **siujan**, to sew; —concerning ***môjan** (in **afmôjan**, to weary) and ***dôjan** (in **afdôjan**, to tire out), s. § 26, a.

(b) verbs with long stems and polysyllabic verbs: **mêljan**, to write; **mêrjan**, to preach; **sipônjan**, to be a disciple; **hnaiwjan**, to abase; **hrainjan**, to clean; **hausjan**, to hear; **piuþjan**, to bless; —**brannjan**, to burn; **sandjan**, to send; **namnjan**, to name; **andbahtjan**, to serv; **glitmunjan**, to glitter; **haurnjan**, to blow the horn.

NOTE 1. **kaupatjan**, to buffet, has the prt. **kaupasta** (without **i**; cp. § 75), but the pp. **kaupatips** (cp. § 209, n. 1). The verbs **lauhatjan**, to shine; **swôgatjan**, to sigh, occur in the prs. only.

NOTE 2. Sum primary verbs with **j** in the present stem inflect in the present like the weak verbs of the first class. In the prt. they ar either strong or weak without the

formativ suffix **i**. Cp. § 206, a (§ 209).

NOTE 3. Only two verbs assume occasionally forms of the 2nd weak conjugation: **hausjan**, to hear, beside **hausjôn** (occurs several times); pp. **un-beistjôps**, unlevend, but **ga-beistjan**, to leven.

NOTE 4. Like the 2nd pers. du. and pl. imper. of **nasjan** go the interjectional **hirjats**, **hirjip**. The sg. **hiri** is irregular. Cp. § 219.

§ 188. Verbs of this class are derived from verbs, adjectives and substantives. Their meaning is predominantly causative. Causatives from strong ablaut verbs have the vowel of the prt. sg.; e. g., **wandjan**, to wend, turn (< **windan**); **dragkjan**, to give to drink (< **drigkan**); **ur-raijsjan**, to raise (< **ur-reisan**, to arise); **ga-drausjan**, to cause to fall (< **driusan**).—Also verbs derived from adjectives and substantives show, with few exceptions, a causative meaning; e. g., **hâuhjan**, to make high (< **hâuhs**); **hailjan**, to heal (< **hails**); **warmjan**, to warm (< **warms**); —**dailjan**, to deal (< **dails**); **taiknjan**, to make a sign, to show (< **taikns**, a token); etc.—Only a few have an intransitive meaning, e. g., **sipônjan**, to be a disciple; **faúrhtjan**, to fear.

3. SECOND WEAK CONJUGATION (-ôn).

§ 189. The formativ suffix (**ô**) occurs in this class not only in the prt., but also in the hole pres., and absorbs the initial vowels appearing in the endings of the strong verb. Paradigm: **salbôn**, to anoint.

(a) Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.	IMPER.
Sing.	1. salbô 2. salbôs 3. salbôp	salbô salbôs salbô	— salbô salbôdau
Dual	1. salbôs 2. salbôts	salbôwa salbôts	— salbôts
Plur.	1. salbôm 2. salbôp 3. salbônd	salbôma salbôp salbôna	salbôm salbôp salbôndau
	INFINITIV: PARTICIPL:	salbôn salbônds	

(b) Preterit.

salbôda, **-dês**, **-da**, etc. (s. § 184).

(c) Pret. Participl Passiv. **salbôps**

(d) Medio-Passiv: Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.
Sing.	1. 3. salbôda 2. salbôza	salbôdau salbôzau
Plur.	1. 2. salbônda 3.	salbôndau

NOTE. No examples of the 3. pers. sg. and pl. imper. are extant, but they may be safely inferred like other forms; e. g., the dual forms, or the 2nd pers. sg. midl: **salbôza**, **salbôzau**, which have been merely inferred according to the other conjugations.

§ 190. The number of verbs of the 2nd class is greater than that of the 3d, but much smaller than that of the verbs in **-jan**. Examples: **mitôn**, to think; **hærbôn**, to wander; **fiskôn**, to fish; **sidôn**, to practise; **idreigôn**, to repent; **awiliudôn**, to thank; **piudanôn**, to be king; **faginôn**, to rejoice; **fraujinôn**, to rule; **reikinôn**, to rule; **frijôn**, to love; **sunjôn**, to justify; **hausjôn** (§ 187, n. 3).

4. THIRD WEAK CONJUGATION (-an).

§ 191. Verbs of this class have the formativ suffix **-ai**. This, however, appears in all forms of the prt. (and in the pp.), while it occurs in but few forms of the present and what belongs to the pres., the greater number following entirely the present forms of the strong verb. The **ai** is found in the present only where the terminations of the strong verb begin with **i** which it absorbs (thus, in the 2nd and 3d pers. sg. indic., in the 2nd pers. pl. indic., and in 2nd pers. pl. imper.), and in 2nd pers. sg. imper. (which has no termination).—But the **ai** is entirely wanting before the endings beginning with **a** (**ô**).

(a) Present.

		INDIC.	OPT.	IMPER.
Sing.	1.	haba	habau	—
	2.	habais	habais	habai
	3.	habaiþ	habai	habadau
Dual	1.	habôš	habaiwa	—
	2.	habats	habaits	habats
Plur.	1.	habam	habaima	habam
	2.	habaiþ	habaiþ	habaiþ
	3.	haband	habaina	habandau
		INFINITIV: PARTICIPLE:	haban habands	

(b) Preterit.

habaida, **-dês**, **-da**, etc. (s. § 184).

(c) Preterit Participl.

habaiþs

(d) Medio-Passiv:
Present.

		INDIC.	OPT.
Sing.	1.	habada	habaidau
	3.	habaza	habaizau
	2.	habanda	habaindau
Plur.			

NOTE. An exampl of the 3d pers. pl. imper. is extant in this conjugation only: **liugandau**, γαμησάτωσαν; I. Cor. VII, 9.

§ 193. Verbs of this class ar mostly intransitiv. Their number is comparativly small. Examples: **bahan**, *to be silent*; **þulan**, *to suffer*; **liban**, *to liv*; **ana-silan**, *to be silent*; **fijan**, *to hate*; **trauan**, *to trust* (cp. § 26); **saúrgan**, *to sorrow*; **liugan**, *to marry*.

NOTE. **hatan**, *to hate*, fluctuates between this and the 1st weak conj. (**hatjan**); —**bauan**, *to dwell*, has the 3d pers. sg. prs. indic. strong: **bauþ**; cp. § 179, n. 2.

5. FOURTH WEAK CONJUGATION (-nan).

§ 194. By means of the suff. **-no-** in the prt., **n (-na-)** in the present, verbs ar formd in Gothic which denote an entering into a state; therefore they hav an 'inchoativ' meaning. When they hav a medial meaning, they often also render Greek medio-passiv verbs. These verbs ar always intransitiv and never hav a purely passiv meaning. Hense, for exampl, **andbindada** means *it is loost* (by sum one), but **andbundniþ**, *it becum loose, it loosens*. Nearly all of these verbs ar derived from adjectivs or from the stem of the pp. passiv. Examples: (a) from strong verbs: **andbundnan (bindan)**, *to loosen* (intr.); **us-bruknan (brikan)**, *to break off* (intr.); **dis-kritnan**, *to rend* (intr.); **fra-lusnan (fra-liusan)**, *to perish*; **ga-waknan (wakan)**, *to awaken*; **ga-skaidnan (skaidan)**, *to becum parted, to depart*; —(b) from adjectivs: **gahailnan (hails)**, *to becum hole*; **mikilnan (mikils)**, *to becum great*; **weihnan (weihs)**, *to becum holy*; **gadauþnan**, *to becum ded, to die*.

NOTE 1. To substantivs belong **gafrisahtnan (frisahts, image)**, *to be formd*; **ga-gawairþnan (ga-wairþi)**, *to reconcile one's self to*; the stem-vowel is irregular in: **us-geisnan**, *to becum amazed*; **in-feinan**, *to be moved with compassion*.

NOTE 2. That the fundamental meaning of these verbs is inchoativ has been shown by Egge, 'Inchoativ or n-verbs in Gothic' (American Journal of Phil., 7, p. 38 et seq.). The corresponding Norse verbs in **-na** ar inchoativ only.

§ 195. The inflection of these verbs is in the present identical with that of the strong verbs. No medio-passiv nor a pp. can be formd. Paradim: **fullnan (fulls, ful; fulljan, to fil)**, *to becum ful, fil* (intr.).

(a) Present.

		INDIC.	OPT.	IMPER.
Sing.	1.	fullna	fullnau	—
	2.	fullnis	fullnais	fulln
	3.	fullniþ	fullnai	fullnadau
Dual	1.	fullnôs	fullnaiwa	—
	2.	fullnats	fullnaits	fullnats
Plur.	1.	fullnam	fullnaima	fullnam
	2.	fullniþ	fullnaiþ	fullniþ
	3.	fullnand	fullnaina	fullnandau
		INFINITIV:	fullnan	
		PARTICIPL:	fullnands	

(b)

Preterit.

fullnôda, -dês, -da (s. § 184).

NOTE 1. Of the imper. of verbs of this class only the 2nd pers. sg. is extant.

NOTE 2. The prt. **keinôda**, *germinated*, arose thru the influence of the strong present **keinan** (§ 172, n. 2) which could not belong here merely because of its meaning.

III. IRREGULAR VERBS.

1. PRETERIT-PRESENTS.

§ 196. Preterit-Presents are strong verbs whose preterit has assumed a present meaning. In consequence thereof the real presents have been lost. These verbs form the preterit like weak verbs by adding **-da** (**-ta, -þa, -sa**; cp. §§ 75, 81). Their inflection is the same as that of **nasida** (§ 184). According to the form of their presents, the preterit-presents may be distributed among the different classes of the strong verbs. The prs. inflects like a strong preterit. In the following the 13 Gothic verbs of this kind are classed according to the corresponding ablaut-series:

§ 197. First Ablaut-Series.

1. Prs. **wait**, *I know*, 2nd pers. **waist**, pl. **witum**, opt. **witjau**; prt. **wissa**, prt. opt. **wissêdjau**, prs. ptc. **witands**, inf. [**witan**].

2. **lais**, *I know* (the only form extant; causativ **laisjan**, *to teach*).

NOTE. The complete strong verb of **wait** is ***weitan**, **wait**, **witum**, **witans**, retained in **fraweitan**, *to avenge*, and in **inweitan**, *to worship* (§ 172, n. 1).—To **wait** belongs also a weak verb of the III. weak conj., **witan**, **witaida**, *to look at, observ.*

§ 198. Second Ablaut-Series.

3. **daug** (impers., the only form extant), *it is of use, it profits*.

§ 199. Third Ablaut-Series.

4. **kann**, *I know*, 2nd pers. **kant** (also **kannt**; cp. § 80), pl. **kunnum**; prt. indic. **kunþa**, prt. opt. **kunþêdjau**, pp. **kunþs**, *known*; inf. **kunnan**; prsp. **kunnands**.

5. **þarf**, *I need, be in want of*, 2nd pers. **þarft**, pl. **þaúrbum**, opt. **þaúrbjau**; prt. **þaúrfta**, pp. **þaúrfts**, *necessary*, prsp. **þaúrbands**, *needing*, inf. [**þaúrban**].—Cp. § 56, n. 3.

6. **ga-dars**, *I dare*, pl. **ga-daúrsum**, opt. **gadaúrsjau**; prt. **gadaúrsta**; inf. **gadaúrstan**.

NOTE. Like **kann** inflect its cpds.: **frakann**, *I despise*; **gakann**, *I subject myself*.—With this must not be confounded the derivativ weak verb **-kunnan** of the III. weak conjug., **-kunnan**, **-kunnaida**, *to recognize*, in the cpds.: **anakunnan** (ἀναγιγνώσκειν), *to read*; **atkunnan**, *to grant, award*; **gakunnan**, *to know, consider, read* (Mk. XII, 26).—**uf-kunnan**, *to recognize, know*, belongs in the prs. and pp. (**ufkunnaiþs**) to the III. weak conjug., but its prt. is **ufkunþa**, *onse* (I. Cor. I, 21) **ufkunnaida**.

§ 200. Fourth Ablaut-Series.

7. **skal**, *I shal*, 2nd pers. **skalt**, pl. **skulum**, opt. **skuljau**; prt. **skulda**, opt. **skuldêdjau**, pp. **skulds**, *owing*; inf. [**skulan**], prsp. **skulands**.

8. **man**, *I think, suppose*, 2nd pers. [**mant**], pl. **munum**, opt. **munjau**; prt. **munda**, pp. **munds** (Lu. III, 23); inf. **munan**, prsp. **munands**.

NOTE. Like **man** goes **gaman**, *I remember*.—To this belongs also **munan**, prt. **munaida**, a derivativ wv. of the III. conjug.

§ 201. Fifth Ablaut-Series.

9. **mag**, *I may, can*, 2nd pers. **magt**, 3d **mag**; dual **magu**, **maguts**, pl. **magum**, **maguþ**, **magun**, opt. **magjau**; prt. **mahta**, opt. **mahtêdjau**, pp. **mahts**; inf. [**magan**], prsp. **magands**.

10. **ga-nah**, *it suffices*; **binah**, *it is permitted, it is lawful*. These impersonal forms and the pp. **binaúhts** ar the only forms extant. There may be inferd the pl. **-naúhum**; prt. **-naúhta**; inf. **-naúhan**.

§ 202. Sixth Ablaut-Series.

11. **ga-môt**, *I hav or find room or place*, 2nd pers. [**môst**], pl. [**môtum**], opt. **gamôtjau**, prt. **gamôsta**; inf. [**gamôtan**].

12. **ôg**, *I fear*, 2nd pers. [**ôht**], pl. [**ôgum**], opt. **ôgjau**; prt. **ôhta**; inf. [**ôgan**]. Causativ **ôgjan**, *to frighten*.

NOTE 1. To **ôg** belongs an anomalous 2nd pers. sg. imper.: **ôgs**, *fear thou!* The opt. **ôgeiþ** does duty for the corresponding 2nd pers. pl.

NOTE 2. The only extant form of the primary strong verb is the negativ prsp. **unagands**, *fearless*.

§ 203. The verb **áih**, *I hav*, belongs to none of the ablaut-series. Disregarding the want of reduplication, we may, according to its formation, refer it to a reduplicated prt. like **haihait** (§ 179, 3). The extant forms ar: 1st and 3d pers. sg. **áih** (onse **aig**), pl. 1st **aigum** and **áihum**, 2nd **áihuþ** (onse), 3d **aigun**, opt. sg. 3d **aigi**, pl. 2nd **aigeiþ**, 3d **aigeina**; prt. **áihta**; prsp. **aigands** (5 times) and **áihands** (onse), inf. **áihan** (only onse, in **fairáihan**, *to partake*).

NOTE. In most forms there is a peculiar fluctuation between **g** and **h** in such a manner that the **h** is predominant in the sg. (**áih**), the **g** in the other forms. Cp. § 66, n. 1; § 79, n. 2.

2. THE VERBS 'be' AND 'wil'.

§ 204. The old root *es-*, which is preservd in all Indo-Germanic languages, occurs in the Gothic substantiv verb only in the present indic. and opt. The remaining forms ar supplied by the strong verb **wisan** (§ 176, n. 1). The pp. is wanting (cp. Anz. fda., 14, 286).

Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.
Sing.	1. im	sijau
	2. is	sijais
	3. ist	sijai
Dual	1. siju	[sijaiwa]
	2. [sijuts]	[sijaits]
Plur.	1. sijum	sijaïma
	2. sijup	sijaïþ
	3. sind	sijaina
	INF.:	wisan
	PRSP.:	wisands

Preterit.

INDIC.:	was, wast, was , etc.
OPT.:	wêsjau

NOTE 1. For **ij** (in the opt. and du. pl. indic. prs.) also simpl **i** (§ 10, n. 4) is occasionally found; e. g., pl. indic. 1st pers. **sium**, 2nd **siuþ**, opt. **siau**, etc. But the ful forms occur far more frequently. The comparatively small number of the forms with **i** is confined to the epistls (especially in Cod. B) and to the gospel of Lu. which also in other respects shows many irregular forms (V, 10. VIII, 25. IX, 12. 41. XIV, 31). Of two extant codices (II. Cor. VII, 13. Phil. IV, 5. Col. IV, 6. I. Tim. V, 22) one (in three cases A) always has the correct form with **j**.

NOTE 2. Insted of the imper. the opt. forms, sg. **sijais**, **sijai**, pl. **sijaïþ**, ar employd. The form **sai** (= Gr. ἔστω), which occurs onse in the manuscript, either stands erroneously for **sijai**, **siai**, or must, according to Osthoff (Beitr., 8, 311), be regarded as interj. **sai**, 'ecce!'

NOTE 3. **nist** = **ni ist**, *is not* (§ 10, n. 2), **batist** = **bata ist**, *that is*, **karist** = **kara ist**, *there is care, it concerns*; Jo. X, 12 (§ 4, n. 1).

§ 205. The verb 'wil' has in the present only an opt. which discharges, however, the function of the indicativ. This present optativ has the uzual terminations of the prt. opt. Its preterit is weak. The extant forms ar:—

PRESENT:	Sg. 1. wiljau	2. wileis	3. wili
Du.	2. wileits		
Pl.	1. wileima	2. wileip	3. wileina
INFINITIV:	wiljan		
PRSP.:	wiljands		
PRET.:	wilda	OPT.:	wildêdjau

(Inflection like that of **nasida**, § 184.)

3. IRREGULARITIES.

§ 206. The distinction between the present stem and the preterit stem of the strong ablaut verbs consists only in the change of the vowel. The consonantal skeleton of the word remains the same. This was not always so, for in proethnic Germanic, as in other Indo-Germanic languages, there existed present formations with additional consonantal elements. Of these a few remnants still survive in Gothic, which from a Gothic point of view must be regarded as irregularities.

(a) Present formations with **j**. The **j** of these formations which in the present inflect entirely like weak verbs of the I. conjug. (as, **nasjan**, **sôkjan**), is no formativ suffix and is dropt in the prt. and pp. The existing examples are:—**bidjan** (§ 176, n. 5), **hafjan**, **frapjan**, **hlahjan**, **skapjan**, **skapjan**, **wahsjan** (§ 177, n. 2), **arjan** (§ 179, n. 5). Cp. also § 209.

(b) Present stems with a final nasal: **keinan** (§ 172, n. 2) and **fraihnan** (§ 176, n. 4); —a medial nasal is seen in **standan** (§ 177, n. 3).

§ 207. The verb **gaggan** belongs, according to its present and pp. and according to the testimony of the other Germanic languages, to the reduplicated verbs (§ 179, n. 3). Its prt. is usually represented by the defectiv **iddja** which is conjugated like a weak prt.: **iddja**, *I went*, **iddjês**, **iddja**, etc.; opt. **iddjêdjau**. Onse, however (Lu. XIX, 12), a weak prt. **gaggida** occurs.

§ 208. **briggan**, *to bring*, is, according to its prs., an ablaut verb (III), but the prt. (with ablaut) is formed weak: **brâhta** (from ***branhta**, § 5, b), pp. [**brâhts**].

§ 209. Sum verbs whose present follows the first weak conjug. (in part perhaps belonging to § 206, a), form the prt. weak, but without the formativ suffix **i**: **bugjan**, *to buy*, **baúhta**; **brûkjan**, *to use*, **brûhta**; **waúrkjan**, *to work*, **waúrhta**; **pagkjan**, *to think*, **pâhta** (§ 5, b); **þugkjan**, *to seem*, **þûhta** (§ 15, b). The extant pps. are:—**baúhts** < **bugjan**, **waúrhts** < **waúrkjan**, the remaining ones would be **brûhts**, **pâhts**, **þûhts** (§ 75); **pâhts** occurs in **anda-pâhts**, *cautious, vigilant*; **þûhts** in **háuh-þûhts**, **mikil-þûhts**, *haughty*.

NOTE. Cp. also **kaupatjan** (§ 187, n. 1), which has, however, the formativ **i** in the pp.

CHAP. VI. PARTICLES.

1. ADVERBS.

§ 210. Adverbs of Manner are formed from adjectives. (a) The commonest adverbial suff. is **-ba** which is added to the stem of the adjective.

Thus, from **a**-stems (§§ 123, 124); e. g., **ubilaba**, *evilly*; **baírhtaba**, *brightly*; from a **ja**-stem (§ 125 et seq.): **sunjaba**, *truly*.—The original **i**- and **u**-stems (§§ 129-131) also show here their real stem-endings; e. g., **analaugniba**, *secretly*; **anasiuniba**, *visibly*; **arniba**, *surely*; **gatêmiba**, *fitly*; —**harduba**, *hard, severely*; **manwuba**, *redily*; **glaggwuba**, *accurately*.

NOTE. **a** for **u** is found onse each in **hardaba**; II. Cor. XIII, 10 (in Cod. A, **harduba** in B); **glaggwaba**; Lu. XV, 8.—Cp. **brôpra-lubô** (in A), § 88^a, n. 2.

§ 211. (b) Another class of adverbs formed from adjectives have the suffix **-ô** which contains the final vowel of the adjectival stem; e. g., **galeikô**, *similarly*; **ûhteigô**, *seasonably*; **piubjô**, *secretly*; **glaggwô** (beside **glaggwuba**, *accurately*).

NOTE. The same adverbial ending also in **auftô**, *perhaps*; **sprautô**, *quickly*; **missô**, *reciprocally*; **sundrô**, *especially*; **unwêniggô**, *unexpectedly*; **ufarô**, *abuv*; **undarô**, *below*; **aftarô**, *behind, from behind*.

§ 212. From comparativ adjectives an adverbial form has developed which ends in the bare comparativ suffix (**-iz**), **-is**; e. g., **háuhis**, *higher*; **áiris**, *erlier*; **mais**, *more*; **haldis**, *rather, more*; **framis**, *further*; **nêvis**, *nearer*.

NOTE 1. Without the **i** of the suffix are formed: **mins** (§ 78, n. 1), *less*; **waírs**, *wurse*; **pana-seíps**, *further, more*.

NOTE 2. With the comparativ suffix **-ôs** appear **sniumundôs**, *more speedily*; **aljaleikôs**, *otherwise*.

NOTE 3. As superlativ adverbs occur the neuter forms **frumist**, *first*; **maist**, *most*.

§ 213. Adverbs of Place are formed either without a suffix or by means of the suffixes **-þ** (**-d**) and **-drê** to denote motion towards a place; by means of the suffixes **-r** and **-a** to denote rest in a place; with the suffixes **-þrô** and **-ana** to denote motion from a place.

NOTE 1. From pronominal stems are thus formed the correlatives:

lvap , <i>lvadrê</i> , <i>withér?</i>	lvár , <i>where</i>	lvapró , <i>whense</i>
[þap] (þadei , <i>where, whither</i>)	þar , <i>there</i>	þapró , <i>thense</i>
jaind , <i>jaindrê</i> , <i>thither</i>	jainar , <i>yonder</i>	jainprô , <i>thense</i>
aljap , <i>elsewhere, away</i>	aljar , <i>elsewhere</i>	aljapró , <i>by another way</i>
	hêr , <i>here</i>	

NOTE 2. Other examples: (a) 'Whither?' **dalap**, *down*; **samap**, *together*; **iup**, *upwards*; **ût**, *out*; **inn**, *into*. (b) 'Where?' **dalapa**, *below*; **iupa**, *abuv*; **ûta**, *out*; **inna**, *in*; **fairra**, *far*; **afta**, *behind*. (c) 'Whense?' **dalapró**, *from below*; **iupapró** and **iupana**, *from abuv*; **ûtapró** and **ûtana**, *from without*; **innapró** and **innana**, *from within*; **allapró**, *from all sides*; **fairrapró**, *from afar*; **aftana**, *from behind*; **hindana**, *from behind, beyond*.

§ 214. Adverbs of Time are for the most part represented by cases of substantivs; e. g., **gistradagis**, *to-morrow*; **himma daga**, *to-day*; **du maúrgina**, *to-morrow*; **ni aiw**, *never* (acc. of **aiws**, *time*); **framwigis**, *continually*.

NOTE. Simpl adverbs of time are rare: **nu**, *now*; **ju**, *alredy*; **áir**, *erly*; **simlê**, *onse*; **ufta**, *often*; from pronominal stems: **þan**, *then*; **lván**, *when?, whenever*; **sumán**, *in times past*.

§ 215. Other nominal cases than those given in § 214 are also used as adverbs; e. g., **landis**, *far away*, lit. 'of land'; **allis**, *holely*; **sunja** and **bi sunjai**, *truly*.

§ 216. Questions and Answers are mostly accompanied by adverbial particles. Interrogativ particles are: **-u** (**niu**, *not?*, § 18, n. 2); **an**, **nuh**, *then?*; **ibai**, *whether*; **jau** (**ja-u**), *whether*; **þau**, *perhaps*.—Affirmativ particles: **ja**, **jai**, *yes, truly!*; a negativ particle is **nê**, *no!* These particles, however, are rarely used 'alone' as answers, the verb of the question being usually repeated, in negativ sentences with the adv. **ni**.

NOTE. The interrogativ particle **-u** is enclitically attached to the first word of the sentence; as, **skuldu**; e. g., **skuldu ist kaisaragild giban**; Mk. XII, 14. In combinations with a prefix the **u** is attached to the prefix; e. g., **galaubjats þatei magjau þata taujan?** Mk. IX, 28.

2. PREPOSITIONS.

§ 217. (a) With the Dativ: **alja**, *except*; **af**, *of*; **du**, *to*; **mip**, *with*; **us**, *out, out of*; **faúra**, *before*; **fram**, *from*; **nêba**, *near*; **faírra**, *far off*; **undarô**, *under*.

(b) With the Accusativ: **and**, *along*; **paírh**, *thru, by*; **inuh**, *without*; **undar**, *under*; **wipra**, *against*; **faúr**, *for*.

(c) With Dativ and Accusativ: **ana**, *on, upon*; **at**, *at, by*; **afar**, *after*; **bi**, *by, according to, against, about, concerning*; **hindar**, *behind, beyond*; **und** w. dat., *for*; w. acc., *unto, to, until*; **uf**, *under, beneath*; **ufar**, *over, abuv*.

(d) With Genitiv and Dativ: **ufarô**, *over, abuv, upon*.

(e) With Genitiv, Dativ, and Accusativ: **in** w. gen., *on account of, for ... sake*; w. dat., *in, into, within, among, on, at*; w. acc., *in, into, toward, against*, etc. (s. the Glossary).

NOTE. Also adverbs are used as prepositions with the genitiv; **as**, **utaþrô**, **utana**, **hindana**, **innana** (§ 213, n. 2).

3. CONJUNCTIONS.

§ 218. (a) Copulativ: **jah**, *and, also*; **-uh**, *and* (cp. § 24, n. 2); **nih**, *and not*. (b) Disjunctiv: **aíþþau**, *or*; **andizuh... aíþþau**, *either ... or*; **japþê...japþê**, *whether ... or*; **pau (þáuh)**, *or*. (c) Adversativ: **ip**, **þan**, **aþþan**, **akei**, *but, however*; **ak**, *but*. (d) Causal: **allis**, **auk**, **untê**, **raíhtis**, *for, because*. (e) Conclusiv: **þanuh**, **þaruh**, **eipán**, **nu**, **nuh**, **þannu**, **nunu**, *now, therefore, hence*. (f) Conditional: **jabai**, *if*; **niba**, **nibai**, *if not, unless* (§ 10, n. 2). (g) Concessiv: **þáuhjabai**, *even if, tho*; **swêþauh**, *yet, indeed, however*. (h) Final: **ei**, **þatei**, **þêei**, **þei**, *that, in order that*; **ei**, **swaei**, **waswê**, *so that*; **ibai (iba)**, *that not, lest*. (i) Comparativ: **þaiwa**, *how?*; **swê**, *as*; **swaswê**, *so as, as*; **pau**, **(þáuh)**, *than*. (k) Temporal: **swê**, *as, when*; **þan**, **þandê**, *when, as long as*; **bipê**, **mipþanei**, *while*; **sunsei**, *as soon as*; **faúrþizei**, *before*; **untê**, **und þatei**, **þandê**, *til, until, as long as*.

NOTE. Sum of these conjunctions are used also as adverbs. The adverbial origin of a few is even recognizable from their form; e. g., **allis**, **raihtis**, **faúrþizei** (**faúrþis**, adv., *beforehand*).

4. INTERJECTIONS.

§ 219. **ô**, *oh! ah!*; **wai**, *woe!*; **sai**, *behold!*—Interjectional in meaning are the sg. **hiri**, the du. **hirjats**, and the pl. **hirjip**, *cum here!* (cp. § 20, n. 1; § 187, n. 4).

APPENDIX.

Cp. Sievers 'Grundr.', I, 407-416 ('Geschichte der got. sprache'); II, 1, 65-70 ('Gotische literatur'); Kögel, Geschichte der deutsch. litteratur, I, 1, 176-195.

§ 220. THE GOTHS.

(a) The Gothic language is the language of the Gothic peple (**Gut-þiuda**) which, divided into the two great tribes of the East and West Goths, figured in history in the time of the great migration. Together with the fall of the East Gothic kingdom in Italy and of the West Gothic kingdom in Spain the Gothic nation also past away. Only scatterd remains of the Goths and their language remaind until the beginning of the modern era in the Crimea. ('Crimean' or 'Tetraxitic' Goths.)

NOTE 1. The Goth. spelling of the name of the Goths as a peple is ***Gutans** and ***Gutôs**, with **t**, not with **þ** according to J. Grimm's suggestion which is supported by Kremer (Beitr., 8, 447). Concerning the form, inflection, and etymology of the name of the Goths, cp. Zs. fda., 9, 243 et seq.; Grundr., I, 407; Wrede, 'Ostg.', 44 et seq.; Beitr., 17, 178 et seq.; Ax. Erdmann, folknamen 'Götar' och 'Goter', Stockholm 1891 (cp. Litbl. 1894, 249).

NOTE 2. The current interpretation of the two Lt. names Austro-, Ostrogot(h)æ, -i and Wisigot(h)æ, -i, as East Goths and West Goths, which dates back to Jordanes, might hold good for the former only; the name of the Wisigothæ which ar simply calld also Vesi, Visi, has nothing to do with 'west'. Ep. IF., 4, 300 et seq.

NOTE 3. Concerning the Crimean Goths and the remains of their language, s. Zs. fda., 1, 345-366; W. Tomaschek, 'Die Goten in Taurien', Wien 1881; Beitr., 11, 563 et seq.; F. Braun, 'Die letzten schicksale der Krimgoten'. Program St. Petersburg 1890 (cp. Anz. fda. 17, 167 f.).

(b) It was for the Gothic peple that the group of Germanic tribes to which the Goths belongd has been frequently calld the 'Gothic Group'. For this there has been recently proposed the name 'Vandilians' (according to Pliny, 'nat. hist.', IV, 99). The most important of these Vandilians ar the Goths, the Gepidae, the Vandals, the Burgundi, the Heruli, and the Rugii. At the beginning of the Christian era their abodes wer between the Elbe and the Vistula. The languages of these peples wer closely related. The extant literary remains, however, except in Gothic, ar very few, and these ar almost entirely proper nouns.

NOTE 4. Concerning the Vandilians, cp. F. Wrede, 'Ueber die sprache der Wandalen', Strassburg, 1886 (QF., 59), p. 3 et seq.; F. Dahn, 'Urgeschichte der germ. und rom. völker', vol. I (Berlin 1881), p. 139 et seq.; R. Much, 'Goten und Ingvaeonen. (Beitr., 17, 178-221).

(c) The Gothic or Vandilian group of tribes together with the Scandinavians constitute the 'East Germanic' division as opposed to the 'West Germanic' division which embraces the remaining Germanic tribes.

NOTE 5. Concerning the division of the Germanic race into East Germanic and West Germanic tribes, cp. H. Zimmer, 'Ostgermanisch und Westgermanisch', in Zs. fda., 19, 393 et seq.; Beitr. 9, 546 et seq.; Grundr., I, 362 et seq.; concerning the separate position of the Scandinavian as compared with the Gothic, s. Noreen, 'altisl. gr.²', § 2, and Grundr., I, 419 et seq.

§ 221. SOURCES OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE.

We know the Gothic language from the fragments of the biblical translation which is safely ascribed to bishop Ulfilas (or, in Gothic spelling, Wulfila; cp. Bernhardt, Vulfila, p. VII; Anz. fda., 14, 285; Grundr., II, 67⁴). Wulfila was born in 310 and died at the end of 380 or erly in 381 after Christ. During the last 33 years of his life he was bishop of that part of the West Goths which, when persecuted by their heathen kinsmen, he led across the Danube where they wer permitted by Constantius to setl in Moesia (Moeso-Goths or Goti minores).—The fragments of the biblical version hav cum down to us in the following manuscripts:—

1. 'Codex Argenteus' at Upsala. It containd on 330 leavs the four gospels in the following order: Matthew, John, Luke, Mark. Of these 330 leavs 187 ar extant. The gospel of Lu. shows yunger forms of speech which differ in many respects from the normal forms (cp. §§ 7, n. 2; 14, n. 3; 56, n. 1; 62, n. 3; 67, n. 2; a 74, n. 1; 105, n. 2; 204, n. 1; probably thru the influence of the dialect of the East Gothic writers; cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 200 et seq.).
2. 'Codex Carolinus', a 'codex rescriptus' at Wolfenbüttel, which contains portions of the 11.-15. chaps. of the epistl to the Romans.
3. 'Codices Ambrosiani', five fragments ('codices rescripti') in the Ambrosian library at Milan, which contain chiefly St. Paul's epistls. They are clast as follows:—

Codex A contains on 95 leavs fragments of the epistls to the Romans, Corinthians, Ephesians, Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, Philemon, and a fragment of a Gothic calendar.

Codex B contains on 77 leavs all of the second epistl to the Corinthians, fragments of the first epistl to the Corinthians, of the epistls to the Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus.—In contents Codex A and Codex B ar partly the same, which is important for the criticism of the text.

Codex C. Two leavs with fragments of Mt. XXV-XXVII.

Codex D. Three leavs with fragments of the books of Ezra and Nehemiah.

Codex E. Eight leavs three of which ar in the Vatican library at Rome, and contain the fragments of an interpretation of the gospel of St. John. They wer calld by their editor (Massmann): **Skeireins aīwaggêljōns þairh Jōhannên**, and are therefore stil cited as **Skeireins** (concerning which cp. Zs. fda., 37, 320; Anz. fda., 20, 148 et seq.).

4. 'Codex Taurinensis', four considerably damaged leavs with scanty fragments of the epistls to the Galatians and Colossians, which remain to be deciferd.

NOTE 1. Concerning Wulfila, cp. Waitz, 'Ueber das leben und die Lehre des Ulfila' (Hannover 1840); Bessell, 'Ueber das leben des Ulfilas' (Göttingen 1860); G. Kaufmann, 'Kritische untersuchung der quellen zur geschichte Ulfilas', in Zs. fda., 27, 193 et seq.; Grundr. II, 68; Kögel, 'Gesch. der dtsch. Litt.', I, 1, 182.

NOTE 2. For more on the Gothic manuscripts, s. Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', Introduction, p. XXXIX et seq.; for the history of the 'Codex Argenteus', cp. also the recent articls by Schulte, 'Gotthica minora', in Zs. fda., 23, 51. 318 and 24, 324 et seq.: lastly, J. Peters, 'Germania', 30, 314 et seq.

NOTE 3. Beside the translation of the Bible (and the **Skeireins**) there ar no Gothic literary monuments of great moment. The most important ones ar two Latin title deeds with Gothic signatures at Naples and Arezzo, and the abuv (with Codex A) mentioend fragment of a Gothic calendar. The editions of Wulfila contain these remains also. Concerning the Gothic words and alfabets in the Salzburg-Vienna manuscript (§ 1, n. 5; § 2, n. 2) and other remains of the Gothic language, cp. Massmann's articl 'Gotthica minora', in Zs. fda., 1, 294-393.—Concerning Gothic runic inscriptions, s. Wimmer, 'Die runenschrift' (1887), p. 62 et seq.; R. Henning, 'Die deutschen runendenkmäler', Strassburg 1889 (and Zs. fdph., 23, 354 et seq.; Wimmer, 'de tyske runemindesmærker, Aarb. f. nord. oldk. og hist.', 1894, 1 et seq.). The most important inscription is that of the Bukarest ring ('gold-ring of Pietroassa', Henning, 27 et seq.): **gutaniowi hailag**.

NOTE 4. The numerous proper nouns in Gothic, which ar containd in Greek and stil more so in Latin sources, hav been utilized by Dietrich ('Ausspr.') and by Bezzenberger, 'Ueber die A-reihe der got. sprache', Göttingen 1874, p. 7 et seq. A monografic treatment of the East Gothic names has been givn us by F. Wrede, 'Ueber die sprache der Ostgoten in Italien', Strassburg 1891 (OF., 68); cp. review of this book in Litbl. 1891, p. 333; Anz. fda., 18, 43 et seq., 309 et seq.

§ 222. EDITIONS.

The first printed edition of the 'Codex Argenteus' is that by Fr. Junius, Dortrecht 1665. All the erlier editions (the titles of which s. in Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', p. LXIII et seq., and in Balg's 'First Germanic Bible', p. XVII et seq.; cp. also v. Bahder, 'Die deutsche philologie', Paderborn 1883, p. 44 et seq.) hav now only historical value. For the study of the Gothic language the following editions ar of importance:—

(a) The large edition of Ulfilas by v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe, which appeard in 1843-46 in three volumes 4to. Altho the text in the first volume is antiquated in consequence of Uppström's editions, the glossary (vol. II, 1) and particularly the grammar (vol. II, 2) ar of great value for their abundant compilations and syntactic elaboration.

(b) For an exact establishment of the manuscripts ar exceedingly important the new readings of the learnd Swedish Professor Andreas Uppström who issued exact reprints of the text according to these readings: Codex Argenteus, Upsala 1854,—Decem codicis argentei rediviva folia, Upsala 1857,—Fragmenta gothica selecta 1861,—Codices gotici ambrosiani 1864-68.—(For complete titles, s. v. Bahder, loc. cit.; cp. also Balg, loc. cit.).

(c) A critically amended text based on Uppström's readings, with critical exegetic notes and the original Greek text, is givn in E. Bernhardt's edition: 'Vulfila oder die gotische bibel'. Halle 1876. Cp. review of it in Zs. fdph., 7, 103 et seq.

(d) A good manual of Ulfilas, with a glossary and a grammar, is that by M. Heyne, 8th edition. Paderborn 1885. Its text is likewise based on Uppström's readings, but it is treated more conservatively than Bernhardt's. The fonological and inflectional parts of the grammar rest on antiquated views, but the glossary is a recommendabl handbook containing all the words of the Gothic language.

NOTE. Other later editions of the texts are: (a) Bernhardt's, Halle 1884 (a reprint of the text of his larger edition, with a concise glossary); cp. review of it in *Zs. fdph.*, 17, 249 et seq. (b) The first Germanic Bible translated from the Greek by the Gothic bishop Wulfila in the fourth century, and the other remains of the Gothic language, edited (according to Bernhardt's edition), with an introduction, a syntax, and a glossary, by G. H. Balg. Milwaukee, Wis. 1891.

§ 223. GRAMMATICAL AND LEXICAL HELPS.

I. Fonology and Inflection.

- (a) The Gothic grammar by v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe, mentioned in § 222, a.
- (b) Leo Meyer, *Die gotische Sprache*. Berlin 1869. A comparative treatment of the Gothic fonology, with complete material.
- (c) The treatment of the Gothic fonology, in Holtzmann's '*Altdeutsche Grammatik*'. Leipzig 1870.

II. Word-Formation.

- (a) The 2nd and 3d volumes of J. Grimm's '*Deutsche Grammatik*' (reprinted, Berlin 1878. 1890) are still the fundamental helps on word-formation.
- (b) The section on word-formation in v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe's '*Grammatik*', pp. 108-135.
- (c) From a comparative point of view: Fr. Kluge, '*Nominale stammbildungslehre der altgermanischen dialekte*'. Halle 1886.—See also Brugmann, II, the sections concerning Gothic.

III. Lexicography.

- (a) The glossary in v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe's edition, II, 1 (s. § 222, a). (Arranged according to the Gothic alphabet).
- (b) Ernst Schulze, '*Gotisches Glossar. Mit einer Vorrede von J. Grimm*'. Magdeburg 1847. The most complete Gothic Glossary.—An extract (without citations, but with etymological references and based on Uppström's readings): '*Gotisches Wörterbuch nebst Flexionslehre*' by E. Schulze. Züllichau 1867.
- (c) Heyne's glossary, s. § 222, d.
- (d) Lorenz Diefenbach, '*Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gotischen Sprache*', vols. 1. and 2. Frankfurt 1851.
- (e) Sigmund Feist, '*Grundriss der gotischen Etymologie*'. Strassburg 1888. For reviews of it, cp. *Anz. fda.*, 16, 61 et seq.; *Litbl.* 1889, 365 et seq.; 1890, 47.

NOTE 1. Sum grammatical facts have been laid down in the useful articles of J. H. Gallée, '*Gutiska*' (I.) '*Lijst van gotische woorden, wier geslacht of buiging naar analogie van andere gotische woorden, of van het oudgermaansch wordt opgegeven*'. Haarlem 1880; (cp. also the addenda to this in the '*Tijdschrift voor Nederl. taal-en letterk.*', I, 220 et seq.); —(II.) '*De adjectiva in het gotisch en hunne suffixen*'. Utrecht 1882.

NOTE 2. Concise treatments of the Gothic word-formation also in the grammars of Le M. Douse and Bernhardt (s. § 224, n. 1).

NOTE 3. Further lexical works: W. W. Skeat, '*A Moeso-Gothic glossary, with an introduction, an outline of Moeso-Gothic grammar, and a list of Anglo-Saxon and old and modern English words etymologically connected with M.-G.*' London 1868. —G. H. Balg, '*A comparative glossary of the Gothic language, with especial reference to English and German*'. Milwaukee, Wis. 1887-1889. Cp. *Zs. fdph.*, 24, 236 et seq.—O. Priese, '*Deutsch-gotisches Wörterbuch*', with an appendix, containing a topically arranged survey of the Gothic vocabulary and a collection of idioms and proverbs. Leipzig 1890.

§ 224. LITERATURE OF THE GOTHIC SYNTAX.

- (a) General works: J. Grimm, '*Deutsche Grammatik*', vol. 4. Göttingen 1837, (syntax of the simple sentence).—v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe, in vol. II, 2 of their edition (an elaborate treatment of the whole syntax).

NOTE. Concise works on Gothic syntax, which are useful to the beginner, and which rest in part on independent investigation, are the respective parts in: T. Le

Marchant Douse's 'An introduction, phonological, morphological, syntactic, to the Gothic of Ulfilas'. London 1886 (pp. 208-268); E. Bernhardt's 'Kurzgefasste got. grammatik'. Halle 1885 (cp. Zs. fdph., 17, 254 et seq.); Heyne's Ulfilas ([§ 222 d](#)); Balg's 'First Germanic Bible' (pp. 222-292; cp. [§ 222, n. 1](#)).

(b) Monographs (cp. W. Scherer, 'Kl. schriften', I, 360 et seq.):

APELT, O., 'Ueber den accus. c. infin. im gotischen' (Germ., 19, 280-97).

BERNHARDT, E., (a) 'Die partikel **ga** als hilfsmittel bei der got. conjugation' (Zs. fdph. 2, 158-66).—(b) 'Ueber den genet. partit. nach transitiven verben im got.' (Zs. fdph., 2, 292-94).—(c) 'Der artikel im gotischen' (19 pp.), Progr. Erfurt 1874.—(d) 'Der gotische optativ' (Zs. fdph., 8, 1-38).—(e) 'Zur got. syntax' (Zs. fdph. 9, 383 et seq.).—(f) 'Zur got. casuslehre' ('Beitr. zur deutschen philol.' Halle 1880, 71-82).—(g) 'Zur got. casuslehre' (Zs. fdph., 13, 1-20).

BORRMANN, J., 'Ruhe und Richtung in den gotischen verbalbegriffen'. Halle diss. 1892 (39 pp.).

BURCKHARDT, F., 'Der got. conjunctiv verglichen mit den entsprechenden modis des neutestamentl. griechisch'. Zschopau 1872 (36 pp.).—reviewd by Erdmann, in Zs. fdph., 4, 455-59.

COLLIN, 'Sur les conjonctions gothiques' (40 pp., in Lunds univers. årsskrift, XII. 1875-76).

DORFELD, C., 'Ueber die function des praefixes ge- (got. **ga-**) in der composition mit verben. Teil 1.: Das praefix bei Ulfilas und Tatian'. Giessen diss. 1885 (47 pp.).

ECKARDT, E., 'Ueber die syntax des got. relativpronomens'. Halle diss. 1875 (54 pp.).—Reviewd by Bernhardt in Zs. fdph. 6, 484.

ERDMANN, O., 'Ueber got. **ei** u. ahd. thaz'. (Zs. fdph., 9, 43-53).

FRIEDRICHS, E., 'Die stellung des pron. personale im gotischen'. Leipzig diss. Jena 1891 (124 pp.). Publisht in 1893.

GERING, H. (a) 'Ueber den syntactischen gebrauch der participia im got.' (Zs. fdph., 5, 294-324; 393-433).—Reviewd by Marold, in 'Wissenschaftl. monatsblätter' 1875, 26-28.—(b) 'Zwei parallelstellen aus Wulfila und Tatian' (Zs. fdph., 6, 1-3).

KLINGHARDT, H., 'Die syntax der got. partikel **ei**' (Zs. fdph., 8, 127-180; 289-329).

KÖHLER, A., (a) 'Ueber den syntakt. gebrauch des dativs im got'. Göttingen Diss. Dresden 1864 (54 pp.), and Germ. 11, 261-305. Nachtrag Germ., 12, 63 et seq.—(b) 'Der syntaktische gebrauch des infinitivs im got.' (Germ., 12, 421-462).—(c) 'Der syntakt. gebrauch des optativs im got.' (Germanist. studien, 1, 77-133).—Reviewd by Erdmann in Zs. fdph., 5, 212-16.

LICHTENHELD, A., 'Das schwache adjectiv im gotischen' (Zs. fda., 18, 17-43).

LÜCKE, O., 'Absolute participia im got. und ihr verhältnis zum griech. original, mit besonderer berücksichtigung der **Skeireins**'. Göttingen diss. Magdeburg 1876 (58 pp.).—Reviewd by Bernhardt in Zs. fdph., 8, 352-54.

MAROLD, K., (a) 'Futurum und futurische ausdrücke im gotischen' (Wissensch. monatsblätter 1875, 169-176).—(b) 'Ueber die got. conjunctionen, welche οὐν und γάρ vertreten'. Progr. Königsberg 1881 (30 pp.).

MOERKERKEN, P. H. van, 'Over de verbinding der volzinnen in't gotisch' (Bekroond..en uitgeg. door de k. vlaamsche acad. voor taal en letterk.). Gent 1888 (104 pp.).

MOUREK, V. E., (a) 'Syntax der got. praepositionen'. Prag 1890 (X and 234 pp.). [In the Czechic language]. Reviewd by Heinzel in Anz. fda., 17, 91-93.—(b) 'Ueber den einfluss des hauptsatzes auf den modus des nebensatzes im got.' (Sitzungsber. d. k. böhm. ges. der wissensch. 1892, 5, 263-96).—(c) 'Syntax der mehrfachen sätze im gotischen'. Prag 1893 (X and 334 pp.). [In the Czechic language, pp. 285-334 an extract in the German language].

NABER, F., 'Gotische Praepositionen' I. Progr. Detmold 1879 (26 pp.).

PIPER, P., 'Ueber den gebrauch des dativs im Ulfilas, Heliand und Otrifrid'. Progr. Altona 1874 (30 pp.).—Reviewd by Erdmann in Zs. fdph., 6, 120-23.

RÜCKERT, H., 'Die gotischen absoluten nominativ-und accusativ-constructionen' (Germ. 11, 415-43).

SALLWÜRK, E. v., 'Die Syntax des Wulfila' I (I. die fürwörter, II. der relativsatz, III. der inhaltssatz). Progr. Pforzheim 1875 (36 pp.).

SCHIRMER, K., 'Ueber den gebrauch des optativs im got.' Marburg diss. 1874 (47

pp.).—Reviewd by Bernhardt in Zs. fdph., 6, 485.

SCHRADER, K., 'Ueber den syntakt. gebrauch des genitivs in der got. sprache'.
Göttingen diss. 1875 (58 pp.).

SKLADNY, A., 'Ueber das got. passiv.' Progr. Neisse 1873 (19 pp.).—Reviewd by
Bernhardt in Zs. fdph., 6, 483.

SILBER, 'Versuch über den got. dativ.' Progr. Naumburg 1845 (16 pp.).

STREITBERG, W., 'Perfective und imperfective actionsart im germanischen'.
Introduction and I. part: 'Gotisch' (Beitr. 15, 70-177).

TOBLER, L., 'Conjunctionen mit mehrfacher bedeutung; ein beitrage zur lehre vom
satzgefüge' (Beitr. 5, 358-88).

WEISKER, Ed., 'Ueber die bedingungssätze im gotischen'. Progr. Freiburg in
Schlesien 1880 (14 pp.).

SELECTIONS FOR READING.

1. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MATTHEW. (CODEX ARGENTEUS).

Chap. V. 17 Ni hugjaiþ ei qemjau gatairan witoþ aiþþau praufetuns; ni qam gatairan, ak usfulljan. 18 amen auk qþa izwis: und þatei usleiþiþ himins jah airþa, jota ains aiþþau ains striks ni usleiþiþ af witoda, unte allata wairþiþ. 19 iþ saei nu gatairiþ aina anabusne þizo minnistono, jah laisjai swa mans, minnista haitada in þiudangardjai himine; iþ saei taujiþ jah laisjai swa, sah mikils haitada in þiudangardjai himine.

20 Qþa auk izwis þatei nibai managizo wairþiþ izwaraizos garaihteins þau þize bokarje jah Fareisaie, ni þau qimiþ in þiudangardjai himine. 21 hausideduþ þatei qþan ist þaim airizam: ni maurþrjais; iþ saei maurþreiþ, skula wairþiþ stauai. 22 aþþan ik qþa izwis þatei huzuh modags broþr seinamma sware skula wairþiþ stauai; iþ saei qþiþ broþr seinamma raka, skula wairþiþ gaqumþai; aþþan saei qþiþ dwala, skula wairþiþ in gaiainnan funins. 23 jabai nu bairais aibr þein du hunslastada, jah jainar gamuneis þatei broþar þeins habaiþ hwa bi þuk, 24 aflet jainar þo giba þeina in andwairþja hunslastadis, jah gagg faurþis gasibjon broþr þeinamma, jah biþe atgaggands atbair þo giba þeina. 25 sijais willa hugjands andastauin þeinamma sprauto, und þatei is in wiga miþ imma, ibai huan atgibai þuk sa andastaua stauin, jah sa staua þuk atgibai andbahta, jah in karkara galagjaza. 26 amen qþa þus: ni usgaggis jainþro, unte usgibis þana minnistan kintu.

27 Hausideduþ þatei qþan ist: ni horinos. 28 aþþan ik qþa izwis, þatei huzuh saei sailþiþ qinon du luston izos, ju gahorinoda izai in hairtin seinamma. 29 iþ jabai augo þein þata taihswo marzjai þuk, usstigg^[2] ita jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains liþiwe þeinaize, jah ni allata leik þein gadriusai in gaiainnan. 30 jah jabai taihswo þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þo jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains liþiwe þeinaize, jah ni allata leik þein gadriusai in gaiainnan. 31 qþanuh þan ist þatei huzuh^[3] saei afletai qen, gibai izai afstassais bokos. 32 iþ ik qþa izwis þatei huzuh saei afletiþ qen sein, inuh fairina kalkinassaus, taujiþ þo horinon; jah sa ize afsatida liugaiþ, horinoþ.

33 Aftra hausideduþ þatei qþan ist þaim airizam: ni ufarswarais, iþ usgibais frauin aiþans þeinans. 34 aþþan ik qþa izwis ni swaran allis, ni bi himina, unte stols ist guþs; 35 nih bi airþai, unte fotubaurd ist fotiwe is, nih bi Iairusaulymai, unte baurgs ist þis mikilins þiudanis; 36 nih bi haubida þeinamma swarais, unte ni magt ain tagl hreit aiþþau swart gataujan. 37 sijaiþ-þan waurd izwar: ja, ja; ne, ne; iþ þata managizo þaim us þamma ubilin ist.

38 Hausideduþ þatei qþan ist: augo und augin, jah tunþu und tunþau. 39 iþ ik qþa izwis ni andstandan allis þamma unseljin; ak jabai hwas þuk stautai bi taihswon þeina kinnu, wandei imma jah þo anþara. 40 jah þamma wiljandin miþ þus staua jah paida þeina niman, aflet imma jah wastja. 41 jah jabai hwas þuk ananauþjai rasta aina, gaggais miþ imma twos. 42 þamma bidjandin þuk gibais, jah þamma wiljandin af þus leihvan sis ni uswandjais.

43 Hausideduþ þatei qþan ist: frijos nehwundjan þeinana, jah fiais fiand þeinana. 44 aþþan ik qþa izwis: frijoþ fijands izwarans, þiuþjaiþ þans wrikandans izwis, willa taujaiþ þaim hatjandam izwis, jah bidjaiþ bi þans usþriutandans izwis, 45 ei wairþaiþ sunjus attins izwaris þis in himinam, unte sunnon seinu urranneiþ ana ubilans jah godans, jah rigneiþ ana garaihtans jah ana inwindans. 46 jabai auk frijoþ þans frijondans izwis ainans, hwo mizdono habaiþ? niu jah þai þiudo þata samo taujand? 47 jah jabai goleiþ þans frijonds izwarans þatainei, hwe managizo taujiþ? niu jah motarjos þata samo taujand? 48 sijaiþ nu jus fullatojai, swaswe atta izwar sa in himinam fullatojis ist.

Chap. VI. 1 Atsailþiþ armaion izwara ni taujan in andwairþja manne du sailvan im; aiþþau laun ni habaiþ fram attin izwaramma þamma in himinam. 2 þan nu taujais armaion, ni haurnjais faura þus, swaswe þai liutans taujand in gaqumþim jah in garunsim, ei hauhjaindau fram mannam; amen qþa izwis: andnemun mizdon seinu. 3 iþ þuk taujandan armaion ni witi hleidumei þeina, hwa taujiþ taihswo þeina, 4 ei sijai so armahairtiþa þeina in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins saei sailþiþ in fulhsnja^[4], usgibiþ þus in bairhtein. 5 jah þan bidjaiþ, ni sijaiþ swaswe þai liutans, unte frijond in gaqumþim jah waihstam plapjo standandans bidjan, ei gaumjaindau mannam. amen, qþa izwis, þatei haband mizdon seinu. 6 iþ þu þan bidjais, gagg in heþjon þeina, jah galukands haurdai þeinai bidei du attin þeinamma þamma in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins saei sailþiþ in fulhsnja^[5], usgibiþ þus in bairhtein.

7 Bidjandansuþ-þan ni filuwaurdjaiþ, swaswe þai þiudo; þugkeiþ im auk ei in filuwaurdein seinai andhausjaindau. 8 ni galeikoþ nu þaim; wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaurbuþ, faurþizei jus bidjaiþ ina. 9 swa nu bidjaiþ jus: atta unsar þu in himinam, weihnai namo þein. 10 qimai þiudinassus þeins. wairþai wilja þeins, swe in himina jah ana airþai. 11 hlaif unsarana þana sinteinan gif uns himma daga. 12 jah aflet uns þatei skulans sijaima, swaswe jah weis afletam þaim skulam unsaraim. 13 jah ni briggais uns in fraistubnjai, ak lausei uns af þamma ubilin; unte þeina ist þiudangardi jah mahts jah wulþus in aiwins. amen.

14 Unte jabai afletiþ mannam missadedins ize, afletiþ jah izwis atta izwar sa ufar himinam. 15 iþ jabai ni afletiþ mannam missadedins ize, ni þau atta izwar afletiþ missadedins izwaros.

16 Aþþan biþe fastaiþ, ni wairþaiþ swaswe þai liutans gaurai; frawardjand auk andwairþja seinu, ei gasaiþvaidau mannam fastandans. amen, qþba izwis, þatei andnemun mizdon seinu. 17 iþ þu fastands salbo haubiþ þein, jah ludja þeina þwah, 18 ei ni gasaiþvaizau mannam fastands, ak attin þeinamma þamma in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins, saei saiþiþ in fulhsnja, usgibiþ þus.

19 Ni huzdjaþ izwis huzda ana airþai, þarei malo jah nidwa frawardeiþ, jah þarei þiubos ufgraband jah hlifand. 20 iþ huzdjaþ izwis huzda in himina, þarei nih malo nih nidwa frawardeiþ, jah þarei þiubos ni ufgraband nih stiland. 21 þarei auk ist huzd izwar, þaruh ist jah hairto izwar.

22 Lukarn leikis ist augo: jabai nu augo þein ainfaþ ist, allata leik þein liuhadein wairþiþ; 23 iþ jabai augo þein unsel ist, allata leik þein riqizein wairþiþ. jabai nu liuhaþ þata in þus riqiz ist, þata riqiz han filu!

24 Ni manna mag twaim frauþjam skalkinon; unte jabai fijiþ ainana, jah anþarana frijoþ; aiþþau ainamma ufhauseiþ, iþ anþamma frakann. ni maguþ guþa skalkinon jah mammonin^[6]. 25 duþþe qþba izwis: ni maurnaiþ saiwalai izwarai þa matjaiþ jah þa drigkaiþ, nih leika izwamma þe wasjaiþ; niu saiwala mais ist fodeinai jah leik wastjom? 26 insaiþiþ du fuglam himinis, þei ni saiand nih sneiþand, nih lisand in banstins, jah atta izwar sa ufar himinam fodeiþ ins. niu jus mais wulþrizans sijuþ þaim? 27 iþ þas izwara maurnands mag anaaukan ana wahstu seinana aleina aina? 28 jah bi wastjos þa saurgaiþ? gakunnaþ blomans haiþjos, þaiwa wahsjand; nih arbaidjand nih spinnand. 29 qþuh þan izwis þatei nih Saulaumon in allamma wulþau seinamma gawasida sik swe ains þize. 30 jah þande þata hawi haiþjos himma daga wisando jah gistradagis in auhn galagiþ guþ swa wasjiþ, þaiwa mais izwis, leiti galauþjandans? 31 ni maurnaiþ nu qþandans: þa matjam aiþþau þa drigkam, aiþþau þe wasjaima? 32 all auk þata þiudos sokjand; waituh þan atta izwar sa ufar himinam þatei þaurbuþ—

2. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MARK. (CODEX ARGENTEUS). AIWAGGELJO ÞAIRH MARKU ANASTODEIÞ.

Chap. I. 1 Anastodeins aiwaggeljons Iesusu Kristaus sunaus guþs.

2 Swe gameliþ ist in Esaiin praufetau: sai, ik insandja aggilu meinana faura þus, saei gamanweiþ wig þeinana faura þus. 3 stibna wopjandins in auþidai: manweiþ wig frauþins, raihtos waurkeiþ staigos guþs unsaris. 4 was Iohannes dauþjands in auþidai jah merjands dauþein idreigos du aflageinai frawaurhte. 5 jah usiddjedun du imma all Iudaialand jah Iairusaulymeis, jah dauþidai wesun allai in Iaurdane abai fram imma, andhaitandans frawaurhtim seinaim. 6 wasuþ þan Iohannes gawasiuþ taglam ulbandaus jah gairda filleina bi hup seinana, jah matida þramsteins jah miliþ haiþiwisk^[7], 7 jah merida qþbands: qimiþ swinþoza mis sa afar mis, þizei ik ni im wairþs anahneiwards andbindan skaudaraip skohe is. 8 aþþan ik dauþja izwis in watin, iþ is dauþeiþ izwis in ahmin weihamma.

9 Jah warþ in jainaim dagam, qam Iesus fram Nazaraip Galeilias, jah dauþiþs was fram Iohanne in Iaurdane. 10 jah suns usgaggands us þamma watin gasaþ uslukanans^[8] himinans, jah ahman swe ahak atgaggandan ana ina. 11 jah stibna qam us himinam: þu is sunus meins sa liuba, in þuzei waila galeikaida^[9]. 12 jah suns sai, ahma ina ustauh in auþida. 13 jah was in þizai auþidai dage fidwor tiguns fraisans fram Satanin, jah was miþ diuzam, jah aggileis andbahtidedun imma.

14 Iþ afar þatei atgibans warþ Iohannes, qam Iesus in Galeilaia merjands aiwaggeljon þiudangardjos guþs, 15 qþbands þatei usfullnoda þata mel jah atnehida sik þiudangardi guþs: idreigoþ jah galaubeiþ in aiwaggeljon. 16 jah hvarbonds faur marein Galeilias gasaþ Seimonu jah Andraian broþar is, þis Seimonis, wairþandans nati in marein; wesun auk fiskjans. 17 jah qap im Iesus: hirjats afar mis, jah gatauja igqis wairþan nutans manne. 18 jah suns afletandans þo natja seinu laistidedun afar imma. 19 jah jainþro inngaggands framis leiti^[10] gasaþ Iakobu þana Zaibaidaius jah Iohanne broþar is, jah þans in skipa manwþjandans natja. 20 jah suns haihait ins. jah afletandans attan seinana Zaibaidaiu in þamma skipa miþ asnjam, galipun afar imma.

21 Jah galipun in Kafarnaum, jah suns sabbato daga galeiþands in synagogen laisida ins. 22 jah usfilmans waurþun ana þizai laiseinai is; unte was laisjands ins swe waldufni habands jah ni swaswe þai bokarjos. 23 jah was in þizai synagogen ize manna in unhrainjamma ahmin, jah ufþropida 24 qþbands: fralet, þa uns jah þus, Iesu Nazoreni? qamt fraqistjan uns; kann þuk, þas þu is, sa weiha guþs. 25 jah andbait ina Iesus qþbands: þahai jah usgagg ut us þamma, ahma unhrainja. 26 jah tahida ina ahma sa unhrainja, jah hropjands stibnai mikilai usiddja us imma. 27 jah afslauþnodedun allai sildaleikjandans, swaei sokidedun miþ sis misso qþbandans: þa sijai þata? þo so laiseino so niujo, ei miþ waldufnja jah ahmam þaim unhrainjam anabiudiþ jah ufhausjand imma? 28 usiddja þan meriþa is suns and allans bisitands Galeilias.

29 Jah suns us þizai synagogen usgaggandans qemun in garda Seimonis jah Andraiiins miþ Iakobu jah Iohanne. 30 iþ swaiþro Seimonis lag in brinnon; jah suns qeþun imma bi ija. 31 jah duatgaggands urraisida þo undgreiþands handu izos, jah aflailot þo so brinno suns, jah andbahtida im. 32 Andanahtja þan waurþanamma, þan gasaggq sauil, berun du imma allans þans ubil habandans jah unhuþons habandans. 33 jah so baurgs alla garunnana was at daura. 34 jah gahailida managans ubil habandans missaleikaim sauhtim, jah unhuþons managos uswarp, jah ni fralailot rodjan þos unhuþons, unte kunþedun ina.

35 Jah air uhtwon usstandands usiddja, jah galaiþ ana auþjana staþ, jah jainar baþ. 36 jah

galaistans waurþun imma Seimon jah þai miþ imma. 37 jah bigitandans ina qeþun du imma þatei allai þuk sokjand. 38 jah qaþ du im: gaggam du þaim bisunjane haimom^[11] jah baurgim, ei jah jainar merjau, unte duþe qam. 39 jah was merjands in synagogim ize and alla Galeilaian jah unhuþons uswairpands.

40 Jah qam at imma þruttsfill habands, bidjands ina jah kniwam knussjands jah qiþands du imma þatei jabai wileis, magt mik gahrainjan. 41 iþ Iesus infeinands, ufrakjands handu seinu attaitok imma jah qaþ imma: wiljau, wairþ hrains. 42 jah biþe qaþ þata Iesus, suns þata þruttsfill aflaiþ af imma, jah hrains warþ. 43 jah gabotjands imma suns ussandida ina, 44 jah qaþ du imma: saiþ ei mannhun ni qiþais waiht; ak gagg þuk silban ataugjan gudjin, jah atbair fram gahraineinai þeinai þatei anabaup Moses du weitwodipai im. 45 iþ is usgaggands dugann merjan filu jah usqiþan þata waurd, swaswe is juþan ni mahta andaugjo in baurg galeiþan, ak uta ana auþjaim stadim was; jah iddjedun du imma allapro.

Chap. II. 1 Jah galaiþ aftra in Kafarnaum afar dagans, jah gafrehun þatei in garda ist. 2 jah suns qaþemun managai, swaswe juþan ni gamostedun nih at daura, jah rodida im waurd. 3 jah qemun at imma usliþan bairandans, hafanana fram fidworim^[12]. 4 jah ni magandans neþa qiman imma faura manageim, andhulidedun hrot þarei was Iesus, jah usgrabandans insailidedun þata badi, jah fralailotun ana þammei lag sa usliþa. 5 Gasaiþands þan Iesus galaubein ize qaþ du þamma usliþin: barnilo, afletanda þus frawaurhteis þeinu. 6 wesunuh þan sumai þize bokarje jainar sitandans jah þagkjandans sis in hairtam seinaim: 7 hwa sa swa rodeiþ naiteinins? hwas mag afletan frawaurhtins, niba ains guþ? 8 jah suns ufkunnands Iesus ahmin seinamma þatei swa þai mitodedun sis, qaþ du im: duþe mitop þata in hairtam izwaraim? 9 hwaþar ist azetizo du qiþan þamma usliþin: afletanda^[13] þus frawaurhteis þeinu, þau qiþan: urreis jah nim þata badi þeinata jah gagg? 10 aþþan ei witeiþ þatei waldufni habaiþ suns mans ana airþai afletan frawaurhtins, qaþ du þamma usliþin: 11 þus qiþa: urreis nimuh þata badi þein jah gagg du garda þeinamma. 12 jah urrais suns jah ushafjands badi usiddja faura andwairþja allaize, swaswe usgeisnodedun allai jah hauhidedun mikiljandans guþ, qiþandans þatei aiw swa ni gasehum^[14].

13 Jah galaiþ aftra faur marein, jah all manageins iddjedun du imma, jah laisida ins. 14 jah hwarbons gasah Laiwwi þana Alfaiaus sitandan at motai, jah qaþ du imma: gagg afar mis. jah usstandans iddja afar imma. 15 jah warþ, biþe is anakumbida in garda is, jah managai motarjos jah frawaurhtai miþanakumbidedun Iesua jah siponjam is; wesun auk managai jah iddjedun afar imma. 16 jah þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis gasaiþbandans ina matjandan miþ þaim motarjam jah frawaurhtaim, qeþun du þaim siponjam is: hwa ist þatei miþ motarjam jah frawaurhtaim^[15] matjiþ jah driggkiþ? 17 jah gahausjands Iesus qaþ du im: ni þaurbun swinþai lekeis, ak þai ubilaba habandans; ni qam laþon uswaurhtans ak frawaurhtans.

18 Jah wesun siponjos Iohannis jah Fareisaieis fastandans; jah atiddjedun jah qeþun du imma: duþe siponjos Iohannes jah Fareisaieis fastand, iþ þai þeinai siponjos ni fastand? 19 jah qaþ im Iesus: ibai magun sunjus brupfadis, und þatei miþ im ist brupfaþs, fastan? swa lagga hweila swe miþ sis haband brupfad, ni magun fastan. 20 aþþan atgaggand dagos þan afnimada af im sa brupfaþs, jah þan fastand in jainamma daga. 21 ni manna plat fanins niujis siujiþ ana snagan fairnjana; ibai afnimai fullon af þamma sa niuja þamma fairnjin, jah wairsiza gataura wairþiþ. 22 ni manna giutiþ wein juggata in balgins fairnjans; ibai aufto distairai wein þata niujo þans balgins, jah wein usgutniþ, jah þai balgeis fraqistnand; ak wein juggata in balgins niujans giutand.

23 Jah warþ þairhgaggan imma sabbato daga þairh atisk, jah dugunnun siponjos is skewjandans raupjan ahsa. 24 jah Fareisaieis qeþun du imma: sai, hwa taujand siponjos þeinai sabbatim þatei ni skuld ist? 25 jah is qaþ du im: niu ussuggwuþ aiw hwa gatawida Daweid, þan þaurfta jah gredags was, is jah þai miþ imma? 26 hwaia galaiþ in gard guþs uf Abiþara gudjin jah hlaibans faurlageinai matida, þanzei ni skuld ist matjan niba ainaim gudjam, jah gaf jah þaim miþ sis wisandam? 27 jah qaþ im: sabbato in mans warþ gaskapans, ni manna in sabbato dagis; 28 swaei frauja ist sa suns mans jah þamma sabbato.

Chap. III. 1 Jah galaiþ aftra in synagogen, jah was jainar manna gaþaursana habands handu. 2 jah witadedun imma, hailidediu sabbato daga, ei wrohidedeina ina. 3 jah qaþ du þamma mann þamma gaþaursana habandin handu: urreis in midumai. 4 jah qaþ du im; skuldu ist in sabbatim þiup taujan aiþþau unþiup taujan, saiwala nasjan aiþþau usqistjan? iþ eis þahaidedun. 5 jah ussaiþands ins miþ moda, gaur in daubiþos hairtins ize, qaþ du þamma mann: ufrakei þo handu þeina! jah ufrakida, jah gastop aftra so handus is.

6 Jah gaggandans þan Fareisaieis sunsaiw miþ þaim Herodianum garuni gatawidedun bi ina, ei imma usqemeina. 7 jah Iesus aflaiþ miþ siponjam seinaim du marein, jah filu manageins us Galeilaia^[15] laistidedun afar imma. 8 jah us Iudaia jah us Iairusaulyim jah us Idumaia jah hindana Iaurdanau; jah þai bi Tyra jah Seidona, manageins filu, gahausjandans hwan filu is tawida, qemun at imma. 9 jah qaþ þaim siponjam seinaim ei skip habaiþ wesi at imma in þizos manageins, ei ni þraiheina ina. 10 managans auk gahailida, swaswe drusun ana ina ei imma attaitokeina, 11 jah swa managai swe habaidedun wundufnjos jah ahmans unhrainjans, þaih þan ina gasehun, drusun du imma jah hropidedun qiþandans þatei þu is suns guþs. 12 jah filu andbait ins ei ina ni gaswikunþidedeina.

13 Jah ustaig in fairguni jah athaihait þanzei wilda is, jah galiþun du imma. 14 jah gawaurhta twalif du wisan miþ sis, jah ei insandidedi ins merjan, 15 jah haban waldufni du hailjan sahtins

jah uswairpan unhulbons. 16 jah gasatida Seimona namo Paitrus; 17 jah Iakobau þamma Zaibaidaiiaus, jah Iohanne broþr Iakobaus, jah gasatida im namna Bauanairgais, þatei ist: sunjus þeihvons; 18 jah Andraian, jah Filippu jah Barþaulaumi jah Matþaiu jah Þoman jah Iakobu þana Alfaiaus, jah Þaddaiu jah Seimona þana Kananeiten. 19 jah Iudan Iskarioten, saei jah galewida ina.

20 Jah atiddjedun in gard, jah gaiddja sik managei, swaswe ni mahtedun nih hlaif matjan. 21 jah hausjandans fram imma bokarjos jah anþarai usiddjedun gahaban ina; qeþun auk þatei usgaisiþs ist. 22 jah bokarjos þai af Iairusaulymai qimandans qeþun þatei Baiailzaibul habaiþ, jah þatei in þamma reikistin unhulþono uswairpiþ þaim unhulþom. 23 jah athaitands ins in gajukom qaþ du im: hwaiwa mag Satanas Satanan uswairpan? 24 jah jabai þiudangardi wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan so þiudangardi jaina. 25 jah jabai gards wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan sa gards jains. 26 jah jabai Satana usstop ana sik silban jah gadailiþs warþ, ni mag gastandan, ak andi habaiþ. 27 ni manna mag kasa swinþis galeiþands in gard is wilwan, niba faurþis þana swinþan gabindiþ; jah þan^[16] þana gard is diswilwai. 28 amen, qiþa izwis, þatei allata afletada þata frawaurhte sunum manne, jah naiteinos swa managos swaswe wajamerjand; 29 aþþan saei wajamereiþ ahman weihana, ni habaiþ fralet aiw, ak skula ist aiweinaizos frawaurhtais. 30 unte qeþun: ahman unhrainjana habaiþ.

31 Jah qemun þan aiþei is jah broþrjus is jah uta standandona insandidedun du imma, haitandona ina. 32 jah setun bi ina managei; qeþun þan du imma: sai, aiþei þeina jah broþrjus þeinai jah swistrjus þeinos uta sokjand þuk. 33 jah andhof im qiþands: hvo ist so aiþei meina aiþþau þai broþrjus meinai? 34 jah bisaiþands bisunjane þans bi sik sitandans qaþ: sai, aiþei meina jah þai broþrjus meinai. 35 saei allis waurkeiþ wiljan guþs, sa jah broþar meins jah swistar jah aiþei ist.

Chap. IV. 1 Jah aftra Iesus dugann laisjan at marein, jah galesun sik du imma manageins filu, swaswe ina galeiþandan^[17] in skip gasitan in marein; jah alla so managei wiþra marein ana staþa was. 2 jah laisida ins in gajukom manag, jah qaþ im in laiseinai seinai: 3 hauseiþ! sai, urrann sa saians du saian fraiwa seinamma. 4 jah warþ, miþþanei saiso, sum raihtis gadraus faur wig, jah qemun fuglos jah fretun þata. 5 anþarup-þan gadraus ana stainahamma, þarei ni habaida airþa managa, jah suns urrann, in þizei ni habaida diupaizos airþos; 6 at sunnin þan urrinnandin ufbrann, jah unte ni habaida waurtins, gaþaursnoda. 7 jah sum gadraus in þaurnuns; jah ufarstigun þai þaurnjus jah afhwapededun þata, jah akran ni gaf. 8 jah sum gadraus in airþa goda, jah gaf akran urrinnando jah wahsjando, jah bar ain ·l· jah ain ·j· jah ain ·r·. 9 jah qaþ: saei habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

10 Iþ biþe warþ sundro, frehun ina þai bi ina miþ þaim twalibim þizos gajukons. 11 jah qaþ im: izwis atgiban ist kunnan runa þiudangardjos guþs, iþ jainaim þaim uta in gajukom^[18] allata wairþiþ, 12 ei saiþandans saiþvaina jah ni gaumjaina. jah hausjandans hausjaina jah ni fraþjaina, nibai hvan gawandjaina sik jah afletaindu im frawaurhteis. 13 jah qaþ du im: ni wituþ þo gajukon, jah hwaiwa allos þos gajukons kunneiþ? 14 sa saijands waurd saijiþ. 15 aþþan þai wiþra wig sind, þarei saiada þata waurd, jah þan gahausjand unkarjans, suns qimiþ Satanas jah usnimiþ waurd þata insaiano in hairtam ize. 16 jah sind samaleiko þai ana stainahamma saianans, þaei þan hausjand þata waurd, suns miþ fahedai nimand ita. 17 jah ni haband waurtins in sis, ak hveilahvairbai sind; þaþroh, biþe qimiþ aglo aiþþau wrakja in þis waurdis, suns gamarzjanda. 18 jah þai sind þai in þaurnuns saianans, þai waurd hausjandans, 19 jah saurgos þizos libainais jah afmarzeins gabeins jah þai bi þata anþar lustjus innatgaggandans afhwapjand þata waurd, jah akranalaus wairþiþ. 20 jah þai sind þai ana airþai þizai godon saianans, þaei hausjand þata waurd jah andnimand, jah akran bairand, ain ·l· jah ain ·j· jah ain ·r·.

21 Jah qaþ du im: ibai lukarn qimiþ duþe ei uf melan satjaidau aiþþau undar ligr? niu ei ana lukarnastapan satjaidau? 22 nih allis ist hva fulginis þatei ni gabairhtjaidau; nih warþ analaugn, ak ei swikunþ wairþai. 23 jabai hvas habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

24 Jah qaþ du im: saiþiþ, hva hauseiþ! In þizaiei mitaþ mitiþ, mitada izwis jah biaukada izwis þaim galaubjandam. 25 unte þishvammeh saei habaiþ gibada imma; jah saei ni habaiþ jah þatei habaiþ afnimada imma.

26 Jah qaþ: swa ist þiudangardi guþs, swaswe jabai manna wairþiþ fraiwa ana airþa. 27 jah slepiþ jah urreiþiþ naht jah daga, jah þata fraiw keiniþ jah liudiþ swe ni wait is. 28 silbo auk airþa akran bairiþ: frumist gras, þaþroh ahs, þaþroh fulleiþ kaurnis in þamma ahsa. 29 þanuh biþe atgibada akran, suns insandeiþ gilþa, unte atist asans.

30 Jah qaþ: hve galeikom þiudangardja guþs, aiþþau in hveikais gajukon gabairam þo? 31 swe kurno sinapis, þatei þan saiada ana airþa, minnist allaize fraiwe ist þize ana airþai; 32 jah þan saiada, urrinniþ jah wairþiþ allaize grase maist, jah gataujiþ astans mikilans, swaswe magun uf skadau is fuglos himinis gabauan. 33 jah swaleikaim managaim gajukom rodida du im þata waurd, swaswe mahtedun hausjon. 34 iþ inuh gajukon ni rodida im, iþ sundro siponjam seinaim andband allata.

35 Jah qaþ du im in jainamma daga at andanahtja þan waurþanamma: usleiþam jainis stadis. 36 jah afletandans þo managein andnemun ina swe was in skipa; jah þan anþara skipa wesun miþ imma. 37 jah warþ skura windis mikila jah wegog waltidedun in skip, swaswe ita juþan gafullnoda. 38 jah was is ana notin ana waggarja slepands, jah urraisidedun ina jah qeþun du imma: laisari, niu kara þuk þizei fraqistnam? 39 jah urreisands gasok winda jah qaþ du marein: gaslawai, afdumbn! jah anasilaida sa winds, jah warþ wis mikil. 40 jah qaþ du im: duþe faurhtai

sijup swa? hvaiwa ni nauh habaip galaubein? 41 jah ohtedun sis agis mikil, jah qepun du sis misso: hvas þannu sa sijai, unte jah winds jah marei ufhausjand imma?

Chap. V. 1 Jah qemun hindar marein in landa Gaddarene. 2 jah usgaggandin imma us skipa suns gamotida imma manna us aurahjom in ahmin unhrainjamma, 3 saei bauain habaida in aurahjom: jah ni naudibandjom eisarneinaim manna mahta ina gabindan. 4 unte is ufta eisarnam bi fotuns gabuganaim jah naudibandjom eisarneinaim gabundans was, jah galausida af sis þos naudibandjos, jah þo ana fotum eisarna gabrak, jah manna ni mahta ina gatamjan^[19]. 5 jah sinteino nahtam jah dagam in aurahjom jah in fairgunjam was hropjands jah bliggwands sik stainam. 6 gasailbands^[20] þan Iesu fairrapro rann jah inwait ina, 7 jah hropjands stibnai mikilai qap: hva mis jah þus, Iesu, sunau guþs þis hauhistins? biswara þuk bi guþa, ni balwjais mis! 8 unte qap imma: usgagg, ahma unhrainja, us þamma mann! 9 jah frah ina: hva namo þein? jah qap du imma: namo mein Laigaion, unte managai sijum. 10 jah baþ ina filu ei ni usdrebi im us landa. 11 wasuh þan jainar hairda sweine haldana at þamma fairgunja. 12 jah bedun ina allos þos un hulþons qipandeins: insandei unsis in þo sweina, ei in þo galeipaima. 13 jah uslaubida im Iesus suns. jah usgaggandans ahmans þai unhrainjans galipun in þo sweina, jah rann so hairda and driuson in marein; wesunuþ-þan swe twos þusundjos, jah aftvapnodedun in marein. 14 jah þai haldandans þo sweina gablahun jah gataihun in baurg jah in haimom, jah qemun sailvan hva wesi þata waurþano. 15 jah atiddjedun du Iesua, jah gasailband þana wodan sitandan jah gawasidana jah fraþjandan, þana saei habaida laigaion, jah ohtedun. 16 jah spillodedun im þaiei gasehun, hvaiwa warþ bi þana wodan jah bi þo sweina. 17 jah dugunnun bidjan ina galeipun hindar markos seinos. 18 jah inngaggandan ina in skip baþ ina, saei was wods, ei miþ imma wesi. 19 jah ni lailot ina, ak qap du imma: gagg du garda þeinamma du þeinaim, jah gateih im, hvan filu þus frauja gatawida jah gaarmaida þuk. 20 jah galaip jah dugann merjan in Daikapaulein, hvan filu gatawida imma Iesus; jah allai sildaleikidedun.

21 Jah usleipandin Iesua in skipa aftra hindar marein, gaqemun sik manageins filu du imma, jah was faura marein, 22 jah sai, qimiþ ains þize synagogafade namin Jaeirus; jah sailbands ina gadraus du fotum Iesus, 23 jah baþ ina filu, qipands þatei dauhtar meina aftumist habaip, ei qimands lagjais ana þo handuns, ei ganisai jah libai. 24 jah galaip miþ imma, jah iddjedun afar imma manageins filu jah þraihun ina. 25 jah qinono suma wisandei in runa bloþis jera twalif, 26 jah manag gabulandei fram managaim lekjam jah fraqimandei allamma seinamma jah ni waittai botida, ak mais wairs habaida, 27 gahausjandei bi Iesu, atgaggandei in managein aftana attaitok wastjai is. 28 unte qap þatei jabai wastjom is atteka, ganisa. 29 jah sunsaiw gaboursnoda sa brunna bloþis izos, jah ufkunþa ana leika þatei gahailnoda af þamma slaha. 30 jah sunsaiw Iesus ufkunþa in sis silbin þo us sis maht usgaggandei; gawandjands sik in managein qap: hvas mis taitok wastjom? 31 jah qepun du imma siponjos is: sailbis þo managein þreihandei þuk, jah qipis: hvas mis taitok? 32 jah wlaitoda sailvan þo þata taujandei. 33 ip so qino ogandei jah reirandei, witandei þatei warþ bi ija, qam jah draus du imma, jah qap imma alla þo sunja. 34 ip is qap du izai: dauhtar, galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk, gagg in gawairþi, jah sijais haila af þamma slaha þeinamma.

35 Nauhþanuh imma rodjandin qemun fram þamma synagogafada, qipandans þatei dauhtar þeina gaswalt; hva þanamais draibeis þana laisari? 36 ip Iesus sunsaiw gahausjands þata wurd rodiþ, qap du þamma synagogafada: ni faurhte; þatainei galaubei. 37 jah ni fralailot ainohun ize miþ sis afargaggan, nibai Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen broþar Iakobis. 38 jah galaip in gard þis synagogafadis, jah gasah auhjodu jah gretandans jah waifairhujandans filu. 39 jah innatgaggands qap du im: hva auhjob jah gretiþ? þata barn ni gadauþnoda, ak slepiþ. 40 jah bihlohun ina. ip is uswairpands allaim ganimiþ attan þis barns jah aiþein jah þans miþ sis, jah galaip inn þarei was þata barn ligando. 41 jah fairgraip bi handau þata barn qapuh du izai: taleiþa kumei, þatei ist gaskeiriþ: mawilo, du þus qiþa: urreis. 42 jah suns urrais so mawi jah iddja; was auk jere twalibe; jah usgeisnodedun faurhtein mikilai. 43 jah anabaup im filu ei manna ni funþi þata, jah haihait izai giban matjan.

3. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. LUKE. (CODEX ARGENTEUS).

Chap. II. 1 Warþ þan in dagans jainans, urrann gagrefts fram kaisara Agustau, gameljan allana midjungard. 2 soh þan gilstrameleins frumista warþ at [wisandin kindina Syriaia]^[21] raginondin Saurim Kyreinaiau. 3 jah iddjedun allai, ei melidai weseina, harjizuh in seinai baurg. 4 urrann þan jah Iosef us Galeilaia, us baurg Nazaraip, in Iudaian, in baurg Daweidis sei haitada Beþlahaim, duþe ei was us garda fadreinais Daweidis, 5 anameljan miþ Mariin, sei in fragiftim was imma qeins, wisandei inkilþon. 6 Warþ þan, miþþanei þo wesun jainar, usfullnodedun dagos du bairan izai. 7 jah gabar sunu seinana þana frumabaur, jah biwand ina, jah galagida ina in uzetin, unte ni was im rumis in stada þamma. 8 jah hairdjos wesun in þamma samin landa, þairhwakandans jah witandans wahtwom nahts ufaro hairdai seinai. 9 ip aggilus frauþins anaqam ins jah wulþus frauþins biskain ins, jah ohtedun agisa mikilamma. 10 jah qap du im sa aggilus: ni ogeiþ; unte sai, spillo izwis faheid mikila, sei wairþiþ allai managein, 11 þatei gabaurans ist izwis himma daga nasjands, saei ist Xristus frauja, in baurg Daweidis. 12 jah þata izwis taikns: bigitid barn biwundan jah galagid in uzetin. 13 jah anaks warþ miþ þamma aggilau managei harjis himinakundis hazjandane guþ jah qipandane: 14 wulþus in hauhistjam guþa jah ana airþai gawairþi in mannam godis wiljins.

15 Jah warþ, biþe galipun fairra im in himin þai aggiljus, jah þai mans þai hairdjos qepun du sis

misso: pairhgaggaima ju und Beplahaim, jah sailbaima waurd þata waurþano, þatei frauja gakannida unsis. 16 jah qemun sniumjandans, jah bigetun Marian jah Iosef jah þata barn ligando in uzetin. 17 gasaiþbandans þan gakannidedun bi þata waurd þatei rodip was du im bi þata barn. 18 jah allai þai gahausjandans sildaleikidedun bi þo rodidona fram þaim hairdjam du im. 19 ip Maria alla gafastaida þo waurda, þagkjandei in hairtin seinamma. 20 jah gawandidedun sik þai hairdjos mikiljandans jah hazjandans guþ in allaiþe þizeei gahausidedun jah gasehun swaswe rodip was du im.

21 Jah biþe usfullnodedun^[1] dagos ahtau du bimaitan ina, jah haitan was namo is Iesus, þata qipano fram aggilau, faurþizee ganumans wesi in wamba.

22 Jah biþe usfullnodedun^[22] dagos hraineinai ize bi witoda Mosezis, brahtedun ina in Iairusalem, atsatjan faura frauþin, 23 swaswe gamelid ist in witoda frauþins: þatei huzuh gumakundaize uslukands qipu weihs frauþins haitada, 24 jah ei gabeina fram imma hunsl, swaswe qipan ist in witoda frauþins, gajuk hrailwadubono aiþþau twos juggons ahake. 25 þaruh was manna in Iairusalem, þizee namo Symaion, jah sa manna was garaihts jah gudafaurhts, beidands laþonais Israelis, jah ahma weihs was ana imma. 26 jah was imma gataihan fram ahmin þamma weihin ni sailban dauþu, faurþize sehi Xristu frauþins. 27 jah qam in ahmin in þizai alh; jah miþþanei innattahun berusjos þata barn Iesu, ei tawidedeina bi biuhtja witodis bi ina. 28 jah is andnam ina ana armens seinans, jah þiupida guþa jah qap: 29 nu fraleitais skalk þeinana, frauþinond frauja, bi waurda þeinamma in gawairþja; 30 þande sehun augona meina nasein þeina, 31 þoei manwides in andwairþja^[23] allaiþe manageino, 32 liuhaþ du andhuleinai þiudom jah wulþu managein þeinai Israela. 33 jah was Iosef jah aiþei is sildaleikjandona ana þaim þoei rodida wesun bi ina. 34 jah þiupida ina Symaion jah qap du Mariin, aiþein is: sai, sa ligip du drusa jah usstassai managaize in Israela jah du taiknai andsakanai. 35 jah þan þeina silbons saiwala þairhgaggiþ hairus, ei andhuljaindau us managaim hairtam mitoneis. 36 jah was Anna praufeteis, dauhtar Fanuelis, us kunja Aseris; soh framaldra dage managaize libandei miþ abin jera sibun fram magapein seinai, 37 soh þan widuwo jere ahtautehund jah fidwor, soh ni afiddja fairra alh fastubnjam jah bidom blotande frauþan nahtam jah dagam. 38 soh þizai hveilai atstandandei andhailhait frauþin, jah rodida bi ina in allaim þaim usbeidandam laþon Iairusaulymos. 39 jah biþe ustahun allata bi witoda frauþins, gawandidedun sik in Galeilaian, in baurg seinu Nazaraip. 40 ip þata barn wohs jah swinþnoda ahmins fullnands jah handugeins, jah ansts guþs was ana imma.

41 Jah wratodedun þai birusjos is jera hamma in Iairusalem at dulþ paska. 42 jah biþe warþ twalibwintrus, usgaggandam þan im in Iairusaulyma bi biuhtja dulþais, 43 jah ustiuhandam þans dagans, miþþane gawandidedun sik aftra, gastop Iesus sa magus in Iairusalem, jah ni wissedun^[24] Iosef jah aiþei is. 44 hugjandona in gasinþjam ina wisan qemun dagis wig jah sokidedun ina in ganipjam jah in kunþam. 45 jah ni bigitandona ina gawandidedun sik in Iairusalem sokjandona ina. 46 jah warþ afar dagans þrins, bigetun ina in alh sitandan in midjaim laisarjam jah hausjandan im jah fraihnandan ins. 47 usgeisnodedun þan allai þai hausjandans is ana frodein jah andawaurdjam is. 48 jah gasaiþbandans ina sildaleikidedun, jah qap du imma so aiþei is: magau, hwa gatawides uns swa? sai, sa atta þeins jah ik winnandona sokidedum þuk. 49 jah qap du im: hwa þatei sokideduþ mik? niu wisseduþ þatei in þaim attins meinis skulda wisan? 50 jah ija ni froþun þamma waurda þatei rodida du im. 51 jah iddja miþ im jah qam in Nazaraip, jah was ufhausjands im; jah aiþei is gafastaida þo waurda alla in hairtin seinamma. 52 jah Iesus þaih frodein jah wahstau jah anstai at guþa jah mannam.

4. FROM THE SECOND EPISTL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

(CHAPS. I-V IN CODEX AMBR. B; I, 8-IV, 10 AND V ALSO IN CODEX AMBR. A).

DU KAURINþAIUM ANþARA DUSTODEIþ.

Chap. I.^[25] 1 Pawlus apaustaulus Iesus Xristaus þairh wiljan guþs jah Teimaupaius broþar aikklesjon guþs þizai wisandein in Kaurinþon miþ allaim þaim weiham þaim wisandam in allai Akaþjai. 2 ansts izwis jah gawairþi fram guþa attin unsaramma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

3 Þiupipþs guþ jah atta frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, atta bleiþeino jah guþ allaiþe gaþlaihte, 4 saei gaþrafstida uns ana allai aglon unsarai, ei mageima weis gaþrafstjan þans in allaim aglom þairh þo gaþlaiht þizaiei gaþrafstidai sijum silbans fram guþa. 5 unte swaswe ufarassus ist þulaine Xristaus in uns, swa jah þairh Xristu ufar filu ist jah gaþrafsteins unsara. 6 aþþan jaþþe þreihanda, in izwaraizos gaþlaihtais jah naseinai þizos waurstweigons in stiwitja þizo samono þulaine, þozei jah weis winnam, jah wens unsara gatulgida faur izwis; jaþþe gaþrafstjanda in izwaraizos gaþlaihtais jah naseinai, 7 witandans þatei swaswe gadailans þulaine sijup, jah gaþlaihtais wairþip. 8 unte ni wileima izwis unweisans, broþrjus, bi aglon unsara þo waurþanon uns in Asiai, unte ufarassau kauridai wesum ufar maht, swaswe^[26] skamaideime uns jah liban. 9 akei silbans in uns silbam andahaft dauþaus habaidedum, ei ni sijaima traundans du uns silbam, ak du guþa þamma urraisjandin dauþans, 10 izee us swaleikaim dauþum uns galausida jah galauseip, du þammei wenidedum ei galauseip, 11 at hilpandam jah izwis bi uns bidai, ei in managamma andwairþja so in uns giba þairh managans awiliudodau faur uns. 12 unte hoftuli unsara so ist, weitwodei miþwisseins unsaraizos, þatei in ainfaþein jah hlutrein guþs, ni in

handugein leikeinai, ak in anstai guþs usmeitum^[27] in þamma fairbau, iþ ufarassau at izwis. 13 unte ni alja meljam izwis, alja þoei anakunnaiþ aipþau jah ufkunnaiþ; aþþan wenja ei und andi ufkunnaiþ, 14 swaswe gakunnaideduþ uns bi sumata, unte hoftuli izwara sijum, swaswe jah jus unsara in daga frauþins Iesusi Xristaus^[28].

15 Jah þizai trauainai wilda faurþis qiman at izwis, ei anþara anst habaidedeiþ, 16 jah^[29] þairh izwis galeiþan in Makidonja^[30] jah aftra af Makidonjai qiman at izwis, jah fram izwis gasandjan mik in Iudaia. 17 þatuþ-þan nu mitonds, ibai aufto leihtis bruhta? aipþau þatei mito, bi leika þagkjau, ei sijai^[31] at mis þata ja ja jah þata ne ne? 18 aþþan triggws guþ, ei þata waurd unsar þata du izwis nist ja jah^[32] ne. 19 unte guþs sunus Iesus Xristus, saei in izwis þairh uns wailamerjada^[33], þairh mik jah Silbanu jah Teimaupaiu, nih^[34] warþ ja jah^[35] ne, ak ja in imma warþ. 20 haiwa managa gahaita guþs, in imma þata ja, duþþe jah^[36] þairh ina amen, guþa du wulþau þairh uns. 21 aþþan sa gaþwastjands unsis^[37] miþ izwis in Xristau jah salbonds^[38] uns guþ, 22 jah sigljands uns jah gibands wadi ahman in hairtona unsara. 23 aþþan ik weitwod guþ anahaita ana meinai saiwalai, ei freidjands izwara þanaseiþs ni qam in Kaurinþon; 24 ni þatei frauþinoma^[39] izwarai galaubeinai, ak gawaurstwans sijum anstais izwaraizos; unte galaubeinai gastopuþ.

Chap. II.^[40] 1 Aþþan gastauida þata silbo at mis, ei aftra in saurgai ni qimau at izwis. 2 unte jabai ik gaurja izwis, jah hvas ist saei gailjai mik, niba^[41] sa gaurida us mis? 3 jappata^[42] silbo gamelida izwis, ei qimands saurga ni habau fram þaimei skulda faginon, gatrauands in allaim izwis þatei meina faheþs^[43] allaize izwara ist. 4 aþþan us managai aglon jah aggwipai hairtins gamelida izwis þairh managa tagra, ni þeei saurgaiþ, ak ei frijapwa^[44] kunneiþ þoei haba ufarassau du izwis. 5 aþþan jabai hvas gaurida, ni mik gaurida, ak bi sumata^[45], ei ni anakaurjau allans izwis. 6 ganah þamma swaleikamma andabet^[46] þata fram managizam, 7 swaei þata andaneipþo izwis mais fragiban jag^[47] gaþlaihan, ibai aufto managizein saurgai gasiggqai sa swaleiks. 8 inuþ^[48] þis bidja izwis tulgjan in imma friapwa. 9 duþþe gamelida, ei ufkunnau kustu izwarana, sijaidu in allamma ufhausjandans. 10 aþþan þammei hva fragiþiþ, jah ik; jah þan ik, jabai hva fragaf, fragaf^[49] in izwara in andwairþja Xristaus, 11 ei ni gaaiginondau^[50] fram Satanin; unte ni sijum unwitandans munins is.

12 Aþþan qimands in Trauadai in aiwaggeljons^[51] Xristaus jah at haurdai mis uslukanai in frauþin, 13 ni habaida galveilain ahmin meinamma, in þammei ni bigat Teitaun broþar meinana; ak twisstandans im^[52] galaiþ in Makaidonja^[53]. 14 aþþan guþa awiliuþ^[54] þamma sinteino ustaiknjandin hroþeigans uns in Xristau jah daun kunþjis seinis gabairhtjandin þairh uns in allaim stadim^[55]; 15 unte Xristaus^[56] dauns sijum woþi guþa in þaim ganisandam jah in þaim fraqistnandam^[57]; 16 sumaim dauns us dauþau^[58] du dauþau, sumaimuþ-þan dauns us libainai du libainai; jad^[59] du þamma hvas wairþs? 17 unte ni sium swe^[60] sumai maidjandans waurd guþs, ak us hlutriþai, ak swaswe us guþa in andwairþja guþs in Xristau roþjam.

Chap. III. 1 Duginnam aftra uns silbans anafilhan? aipþau ibai þaurbum swe sumai anafilhis boko du izwis, aipþau us izwis anafilhis? 2 aipistaule unsara jus siuþ^[61], gamelida in hairtam unsaraim, kunþa jah anakunnaida fram allaim mannam. 3 swikunþai^[62] þatei siuþ^[63] aipistaule Xristaus, andbahtida fram uns, inn^[64] gamelida ni swartiza^[65], ak ahmin guþs libandins, ni in spildom staineinam, ak in spildom hairtane leikeinam.

4 Aþþan trauain swaleika habam þairh Xristu du guþa, 5 ni þatei wairþai sijaima þagkjan hva af uns silbam, swaswe af uns silbam^[66], ak so wairþida unsara us guþa ist, 6 izei jah wairþans brahta uns andbahtans niujaizos triggwos, ni bokos, ak ahmins; unte boka usqimip, iþ ahma gaqiuþiþ. 7 aþþan jabai andbahti dauþaus in gameleinim gafrihahtip in stainam warþ wulþag, swaei ni mahtedeina^[67] sunjus Israelis fairweitjan du wlita Mosezis in wulþaus wlitis is þis gataurnandins, 8 haiwa nei mais andbahti ahmins wairþai in wulþau? 9 jabai auk andbahtja^[68] wargiþos wulþus, und filu mais ufarist andbahti garaihteins in^[69] wulþau. 10 unte ni was wulþag þata wulþago in þizai halbai in ufarassaus wulþaus; 11 jabai auk þata gataurnando þairh wulþu, und filu mais þata wisando in wulþau.

12 Habandans nu swaleika wen managaizos balþeins brukjaima, 13 janni^[70] swaswe Mosez^[71] lagida hulistr ana andawleizn, duþe ei ni fairweitidedeina sunjus Israelis in andi þis gataurnandins; 14 ak afdaubnodedun^[72] fraþja ize, unte und hina dag þata samo hulistr in anakunnainai þizos fairnjons triggwos wisip unandhulip, unte in Xristau gatairada. 15 akei und hina dag miþþanei siggwada Moses, hulistr ligip ana hairtin ize. 16 aþþan miþþanei gawandeip du frauþin, afnimada þata hulistr. 17 aþþan frauþa ahma ist; aþþan þarei ahma frauþins, þaruh freihals^[73] ist. 18 aþþan weis allai andhulidamma andwairþja wulþu frauþins þairhsaiþbandans, þo samon frisaht ingaleikonda af wulþau in wulþu^[74], swaswe af frauþins ahmin.

Chap. IV.^[75] 1 Duþþe habandans þata andbahti^[76], swaswe gaarmaidai waurþum, ni wairþaima^[77] usgrudjans, 2 ak afstopum þaim analaugnjam aiwiskjis, ni gaggandans in warein nih galiug taujandans waurd guþs, ak bairhtein sunjos^[78] ustaiknjandans uns silbans du allaim

miþwisseim manne in andwairþja guþs. 3 aþþan jabai ist gahulida aiwaggeljo unsara, in þaim fralusnandam ist gahulida, 4 in þaime i guþ þis aiwis gablindida fraþja þize ungalaubjandane, ei ni liuhtjai im liuhadeins^[79] aiwaggeljons wulþaus Xristaus, saei ist frisahts guþs ungasailbanins^[80]. 5 aþþan ni uns silbans merjam, ak Iesu Xristu frauþan, iþ uns skalkans^[81] izwarans in Iesus. 6 unte guþ saei qaþ ur-riqiza liuhaþ skeinan, saei jah liuhtida in hairtam unsaraim du liuhadein kunþjis wulþaus guþs in andwairþja Iesus Xristaus.

7 Aþþan habandans þata huzd in airþeinam kasam, ei ufarassus sijai mahtais guþs jah ni us unsis. 8 in allamma þraihanai, akei ni gaaggwidai; andbitanai, akei ni afslauþidai; 9 wrikanai, akei ni bilipanai; gadrausidai, akei ni fraqistidai, 10 sinteino dauþein frauþins Iesus ana leika unsaramma^[82] *bairandans, ei jah libains, Iesus ana leika unsaramma*^[83] uskunþa sijai. 11 sinteino weis libandans in dauþu atgibanda in Iesus, ei jah libains Iesus swikunþa wairþai in riurjamma leika unsaramma. 12 swaei nu dauþus in uns waurkeiþ, iþ libains in izwis. 13 habandans nu þana saman ahman galaubeinai bi þamma gamelidin: galaubida, in þize jah rodida, jah weis galaubjam, in þize jah rodjam, 14 witandans þatei sa urraisjands frauþan Iesu jah unsis þairh Iesu urraiseiþ jah fauragasatþiþ miþ izwis. 15 þatuh þan allata in izwara, ei ansts managnandei þairh managizans awiliud ufarassjai du wulþau guþa. 16 inuh þis ni wairþam usgrudjans, ak þauhjabai sa utana unsar manna frawardjada, aiþþau sa innuma ananiuþada daga jah daga. 17 unte þata andwairþo hœilabairb jah leiht^[84] aglons unsaraizos bi ufarassau aiweinis wulþaus kaurei waurkjada unsis. 18 ni fairweitjandam þizei gasailbanane, ak þizei ungasailbanane; unte þo gasailbanona riurja sind, iþ þo ungasailbanona aiweina.

Chap. V. 1 Witum auk þatei, jabai sa airþeina unsar gards þizos hleiþros gatairada, ei gatimrjon us^[85] guþa habam, gard unhanduwaurhtana aiweinana in himinam. 2 unte jah in þamma swogatjam, bauainai unsarai þizai us himina ufarhamon gairnjandans, 3 jabai sweþauh jah^[86] gawasidai, ni naqadai bigitaindau. 4 jah auk wisandans in þizai hleiþrai swogatjam kauridai, ana þammei ni wileima afhamon, ak anahamon, ei fraslindaidau þata diwano fram libainai. 5 aþþan saei jah^[87] gamanwida uns du þamma guþ, saei jah gaf uns^[88] wadi ahman. 6 gatrauandans nu sinteino jah witandans þatei wisandans in þamma leika afhaimjai sijum fram frauþin; 7 unte þairh galaubein gaggam, ni þairh siun. 8 aþþan gatrauam jah waljam mais usleiþan us þamma leika jah anahaimjaim wisan at frauþin. 9 inuh^[89] þis usdauþjam, jaþþe anahaimjai jaþþe afhaimjai, waila galeikan imma. 10 unte allai weis ataugjan skulðai sijum faura stauastola Xristaus, ei ganimai hærjizuh þo swesona leikis, afar þaimei gatawida, jaþþe þiup jaþþe unþiup.

11 Witandans nu agis frauþins mannans fullaweisjam, iþ guþa swikunþai sijum. aþþan wenja jah in miþwisseim izwaraim swikunþans wisan uns. 12 ni ei aftra uns silbans uskannjaima^[90] izwis, ak lew gibandans izwis hoftuljos fram uns^[91], ei habaiþ wiþra þans in andwairþja hoþandans jah ni hairtin^[92]. 13 unte jaþþe usgeisnodedum, guþa, jaþþe fullafraþjam, izwis. 14 unte friapwa Xristaus dishabaþ uns, 15 domjandans þata þatei ains faur allans gaswalt, þannu allai gaswultun, jah faur allans gaswalt, ei þai libandans ni þanaseiþs sis^[93] silbam libaina^[94], ak þamma faur sik gaswiltandin jah urreisandin. 16 swaei weis fram þamma nu ni ainnohun kunnnum bi leika; iþ jabai ufkunþedum bi leika Xristu, akei nu ni þanaseiþs ni kunnnum ina^[95]. 17 swaei jabai ho in Xristau niuja gaskafts, þo alþjona usliþun; sai, waurþun niuja alla. 18 aþþan alla us guþa, þamma gafriþondin uns sis^[96] þairh Xristu jah^[97] gibandin uns^[98] andbahti gafriþonais. 19 unte sweþauh guþ was in Xristau manaseþ gafriþonds sis, ni rahnjands im missadedins ize, jah lagjands in uns waurd gafriþonais. 20 faur Xristu nu airinom, swe at guþa gaþlaihandin þairh uns; bidjam^[99] faur Xristu gagawairþnan guþa. 21 unte þana ize^[100] ni kunþa frawaurht, faur uns gatawida frawaurht, ei weis waurþeima garaihte i guþs in imma.

5. FROM THE SKEIREINS. (LEAF VII.—ABOUT JOHN VI, 9-13.)^[101]

(a 49)—ahun kunnandins frauþins maht jah andþaggkjandins sik is waldufneis. nih Stains *ains*^[102], ak jah Andraias, saei qaþ: ist magula ains her, saei habaiþ ·e· hlaibans barizeinans jah twans fiskans, analeiko swe Filippus gasakada, ni waiht mikilis hugjands nih wairþidos laisareis andþaggkjands, þairh þoei usbar qiþands: akei þata hwa ist du swa managaim? iþ frauþa andtilonds ize niuklahein (b) qaþ: waurkeiþ þans mans anakumbjan. iþ eis, at hauja managamma wisandin in þamma stada, þo filusna anakumbjan gatawidedun, fimf þusundjos waire inuh qinons jah barna. swe at mikilamma nahtamata anakumbjandans *wesun*^[103] at ni wisandein^[104] aljai waihtai ufar þans fimf hlaibans jah twans fiskans, þanzei nimands jah awiliudonds gabiupida, jah swa managai ganohjands ins wailawiznai ni þatainei ganauhan þaurftais im fra-(c 50)gaf, ak filaus maizo; afar þatei matida so managei, bigitan was þize hlaibe ·ib· tainjons fullos, þatei aflifnoda. samaleikoh þan jah þize fiske, swa filu swe wildedun. nih þan ana þaim hlaibam ainaim seinaiþs mahtais filusna ustaiknida, ak jah in þaim fiskam; swa filu auk^[105] gamanwida ins wairþan, swaei ainbarjammeh swa filu swe wilda andniman is^[106], tawida; jah ni in waihtai waninassu þizai filusnai wairþan gatawida. akei (d) nauh us þamma filu mais siponjans fullafahida jah anþarans

gamaudida gaumjan, patei is was sa sama, saei in aupidai ·m· jere attans ize fodida. þanuh, biþe sadai waurþun, qaþ siponjam seinaim: galisiþ þos aflifnandeins drausnos, ei waihtai ni fragistnai. þanuh galesun jah gafullidedun ·ib· tainjons gabruko us þaim ·e· hlaibam barizeinam jah ·b· fiskam, þatei aflifnoda at þaim —

FOOTNOTES:

- [2] usstagg *MS*.
- [3] hva hvaruh *MS*.
- [4] fulhsja *MS*.
- [5] fulhlsnja *MS*.
- [6] *in the margin* faihuþra..., *i. e.* faihuþraihna *Luke XVI, 13*.
- [7] *gloss* wilþi.
- [8] usluknans *MS*.
- [9] *in the margin* þukei wilda.
- [10] leita *MS*.
- [11] haimon *MS*.
- [12] fidworin *MS*.
- [13] afleþanda *MS*.
- [14] gasehü *MS*.
- [15] Galeilaian *MS*.
- [16] *wanting* *MS*.
- [17] galeiþan *MS*.
- [18] gajukon *MS*.
- [19] *gloss in the margin*, gabindan.
- [20] gasaisaibands *MS*.
- [21] wisandin kindina Syriaia *is evidently a marginal gloss of the manuscript, which was accidentally put in the text.*
- [22] usfulnodedun *MS*.
- [23] anandwairþja *MS*.
- [24] wisedun *MS*.
- [25] *According to codex B; from verse 8, onward, with the various readings of A.*
- [26] *In A: swaswe afswaggwidai weseima jal liban, and the additional marginal gloss skamaidedeima.*
- [27] usmetum *A*.
- [28] Xristaus *wanting in A*.
- [29] jaþ *A*.
- [30] Makaidonja, Makaidonjai *A*.
- [31] ei ni sijai *B*.
- [32] jan *A*.
- [33] merjada *A*.
- [34] Timaiþaiu ni *A*.
- [35] jan *A*.
- [36] jaþ *A*.
- [37] uns *A*.
- [38] salbonsd *A*.
- [39] frauþoma *B*.
- [40] *Chaps. II. III. according to A, with the various readings of B.*
- [41] nibai *B*.
- [42] jah *B*.
- [43] faheds *B*.
- [44] friaþwa *B*.
- [45] bi sumata» bi sum ain *B*.
- [46] andabeit *B*.
- [47] jah *B*.
- [48] inuh *B*.
- [49] *For fragaf in both cases fragiba B.*
- [50] *marginal gloss ni gafaihondau in A.*

- [51] aiwaggeþon *B*.
- [52] twistandands imma *B*.
- [53] in in Makidonja *B*.
- [54] awiliud *B*.
- [55] þairh uns *after* stadim *B*.
- [56] Xristaus *wanting in A*.
- [57] *gloss* fralusnandam *in A*.
- [58] sumaim auk dauns dauþaus *B*.
- [59] jah *B*.
- [60] sijum *B*, swe *wanting in B*.
- [61] jus siuþ» jusijuþ *B*.
- [62] swikunþ *B*.
- [63] sijuþ *B*.
- [64] inna *B*.
- [65] swartizla *B*.
- [66] swaswe af uns silbam *wanting in A*.
- [67] mahtededeina *B*.
- [68] andbahti *B*.
- [69] us *B*.
- [70] jah *B*.
- [71] Moses *B*.
- [72] *gloss* afdaubnodedun *in A*.
- [73] freijhals *A*.
- [74] wulþau *B*.
- [75] Chaps. IV. V. *according to B, with the various readings of A*.
- [76] andbahtei *A*.
- [77] wairþam *A*.
- [78] sunjus *A*.
- [79] liuhadein *B*.
- [80] ungas. *wanting in A*.
- [81] unskalkans *A*.
- [82] unsaram—*A stops here*.
- [83] *The words put in Italics are wanting in the manuscript, they are interpolated translations from the Greek original.*
- [84] hœiht *MS*.
- [85] *Here A begins again.*
- [86] jah *wanting in A*.
- [87] jag *A*.
- [88] unsis *A*.
- [89] inuþ *A*.
- [90] *gloss* anafilhaima *in A*.
- [91] unsis *A*.
- [92] jan-ni in hairtin *A*.
- [93] sis *wanting in A*.
- [94] libainai *B*.
- [95] ina *wanting in A*.
- [96] uns sis» unsis *AB*.
- [97] jag *A*.
- [98] unsis *A*.
- [99] bidjandans *A*.
- [100] ize *A*.
- [101] *John VI, 9-13 according to Codex Argenteus: 9. ist magula ains her, saei habaiþ ·e· hlaibans barizeinans jah ·b· fiskans; akei þata hva ist du swa managaim? 20. iþ Iesus qaþ: waurkeiþ þans mans anakumbjan. wasuh þan hawi manag ana þamma stada. þaruh anakumbidedun wairos raþjon swaswe fimf þusundjos. 11. namuh þan þans hlaibans Iesus jah awiliudonds gadailida þaim anakumbjandam; samaleiko jah þize fiske, swa filu swe wildedun. 12. þanuh, biþe sadai waurþun, qaþ du siponjam seinaim: galisiþ þos aflifnandeins drauhsnos, þei waihtai ni fraqistnai. 13. þanuh galesun jah gafullidedun ·ib· taiþjons gabruko us fimf hlaibam þaim barizeinam, þatei aflifnoda þaim matjandam.*
- [102] ains *interpolated by Uppström*.
- [103] wesun *interpolated by Vollmer*.

[104] wisandin *MS.*

[105] swe *after auk in MS.*

[106] ist *MS.*

EXPLANATORY NOTES.

[The figures in parentheses refer to paragraphs of the syntax of my 'First Germanic Bible', when preceded by S.; to paragraphs of this grammar, when preceded by Gr.]

I. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MATTHEW.

Chap. V, 17. **ni hugjaiþ**; prohibitiv optativ (S., 91, (2)).—**qêmjau**; opt. in a final object clause (S., 93).—**gataíran**, to *tear* or *break completely, destroy*; **usfulljan**, to *fulfil*. Both **gat.** and **usf.** ar infinitivs of purpose (S., 114), the prefixes **ga** and **us** being intensiv. 18. **usleipþ himins jah airþa**; two subj. nominativs with a sg. v. (S., 5, n. 1). 19. **saei**; rel. prn. (Gr., 157; S., 60).—**þizô**; dem. prn., not art. (S., 63).—**gataíriþ** (prs. ind.)**laisjai** (prs. opt.); the first denoting a fact, the second a possibility (S., 99, c): *whosoever breaks and 'should' teach*.—**minnista**; an exceptional case of a weak adj. without the art.—**þiudangardjai himinê**; without the art. (in the Grk. text τῆ...τῶν).

20. **managizô** (n. compar. uzed as sb.) **izwaraizôs garaíhteins**, *more of your righteousness than of [the righteousness of] the scribes*.—**þau** (conj.), *than ...þau* (adv.), *in any case*; **ni þau**, *in no case*.—**qimiþ in þiudangardjai**; the dativ after **qiman in** and similar vs. of 'motion towards' is distinctivly Gothic (S., 55). 21. **qipan ist**; stands for the Grk. aor. (S., 87, n., c) = imperf. in English.—**maúrþrjais**; the hort. opt. for the second pers. fut. in Grk.—**wairþiþ**; the prs. for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)).—**skula w. dat.**, *a detter or subject to* (S., 35, (2)). 22. **ik**; the personal prn. is uzed with a v. for the sake of emfasis (S., 2, n. 1).—**lvazuh môdags**; for πᾶς ὁ w. a ptc.—**brôþr seinamma**; dat. after **môdags**: *angry with* (lit. 'to'; S., 36, (3)).—**gaqumþai**, *council*, from **gaqiman**, to *cum together*.—**dwala** (voc.); weak adj. uzed as sb.—**skula in gaiaínnan**; **in** denoting 'direction' 'in regard to'; the expression seems to be an imitation of the corresponding Grk. passage: ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν.

23. **jabai nu baírais...gamuneis** (Gr., 200, n. 1; and 196); a conditional sentence, the vs. of the protasis being in the opt., those of the apodosis in the imper. (S., 102, e).—**aibr**; s. 'Vocabulary'.—**þeins**; attributes generally follow their sb. (S., 10, n. 2).—**þa**; here indef. (Gr., 162, n. 2; S., 78, n. 2). 24. Here the apodosis begins.—**þô**; the art. is uzed, because the sacrifice (**aibr**) is again mentiond (as **giba**) (S., 67).—**þeina**; for its strong inflection, s. Gr. 122, n. 1.—**brôþr þeinamma**; dat. after **gasibjôn** (S., 43). 25. **andastauin þeinamma**; dat. after **waila hugjands** (S., 41).—**ibai**, *lest*, lit. *perhaps*, which sense is also exprest by the opt. **atgibai**.—**stauin**; from **staua**, m. (Gr., 108; not f.; Gr., 97).—**in karkara gal.**; **gal. in w. acc.**, more frequently w. dat.; see **qimiþ in**, abuv; **jah galagjaza**, and [then] *thou wilt be cast*. 26. **usgaggis..usgibis**; the first prs. expresses the first, the second the past future.—**minnistan**; this word does not exactly answer ἔσχατον (which Wulfila in other places renders by **aftuma**, **aftumists**, **spêdiza**, **spêdists**, **spêdumists**). It is not impossibl, however, that **kintus** ment not one particular coin (or mezure), but any coin (or mezure) of litl value.

27. For the tenses and opt. mood, see 21, abuv. 28. **saei saíþiþ**; ind. in a rel. clause for a Grk. ptc. (S., 99).—**du lustôn**; inf. of purpose after **du** (S., 144).—**izôs**; gen. after **lustôn** (S., 26).—**gahôrinôda** (For the Grk. aor.; S., 87, (3)) **izai**; instrumental dat. of association (S., 52, (1), c). 29. **marzjai**; opt. necessitated by the sense, not by the conj. **jabai** (S., 102).—**usstigg ita jah wairþ**; the order of words is Grk.; in Engl. we repeat the object 'it' after the second v. (**wairþ**).—**gadriusai in gaiaínnan**; **gadr. in w. acc.**; onse (Lu. 8, 7) it takes the dat.; comp. **qiman in**, chap. V, 20, abuv. 30. **taíhswô þeina handus**; comp. the sequence of words (without the art.) with the similar expression (with the art.) in 29, abuv.—**þô**, *this, that*; but αὐτήν in Grk.—**batizô ist þus ei**, etc.; the dependent clause after **batizô ist** is sumtimes an acc. w. inf. (S., 113); **þus** is dat. of advantage (S., 36, (4)).—**fraqistnai...gadriusai**; both optativs imply possibility (S., 103). 31. **-uh þan**; both particls (= **þan** alone) ar here continuativ: *but farther, also*.—**saei aflêtai qên**; opt. in a rel. clause which does not contain a statement of the speaker, but of sum one else (cp. verse 32, below); **qên** is less definit here than in the following verse, where **seina** is emfatic, and **qên sein** means as much as '*his legitimate wife*'.—**gibai**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)).—**afstassais bôkôs**, *a writing* (lit. *letters*; cp. the Latin 'littera': 'litterae') *of divorcement* (lit. '*standing off*'; cp. the G. 'abstand' in the sense of 'desistence'). 32. **saei aflêtiþ....taujiþ**; the vs. ar in the ind. mood, because they contain the speaker's statements (as opposed to the preceding ones).—**izê**; for **izei** (Gr., 157, n. 3). 33. **ufarswarais...usgibais**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)).—**fraujin**; without the articl, when signifying *God* (S., 68, n. 2. The Grk. text has τῷ). 34. **swaran**; objectiv inf. after **qipan**, to *say*, with the sense of 'commanding' (S., 110).—**gups**; gen. in its abbreviated form (Gr., 94, n. 3). 35. **baúrgs**; without the art., as in Grk. 36. **tagl**, *a singl hair*; **skuft**, *the hairs* collectivly. 37. **sijaiþ-þan** (for **sijaih þan**, for **sijai-uh þan**; see Gr., 62, n. 3), *but ... shall be*.—**þata** (art.) **managizô**; n. compar. uzed as sb.: lit. '*the more*', i. e. *what is more*.—**þaim**; dat. as abl. (S., 54, 3), after the compar. **managizô** (= **þau w. nom.**; cp. the Grk. gen. and the Lt. abl. in such cases).—**ubilin**; dat. of the n. sg. **ubilô** uzed as sb. 38. **und**, *for, in return for*, w. dat.; in other senses, and more frequently, w. acc. 39. **andstandan**; inf., as in verse 34.—**allis**; adverbial

gen., from the adj. **alls**, *at all*, without equivalent in the Grk. text. Wulfila probably inserted it according to verse 34, where the Grk. text shows ὄλωϝ.—**pamma unsêljîn**; weak adj. n. used as sb.; see **ubilin** in 37, abuv.—**lvas**; here indef., as in 23, abuv.—**stautai**; opt., as in 29, abuv; likewise the imper. **wandei** in the apodosis.—**jah**, *also*. 40. **jah**, *and*.—**pamma wiljandin**; a participial construction, as in Grk. (τῷ θέλοντι).—**niman**; complimentary inf. after **wiljandin** (as in 42, below; S., 109). 41. **ananaubjai.gaggais**; the prs. opt. in protasis and apodosis (S., 102, a).—**rasta aina**; acc. expressing extent of space (S., 15, (2), β); **rasta** (for μίλιον, the Roman *mile*), lit. '*rest*', *place of resting, a stage or station, also the distance between two stages*. 42. **pamma wiljandin**; dat. as abl. after **uswandjais** (S., 54, (1), where **us** should be inserted after **af**).—**leiban** (complementary inf.; S., 109) **sis**, *to borrow*; **leiban**, *to lend*. 43. **frijôs...fiais fiand....frijôþ fijands**; these words and several others ar found both with and without **j** (Gr., 10, n. 4); **fiand** (**fijand**), acc. of **fiands** (**fijands**), *enemy*, lit. *hating*, prsp. of **fi(j)an**, *to hate* (Gr., 115). 44. **þiupjaiþ pans wrikandans**; *bless ye (= treat wel; for the dat. after þiupjan*, s. S., 45, page 246, below).—**bi**, *concerning, for*.—**uspriutandans**; acc. of the prs. ptc. (Gr., 133) of **uspriutan**, the **us-** being intensiv; **-þriutan** = '*trude*' in '*obtrude*'. 45. **ei wairþaiþ sunjus**; **ei**, *that, in order that*; **wairþaiþ**, prs. opt. in a final clause (S., 96, a).—**in himinam**; adv. frase used substantivly after the art. (**bis**).—**urranneiþ**; **ur-** from **us**; Gr., 24, n. 2; 78, n. 4.—**rigneiþ**; from **rignjan**, factitiv of **rign**, n., *rain*. 46. **lvô mizdônô**; the interr. **lvô** agrees with the following gen. in gender.—**niu** (i. e. **ni-u**); interr. particl.—**þai þiudô**, *the (= those) of the Gentiles, = the Gentiles*; **þiudô** is gen. pl. of **þiuda**, *peple*. 47. **pans frijônðs izwarans**, *the frends (of) yours, = your frends*; **frijônðs** is sb. in form (Gr., 115) and meaning, while **pans frijônðans** stil has its verbal force; **izwarans** is a poss. prn. acc. pl. agreeing with **frijônðs**, but **izwis** is a personal prn. acc. pl. governd by **frijônðans**.—**lvê**; instr. case of **lva**, n. of **lvas** (Gr., 159; S., 51).—**managizô**; compar. after **lvê** (S., 51). 48. **jus**; for the personal prn. with a vb., see verse 22, abuv.—**swaswê atta izwar sa in himinam** is the subject, not **sa**, **sa in himinam** being an attribute of **atta izwar**, and may be renderd by a rel. clause in English.

Chap. VI. 1. **taujan**; complimentary inf. after **atsaiþiþ** (2nd pers. pl. imper.).—**du saiþvan im** prop. a gerundiv construction, *to be seen by them*, lit. '*for them to see*'. The activ inf. in Gothic often has a passiv force (S., 106, n. 3, end).—**aipþau**, *or else, otherwise*. 2. **þan**, *when*.—**taujaïs**; opt. in a temporal clause (S., 100).—**haurnjais**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)).—**þai liutans**; the art. denotes a class of peple (S., 68, (6), n.).—**hauhjaindau**; prs. opt. pass. in a final clause (S., 96, a, α).—**fram**, *by*.—**qipa**; without **ik**; see V, 22, abuv.—**andnêmun**; pret. expressing completion (= our prs. perf.); *they hav receivd* (Cp. 5, below). 3. **þuk taujandan armaiôn ni witi hleidumei þeina, lva taujiþ taihswô þeina**; a puzzling construction, indeed! (Cp. O. Luecke, 'Absolute Participia im Gotischen, etc.'; and E. Bernhardt, 'Gotische Grammatik', p. 116). Sum Latin manuscripts hav '*te facientem*'. But **þuk taujandan** probably depends on **witi**: *Let not thy left hand know thee doing alms, what thy right hand doeth (= when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.)* 4. **sijai**; prs. opt. in a final clause (S., 96, a).—**saiþiþ**; ind. in a rel. clause expressing a fact (S., 99).—**usgibiþ**; prs. ind. for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). 5. **ei gaumjaindau mannam**; dat. after **gaumjan** in the pass. ('*to be seen by*' = '*to appear*' or '*show one's self to*').—**þatei haband**, etc.; cp. **andnêmun**, etc., in 2, abuv. 6. **haurðai þeinaï**; instr. dativ after **galûkands** (S., 52, (4), note). 7. **bidjandansuþ**; **s** before the enclitic **-uh** (**-uþ**; Gr., 62, n. 3) generally becums **z** (Gr., 78, c).—**þai þiudô**; gen. after the art. in the nom.; see V, 46.—**im**; dat. (of the pers. prn. **is**) after the impers. **þugkeiþ** (S., 42, n.).—**andhausjaindau**; prs. opt. pass. expressing probability (S., 91, (3)). 8. **þaim** (dem. prn. S., 63); instr. dat. after **galeikôþ** (S., 51 and 52).—**þizei jus þaurbuþ**, *of what you ar in need*; **þizei** is gen. of attraction (= **þata þizei**; S., 70, n. 1; 72); for the inflection of **þaurbuþ**, s. Gr., 196.—**bidjaiþ**; opt. in a temporal clause. 9. **bidjaiþ**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)).—**atta unsar þu**; voc. accompanied by **þu** (for the Greek art. S., 14, ns. 1 and 2).—(9 ... 13) **weihnai..qimai..wairþai....briggais**; opts. expressing a wish, while the imperativs **gif....aflêt....lausei** imply what the speaker desires to be done now (S., 91, n. 1). 11. **hlaif unsarana þana sinteinan**, *our bred, the daily = our daily bred*; **sinteins**, *continual (= daily)* is undoutedly ment to express the 'cotidianum' of the Itala, for the Grk. τὸν ἐπιούσιον means *the following* [ἡ ἐπιούσα (whense ἐπιούσιος), sc. ἡμέρα, *the following day*].—**himma daga**; loc. dat. (S., 53, (2)); *to day*. (For the dem. **himma**, s. Gr., 155). 12. **uns**; dat. of the indir. object, as in 14, below.—**þatei**; acc. after **skulans sijaima** (S., 15, n. 5). 13. **in fraistubnjai**; dat. after **in**, where we should expect the acc., as in V, 20.—**þeina ist**; the predicate is in the sg., altho it belongs to three coordinate subjects (S., 5, n. 1), the gender of **þeina** being that of the first subject (S., 9, n. 3).—**in aiwins** (acc. pl. of the **i**-declension; see Gr., 91, n. 5), *for ages, for ever*. 14. **aflêtþiþ** (2nd pers. pl. prs. ind.) ...**aflêtþiþ** (3d pers. sing. prs. ind., for the Grk. future); the ind. in both clauses regarded as statements implying facts (S., 102).—**izê**, *of them = their* (S., 60). 15. **þau**; adv.; see V, 20.—**missadêdins**; acc. pl. of **-dêþs** (**-dêds**; s. Gr., 74, n. 2). 18. **mannam**; dat., as in 5, abuv.—**usgibiþ þus**; cp. verse 6, end. 19. **frawardeiþ**; sg., altho belonging to two subjects connected by **jah** (S., 5, n. 1). 21. **ist**; for the Grk. future.—**jah**, *also*. 22. **lukarn leikis ist augô**; the subject is **augô**; in the Grk. text the art. occurs with each noun.—**wairþiþ**; for ἔσται. 23. **lvan filu**; supply **ist** from the protasis. 24. **twaim frauþam**; dat. of the relation of one person towards another (S., 37 and 45); so after the following vbs., **ufhauseiþ** and **frakunnan** (S., 41).—**jabai**; as if for εἰ, but the Grk. text has ἦ; hense the follg. **jah** means *also*. 25. **duþþê**; for **du-h-þê** (see 'Vocabulary').—**saiwalai...leika**; dats. of the thing towards which the action of the vb., **maurnaiþ**, is directed (S., 40): *for your life*.—**matjaiþ ..drigkaiþ..wasjaiþ**; opt. in indir. questions (S., 95).—**lvê**; instr. case (Gr., 153 and 159; S., 52, (2)).—**fôdeinai..wastjôm**; abl. dats. after **mais** (S., 54, (3)). 26. **þei ni saiand**, etc.; an object clause

depending on **insaiþiþ**; **þei** is conj. (Gr., 218).—**mais wulþrizans**; a pleonastic use of the compar. degree (S., 57, n.).—**þaim**; abl. dat., as **fôdeinai** in 25. 29. **qipuh**; for **qipa-uh** (Gr., 4, n. 1). 30. **himma daga**; s. verse 11.—**gistradagis**, *to-morrow*; the corresponding word of the cognate dialects means *yesterday*. See 'Vocabulary'.—**wisandô**; prs. ptc. n. (weak infl.; Gr., 133) ...**galagip**; pp. n. (strong infl.; Gr., 134).—**gub**; subject. 31. **matjam..drigkam**; ind.: *what shal we eat ... drink [now]* ..**wasjaima** [sc. *uns*]; opt. (for the Grk. fut.): *wherewith shal [= may* (S., 91, (3))] *we clothe ourselves [hereafter]?* 32. **waituh**; for **wait-uh**.

II. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MARK.

Chap. I. 1. **aiwaggêljôns...gups**; contrary to the Greek text, the art. is omitted before these gens. (S., 68, n. 2). 2. **gamêliþ ist**; for the Grk. perf.—**Êsaiin praufêtau**; in the Greek text the art. is used before both dats. (S., 68, n. 2); for the different forms of **praufêtus**, s. 'Vocabulary'.—**sai** (Gr., 204, n. 2).—**ik**; the pers. prn. might here be omitted, as it does not seem to be emphasized (S., 59). Probably for this reason sum MSS. do not hav it.—**saei**; rel. prn. (Gr., 157).—**gamanweip**; the prs. for the Grk. future (S., 86, (3)).—**þeinana**; after its sbs., because it is not emphatic (S., 10, n. 2). 3. **wôþjandins**; gen. sg. of **wôþjanda**, weak prs. ptc. (Gr., 133).—**manweip**; there is no perceptibl difference between this v. and the compound **gamanweip** in the second verse. 4. **du aflageinai**; **du** denotes purpose.—**frawaurhtê**; objectiv gen. (S., 20; and 19) with the verbal noun **aflageinai**. 5. **daupidai wêsun**; imperf. made up of the pp. and the prt. of **wisan** (S., 87, n. a).—**Iaurdanê** (Grk. dat.); attribute of **abwai**.—**fram** (w. dat.), *by*.—**andhaitandans**; w. the dat. of the dir. object (S., 45). 6. **wasuþ-þan**; for **was-uh-þan** (Gr., 62, n. 3).—**taglam**; instr. dat. after **gawasips** (S., 52, (2), b).—**gairda filleina**; subj. of **was** understood.—**haiþiwisk**, *wild*, lit. '*pertaining to the heath*'. 7. **mis**; abl. dat. after **swinþôza** (S., 54, (3)).—**sa afar mis**; **sa** seems to hav been added erroneously, or **afar** should be **ufar** (?).—**ik**; emphatic, as opposed to **swinþôza**, or **sa**.—**andbindan**; the prefix **and-** expresses the contrary of an action (Cp. E. un-in 'unbind').—**is**, *his* (Gr., 152; S., 60 et seq.).—**ik....is**; used for the sake of emfasis (S., 2). 9. **warþ...qam**; an asyndetic construction.—**Nazaraip**; indecl. pr. n.—**Galeilaias**; notice the adj. force of this adnominal gen. (S., 20).—**fram**; *by*, as in 5, abuv; —**Iôhannê** and **Iaurdanê** ar Grk. dativs. 10. **uslukanans**; the emendation is wel grounded; see Bernhardt's large edition. 11. **þuzei** (= **þusei**; Gr., 78); rel. prn. (Gr., 158; S., 73). 12. **sai, ahma**, not **sa ahma**, because **ahma**, '*Holy Ghost*', occurs always without the art. (Bernhardt, note to this passage). 13. **dagê**; partit. gen. with **tiguns** (Gr., 142; S., 21).—**diuzam**; dat. pl. of **dius** (Gr., 78, b; 94).—**imma**; dat. with **andbahtidêdun** (S., 38). 14. **Galeilaia**; (Grk.) dat. after **qam in**; see V, 20. 15. **usfullnôda...atnêþida**; for the Grk. perfect (S., 87, (2)).—**galaubeip in**; with the dat. (for other constructions after **galaubjan**, see S., 41 and note). 16. **faur**, *along*, lit. *before*.—**Galeilaias**; (Grk.) gen. as in verse 9.—**is**, *his*, i. e. *Simon's* (S., 62). 17. **hirjats**; dual of **hiri** (Gr., 20, n. 1).—**igqis**; dir. obj.—**nutans**; predicate acc. (S., 18). 18. **seina**; poss. prn. referring to the subj. of the sentence; cp. verse 16. 19. **innaggagans**, *going on*.—**þana Zaibaiaiaus**, [*that of Zebedee, = the 'Zebedean'* =] *the son of Zebedee*. Observe the adj. force of the gen. (S., 19 and 21).—**is**; see verses 16 and 18, abuv.—**manwjandans**; weak inflection of the prs. ptc. used as sb., and with an obj., **natja** (Gr., 133. Cp. also Gr., 115; and Mt. V, 47). 20. **seinana**; this poss. prn. refers to the subj.; cp. the poss. **is** in v. 19; also v. 16. 21. **sabbatô**; indecl. sb. for the gen. pl.—**synagôgên**; acc. 22. **usfilmans**; this is one of the adjs. that follow the weak infl. only (Gr., 132, n. 2). 23. **synagôgên**; dat.—**in** (the second); denotes a condition: *in, with*. 24. **hva uns jah þus**, *what hav we to do with thee*, lit. *what [is there] to us and to thee* (S., 35, n. 1).—**Nazôrenai**; a Grk. ending, or **-ai** is an error for **-au**.—**uns**; is dat. or acc. with **fraqistjan** (S., 46).—**weiha**; weak adj. used as sb.—**gups**; gen. (Gr., 94, n. 3). 25. **ût us þamma**, *out of him* (lit. *this*, for the Grk. αὐτός. S., 63).—**unhrainja**; the weak infl. of adjs. in the voc. case is quite common in Gothic. 26. **stibnai mikilai**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). 27. **miþ sis missô**, *with one another* (S., 59, n.).—**sijai**; prs. opt. in a dir. question implying possibility (S., 91, (3)).—**lvô**, *of what kind*; the copula is omitted, as in Grk.—**laiseinô**; gen. pl.; s. Mt. V, 46; also Gr., 159.—**ahmam þaim unhrainjam**; dat. with **anabiudip** (S., 37).—**imma**; dat. after **ufhausjand** (S., 38; and 45). 28. **is**, *his*.—**bisitands**, *neighbor* (lit. *sitting*, i. e. *dwelling, near*; for this kind of nouns, see Gr., 115). 29. **in garda**; **in** with dat. after **qiman**; see Mt. V, 20.—**Iôhannên**; with a Grk. ending. There is no fixt rule for the declension of proper names in Gothic (Gr., 120). 30. **in brinnôn**; *in fever*, lit. '*in burning*'. 31. **im**; dat. pl. of **is**, governd by **andbahtida** (S., 38); refers to Jesus and those with him. 32. **andanahtja waurþanamma**; dat. abs. (S., 119).—**þan**; for δέ, the second **þan** for ὅτε.—**sauil**; this word occurs only twice in Gothic, and without the art. (S. 262), the usual word for 'sun' being **sunnô**. 34. **missaleikaim saúhtim**; instr. dat. (or 'with-case'. S., 50) of cause: **ubil habandans m. s.**, (*having evil* =) *being sick with divers diseases*. 36. **jah galaistans waurþun imma**; **imma** is instr. dat. of accompaniment or association, depending on the predicate noun **galaistans** (S., 52, (1), a). 37. **þatei**, conj., *that*, before a dir. quotation. 38. **bisunjanê**; attributiv adv. preceded by the art. (S., 68, (2)). 40. **þrutsfill habands**, (*a person*) *having leprosy*, for λεπρός, *a leper*.—**kniwam knussjands**; an alliterativ expression, **kniwam** being a superfluous instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). 41. **imma**; dat. governd by **attaitôk** (S., 40).—**wiljau**; the opt. of this vb. discharges the function of the ind. (Gr., 205).—**wairþ**, *be thou* (for the distinction between the imper. and the hort. opt., see S., 91, n. 1). 42. **þata.þata**; the former is the dem. prn., the latter the art. 43. **imma**; dir. obj. in the dat., governd by **galvôtjands** (S., 40; cp. verse 41, abuv). 44. **qipais**; opt. in a final clause (S., 96, a).—**mannhun**; indef. prn. in the dat. (Gr., 163, a).

—**ataugjan**; inf. of purpose (without **du**, *to*) after **gagg** (S., 114).—**fram** (περί), *concerning, for*.—**patei**; rel. prn., for **pata-ei** (Gr., 4, n. 1; 157), *that which*, = **giba þœi** in Mt. VIII, 4. 45. **swaswê**, *so that*.—**is**, *he* (= **Iesus**), while the first **is** refers to the heald man.

Chap. II. 1. **patei**; conj., *that* (Gr., 157, n. 2).—**ist** (for ἐστίν); we should rather expect the prt. 2. **swaswê juþan ni gamôstêdun** (prt. of **gamôtan**; Gr., 202) **nih at daúra**, *so that they found no room any more, not even at the door*.—**im**; dat. of the indir. obj. (S., 37).—**waúrd**; in Gr.: τὸν λόγον. 3. **hafanana** (acc. sg. of **hafans**; Gr., 134), pp. of **hafjan** (Gr., 177, n. 2). 4. **imma**; dat. governd by **nêþa** (**qiman**; cp. **nêþjan sik**, S., 39).—**faúra** (w. dat.), *because of*.—**usgrabandans**; for ἐξορύξαντες, *digging out*; hense *breaking up* (sc. **hrôt**).—**insailidêdun þata badi jah fralailôtan** (for χαλῶσιν τὸν κράβαττον), lit.: *they tied the bed to cords and let (it) down*. 5. **pus**; dat. after **aflêtanda** (S., 37). 6. **þagkjandans sis**, *reasoning with themselvs*, the refl. dat., **sis**, does duty for the Grk. midl (S., 47, n. 1). 7. **þa** (acc. sg. of the interr. prn., = τί, *quare*), *why?*—**sa**; dem. prn. (S., 63).—**ains**, *alone*. 8. **ahmin seinamma**; loc. dat. (S., 53, (1), c).—**sis**; refl. dat., as in verse 6, abuv.—**dubê**, = **du-hê**, **hê** being an instr. case proper (Gr., 159, n. 1; S., 51). 9. **du qipan...qipan**; two subj. inf., the former with, the latter without **du** (S., 107, a and b). 10. **mans**; gen. sg. (Gr., 117, (1)). 11. **nimuh**, *and take*. 12. **jah háuhidêdun mikiljandans guþ**, *and glorifying praised God*, for δοξάζειν τὸν θεόν. Similarly in chap. I, v. 27: **afsláupnôdêdun sildaleikjandans**, for ἑθαμβήθησαν.—**aiw ..ni**, *ever not, = never*. **aiw** is, properly, the acc. sg. of **aiws**, *time*, and answers in form and meaning our 'aye'.—**gasêlvum**; notice change of person. 13. **iddjêdun**; pl. vb., agreeing with the subj., **all**, in sense (S., 5 and 82, c). 14. **þana Alfaiaus**; cp. I, 19. III, 18. 15. **warþ..... jah managai**, etc. (for a different construction with **warþ**, s. Mk. II, 23. S., 108, n.; 113), *it came to pass [that] ... also many*, etc.—**Iêsua sipônjam**; instr. dat. of accompaniment (S., 52, 1, c). 16. **þa**, *how*, as in 7. 17. **lêkeis**; gen. (as abl.) with **þaúrbun** (S., 27).—**ubilaba** (adv.) **habandans**; for κακῶς ἔχοντες, *being sick*; cp. Mk. V, 26. 18. **Jôhannis..... Iôhannês**; these genitivs in the same verse ar a striking exampl of arbitrary inflection of proper names in Gothic (Gr., 120). 19. **ibai**; an interr. particl, *perhaps*, or its sense is exprest by our *may*, a negativ answer being expected. 20. **atgaggand...fastand**; for the Grk. future (S., 86, (3)).—**þan...þan**, *when, then*. 21. **ibai afnimai fullôn af þamma sa niuja þamma faírnjin** (εἰ δὲ μή, αἶρει τό πλήρωμα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ). Wulfila took πλήρωμα to be the obj. of αἶρει. The subj. of the Goth. construction is either the preceding **plat fanins niujis**; with **sa niuja** as apposition, or **sa niuja** (sc. **plat**). In both cases **þamma faírnjin** is in apposition with **af þamma** (dem. pron. S., 63). 23. **jah warþ þairhgaggan imma**, *and it came to pass that he went* (Lit.: *and it came to pass to him to go*. S., 108, n.). Cp. 14, abuv.—**sabbatô** (indecl., for gen. pl.; **sabbatê daga** in Mk. XVI, 1.) **daga**; loc. dat. of time (S., 53, (2)). 24. **sabbatim**; dat. as in verse 23. 25. **niu** (= **ni-uh**) **aiw**, *never*. 26. **uf**, under, i. e. *in the time of*.—**þanzei** (i. e. **þans-ei**; Gr., 157, n. 4).—**matjan**; subj. inf. (S., 108).—**ainaim gudjam**, *for the priests alone* (S., 108, n.).—**sis**; refers to the subj. (S., 60). 27. **in** (for διά with the acc.) **mans** (gen.; Gr., 117), *for man*; **in sabbatô dagis**, *for sabbath day*.—**warþ gaskapans**; for the Gr. aor. (S., 87, (4), c). 28. **frauja**; predicate noun.—**jah**, *also*.—**þamma sabbatô**; dat. depending on **frauja** (S., 35, (2)).

Chap. III. 1. **synagôgên**; Grk. acc., as in Mk. I, 21. 2. **imma**; dat. governd by **witaidêdun** (S., 40).—**hailidêdiu**; the suffix **-u** introduces the indir. question: *whether he would heal*, the prt. opt. being uzed after the prt. in the leading clause (S., 95, b).—prt. **wrôhidêdeina**; opt. in a final clause (S., 96, b, β). 3. **in midumai** (for εἰς τὸ μέσον); dat. with *in* after a vb. of motion within limited space (S., 55). 4. **skuldu**; the suffix **-u** introduces the question (cp. verse 2, abuv).—**sabbatim**; for its decl., s. Gr., 120, n. 1. 5. **gastôþ** (figurativ), *was restored*, lit. *stood*. 6. **imma**; instr. dat. (S., 52, p. 250) of the dir. obj., governd by **usqêmeina**, prt. opt. of purpose (S., 96, b). 7. **manageins**; partitiv gen. with **filu** (S., 21).—**laistidêdun**; its subj., **filu manageins**, is pl. in sense (S., 5). 9. **ei skip habaiþ** (n. sg. of the prt. ptc. in the predicate) **wêsi** (prt. opt. of purpose. S., 96, b), *that a ship be redy* (lit. *had or held*).—**in**, *because of*.—**þraíheina**; prt. opt. of purpose, like **wêsi**. 10. **drusun**, *they prest upon*, lit. *fel upon*.—**imma**; dir. obj. (S., 40) governd by **attaitôkeina** (prt. opt. of **têkan**). 11. **þaih** (i. e. **þai-h**, for **þai-uh**; Gr., 154) **þan**, *when they*. **patei**, conj., *that*, before a direct quotation, as in Mk. I, 37. 13. **ustaig**; for **usstaig** (Gr. 78, n. 5), prt. of **us-steigan**.—**þanzei**; see II, 26. 14. **sis**; refers to the subj. of **gawaúrhta** (S., 60). 16. **Paítrus**; predicate nom.; we should rather hav expected the acc. (S., 13, n. 2). 17. **þamma Z.**; s. I, 19. 18. **Seimôna**; (Grk.) acc., while the same form in 16 is a regular Goth. dat. 20. **gaiddja sik**; for συνέρχεται (S., 16, n.). 22. **þaim unhulþôm**; instr. dat. governd by **uswaírþiþ** (S., 52, (4), and p. 253, n. 2). 23. **Satanan**; acc. after **uswaírpan** (cp. v. 22). 27. **mag kasa swinþis galeiþands in gard is wilwan**, (*can rob a strong one's goods, entering into his house =*) *can enter into a strong man's house and rob his goods*. 28. **allata þata frawaurhtê**, *all that of sins*; **frawaurhtê** is partitiv gen. after **þata** (S., 21; and 68, (3)). 29. **aiweinaizôs frawaurhtais**, gen. depending on **skula** (S., 22, p. 235, where **daupus** is an error for **daupaus**). 31. **standandôna...haitandôna**, the n. (pl.) is uzed in the predicate (cp. the following verse), because the persons in the subj. ar of different gender (S., 9, n. 3). 32. **sê tun**; refers to **managei**, which is pl. in meaning (S., 5).—**þeina..þeinai..þeinôs**; the attribute (cp. the preceding verse) occurs with each of the sbs. of different gender (S., 10, n. 1). 35. **allis**; here conj.: *for*.—**waúrkeiþ**, for the Grk. future (S., 86, (3)).—**sa**; dem. prn.—**meins**; agrees with the nearest sb., and (**meina**) is understood with the others, **swistar**, **aipei**.—The first **jah** was added by Wulfila.

Chap. IV. 1. The gen. **manageins** depends on **filu** (S., 21), the predicate, **galêsun**, being in the pl. because of the pl. meaning of the subj. (S., 5).—**swaswê**; with the acc. (**ina galeiþandan**, ptc.

agreeing with **ina**) and inf. (**gasitan**), for ὥστε w. the acc. and inf. (S., 115).—**was**; here **managei** takes a sg. v. (S., 5). 2. **manag**; acc. sg. n. uzed as sb. 3. **saiaands**; prsp. uzed substantivly. For its declension, s. Gr., 133.—**du saian**; inf. of purpose after **urrann**, a vb. of motion (S., 114).—**fraiwa seinamma**; instr. dat. guvernd by **saian** (S., 52, (4)). 4. **ḡata**; for αὐτό. 5. **anḡarub-ḡan**, i. e. **anḡar-uh-ḡan** (Gr., 62, n. 3).—**stainahamma**; uzed substantivly: *stony ground*.—**in ḡizei**, *because* (s. 'Vocabulary', **in**, (1)).—**diupaizōs airḡōs**; gen. guvernd by **habaida** (S., 25). 6. **at sunnin ḡan urrinnandin**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 119); **ḡan** for δέ.—**waúrḡtins**; for the sg. in Grk. 8. For the numeral signs in this verse, see Gr., 1. 9. **hausjandōna**; for the inf. in Grk., for which we find **du hausjan** (S., 114) in Lu. VIII, 8.—**gahausjai**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). 10. **warḡ**, *was*, lit. *became* (ἐγένετο).—**ina...ḡizōs ḡajukōns**; acc. of the pers. address and the gen. of the th. askt about (S., 26), for a dubl acc. in Grk. 11. **atḡiban** (pp.) **ist**; for δέδοται.—**jainaim ḡaim** (art. S., 68, (2)) **ūta**, *to them* (*the =*) *that ar without*. 12. **nibai ḡuan** (for μήποτε; we should expect **ibai ḡuan**; cp. Mt. V, 25) **ḡawandjaina sik**, *lest at any time they should be converted* (lit.: *should convert themselvs*).—**afḡetaindau** (prs. opt. pass.) **im frawaúrḡhteis**, *their sins should be forgivn* (lit.: *sins should be forgivn to them*. S., 37). 13. **ḡō**; dem. prn. ...**ḡōs**; art.—**kunneip**; for the Grk. fut. 14. **saijands..saijip**; without the **j** in verses 3 and 15 (Gr., 22 and n. 1). 15. **apḡan ḡai wiḡra wiḡ sind**; the Greek text is: οὗτοι δέ εἰσιw οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, but Lu. VIII, 12: οἱ δέ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν εἰσιw.—**ḡan**, *when*.—**unkarjans**; added by Wulfila from a Lt. MS., for 'negligenter'. 16. **jah**; sc. **ḡai**, dem. prn. 18. **ḡai**, dem. prn. ...**ḡai**, art. ...**ḡai**, art. 19. **ḡai bi ḡata anḡar lustjus**, *the lusts of* (lit.: concerning) *other things* (lit.: *that other*, for τὰ λοιπά). 21. **ibai**; here it introduces a dir. question, a negativ answer being expected.—**ḡimip**, *is brought* (lit. *does cum*).—**dupē ei**, *to that that*, i. e. *for the purpose that*.—**satḡaidau**; opt. in a final clause (S., 96, a).—**niu** (= **ni-u** = **ni-uh**), *and not?* i. e. *and (is it) not (brought)?* 22. **nih** (= **ni-uh**), *for not*.—**allis**, *at all*.—**ist ḡa fulginis**, *is (there) anything hidn* (lit.: *of anything hidn*, the gen. **fulginis** depending on the indef. prn., **ḡa**; Gr., 162, n. 2; and S., 21).—**ḡabairḡhtjaidau**; opt. in a consecutiv rel. clause (S., 99, a).—**nih**, *and not, neither*. 23. **hausjandōna**; prsp. for the inf. in Grk., as in IV, 9.—**gahausjai**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). 24. **in ḡizaiei mitaḡ**; the noun (**mitaḡ**; dat., Gr., 116) is attracted into the rel. clause, and agrees with the rel. prn. (**ḡizaiei**; Gr., 157, and S., 72, n.).—**izwis ḡaim ḡalaubjandam** (Gr., 133); **ḡ. ḡ.** is in apposition (S., 11) with the dat. **izwis** (Gr., 150). 25. **ḡibada**; for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)).—**imma**; abl. dat. guvernd by **afnimada** (S., 54, (1)). 26. **fraiwa**; instr. dat. guvernd by **wairḡip** (S., 52, (4)). 27. **slēḡip..urreisip**; the ind. for the Grk. subj. (S., 90; and 100, n.).—**naht** (Gr., 116) **jah daga**; loc. dat. (S., 53, (2)): *night and day*.—**is**; i. e. **manḡa**. 28. **silbō**; weak form (Gr., 156), agreeing with **airḡa**; it stands for αὐτομάτη, *spontaneous, of herself*. 29. **insandeip**; its subj. is **is**, i. e. **manḡa**.—**atist**; the prs. for the Grk. perf. (ἔστηκα; S., 86, (4)). 30. **ḡhē**; instr. of **ḡa** (Gr., 159; S., 51), guvernd by **ḡaleikōm** (S., 52, (1), c).—**ḡabairam**, *shal we compare*, lit. *bear or bring together*; here **ḡa-** has an associativ force. 31. **ḡatei**; subj. of **ist**.—**ḡan**, *when*. 33. **swaleikaim managaim ḡajukōm**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6); in Mk. III, 23 we hav **in ḡajukōm**).—**im**; dat. pl. guvernd by **du**, while in the following verse **im** is guvernd by **rōdida**. 35. **andanahtja ḡan** (*then*) **waúrḡpanamma**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 120).—**jainis stadis** (S., 30), *'yun' shore, = that shore* (towards which the speaker pointed), i. e. *to the other side [of the lake]*. 36. **jah ḡan**; emfatic: *and also, besides, moreover*. 37. **warḡ**, *arose*.—**waltidēdun**; orig. trans., but here intr. (S., 16, 3). 38. **niu** (= **ni-u**, the enclitic **-u** introducing the question) **kara ḡuk ḡizei?**, *is there not care to thee of that (ḡis) that (ei)*; Gr., 157), i. e. *does it not concern thee that?* **kara** (or **kara ist**) takes the acc. of the person and the gen. of the obj. (S., 15, (1), n. 4). 39. **winda**; the dat. is guvernd by **ḡasōk** (S., 45).—**afḡumbn**; imper. sing. (Gr., 195, n. 1). 41. **sis**; refl. dat. for the Grk. midl (S., 47, n. 1).—**ḡis mikil**; cognate acc. (with a vb. of kindred signification, **ōhtēdun**; S., 15, (2), b).—**du sis missō**, *to one another* (S., 60, n.).—**sa** (dem. prn.) **sijai**; opt. in a dir. question (S., 91, (3), p. 276): *may he be*.—**imma**; dat. guvernd by **ufḡausjand**, *listen with submission, obey* (S., 38).

Chap. V. 1. **landa**; dat. guvernd by **ḡiman in** (S., 55, n.). 2. **usḡaggandin imma**; dat. abs. (S., 119).—**imma**; dat. guvernd by **ḡamōtida** (S., 39). 3. **naudibandjōm eisarneinaim**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)), as in the following verse. 4. **eisarnam bi fōtuns ḡabuganaim**; the hole frase translates the Greek πέδαἰς, its literal meaning being: *with bent irons for (bi, about, for, = περί) the feet*.—**naudibandjōm eisarneinaim** (for ἀλύσεἰw), *with chains*, but literally: *with iron 'need-bands', i. e. fetters*.—**naudibandjōs**; for ἀλύσεις.—**ḡō ana fōtum eisarna** (for τὰς πέδαἰς), *the irons on the feet*. 5. **nahtam jah dagam**; adv. frase (S., 53, (2)): *night and day* (The Greek has the gen. Cp. S., 30).—**stainam**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). 7. **stibnai mikilai**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)).—**ḡa mis jah ḡus** (the copula **ist** being understood); dativs denoting relationship (S., 35, n. 1): *what is there to me and to thee?*, i. e. *what hav I to do with thee?*—**sunau**; this is the voc. (Gr., 105, n. 2), in apposition with **Iēsu**.—**balwjaἰs**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)).—**mis**; dat. guvernd by **balwjaἰs** (S., 44). 8. **mann**; dat. sg. (Gr., 117, (1)). 10. **im**; instr. dat. pl. (Gr., 152), referring to the subj. of **sijum**, and guvernd by **usdrēbi**, for **usdrībi** (Gr., 10, (2), n. 5), (S., 52, (4)). 12. **ḡiḡandeἰns**; nom. pl. of the prsp. (Gr., 133). 14. **baúrḡ**; dat. (Gr., 116).—**ḡaimōm**; dat. (Gr., 103, n. 4).—**ḡēmun**; its subj. is *they*, i. e. *the peple*.—**saḡvan**; inf. of purpose (without **du**, *to*; S., 114).—**wēsi**, *might be*; prt. opt. in an indir. question.—**ḡata** (art.) **waúrḡpanō** (pp. uzed as sb.), *'the being done'*, i. e. *that which was done*. 15. **atiddjēdun** (the prt.) ...**ḡasaḡvand** (the prs.); both for the Grk. historical prs. (S., 86, (2)).—**ḡana saei habaida laḡḡaiōn**; for τὸν εσχηκότα λεγεῶνα; **ḡana** is dem. prn. 17. **seinōs**, *their*; refers to the subj. of **dugunnun** (S., 62; and 60; cp. Mk. III, 14). 18. **inḡaggandan ina in skip** (for ἐμβαίνοντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον), *him going into the ship*; **ḡaḡ ina saei was wōds**, *him prayd he that had*

been (lit. *was*) *possest*. 21. **usleipandin Iêsua**; dat. abs. (S., 119).—**hindar marein**; depends on **usleipandin**.—**gaqêmun sik**; for the Grk. midl (S., 16, n. 1).—**manageins**; gen. with **filu**, the predicate being here in the pl. (S., 5). 22. **qimip...gadraus**; change of tense, as in V, 15.—**namin**; dat. of specification (S., 15, (2), n. 2, α). 23. **þatei**; conj. (Gr., 157, n. 2) before a dir. quotation.—**aftumist habaiþ**, '*has the last*', i. e. *lies* (or *is*) *at the point of death*.—**ei**; conj., *that*, which here introduces an exhortation.—**qimands lagjais**, *cuming thou mayst lay*, i. e. *cum and lay*.—**ganisai...libai**; opts. of purpose (S., 96, a). 25. **suma**; indef. prn. uzed substantivly, and with a part. gen. (Gr., 162; S., 78, (1)). 26. **allamma seinamma** (uzed as sb. S., 82, (2), c); instr. dat. guvernd by **fraqimandei** (S., 52, (1), c), lit.: '*cuming away with all hers*', i. e. *having spent* (lit. *spending*. S., 117) *all that she had*.—**ni waíhtai** (instr. dat. denoting mezure of difference. S., 52, (7)), *not in anything, in nothing*; **bôtida** (fem. of the pp. Gr., 134), *betterd*.—**mais waírs**; **mais** is pleonastic, as in Mt. VI, 26.—**habaida** (3d pers. sg. prt. ind., not pp.); cp. Mk. II, 17. 27. **wastjai**; dat. guvernd by **attaítók** (prt. of **attêkan**. Gr., 181), (S., 40). 28. **þatei**; conj., as in 23. 29. **izôs** (Gr., 151, n. 2). 30. **mis**; so-cald poss. dat. (for the gen. in Grk. S., 48).—**wastjôm**; dat. as in 27. 32. **þô þata taujandein**, *her that had done this* (lit.: *the this doing*), the prsp. having a prt. meaning, as in 26. 34. **ganasida**; for the Grk. perf. (S., 87, (2)).—**sijais**; the opt. for the Grk. imper., the imper. of **wisan** being wanting (Gr., 204, n. 2). 35. **imma rôdjandin**; dat. abs. (S., 119).—**qêmun**; the prt. for the historical prs. in Grk. (S., 87, 3).—**þatei**; introduces a dir. quotation; cp. verse 23.—**þva**; *why?* It is uzed like τί (S., 74, n. 2), as in verse 39. 36. **rôdíþ**; pp. of **rôdjan**, agreeing with **waúrd**. 40. **allaim**; instr. dat. guvernd by **uswaírpands** (S., 52, 4; and n. 2, p. 253). 41. **qapuh** (= **qap-uh**), *and said*. The first part of the compound sentence stands for a participial frase in Greek.—**izai**; refers to the natural gender of **barn**; cp. Lu. II, 27. 28. 42. **jêrê twalibê**; gen. of quality (S., 24), *of twelv years*, i. e. *twelv years old*.—**faúhrtein mikilai**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)) which is here (and in Lu. II, 9) uzed with a vb. of kindred signification; hense it resembls the cognate acc. (S., 15, (2), n. 2). 43. **ei manna ni funþi** (prt. opt. in a final clause, after a prt., **anabaup**, in the leading clause. S., 96, b), *that a man should not find out*, i. e. *that no man should find out*.—**izai...matjan**; the former is the indir., the latter the dir. obj. of **giban** (for the pass. inf. in Grk. S., 84, n. 3), this being the obj. of **haíhait** (S., 110).

III. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. LUKE.

Chap. II. 1. **warþ...urrann**; asyndetic constructions with **warþ** ar quite common in Gothic.—**in dagans jainans**; for the acc. we should rather hav expected the dat. of the Grk. text. 2. **at raginôndin Kyreinaiau**; abl. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 120).—**Saurim**; dat. (pl.) guvernd by **raginôndin** (S., 38; 52, 3, n.). 3. **ei mêlidai** (pp. Gr., 134) **wêseina**; a final clause for the inf. in Grk.—**þarjizuh in seinai baúrg** (dat. Gr., 116); belongs to **mêlidai**: *every one (of all that went) in his own city*. 4. **Galeilaia...Nazaraíþ** (indecl.); both stand for the dat. (Gr., 120 and notes).—**sei**; for **si-ei** (Gr., 157, n. 3). 5. **anamêljan** (for the inf. pass. in Grk.) to enrol (himself).—**sei was imma qeins** (for **qêns**, Gr., 7, n. 2), *who was to him a wife*, i. e. *who was his wife* (S., 35, (1)); the rel. clause stands for the Grk. art. with a ptc.—**wisandein inkiþôn** (w. adj. uzed as sb. in the predicate); in apposition with **Mariin**. 6. **warþ ...usfullnôdêdun**; see verse 1.—**þô**; nom. pl. n. of **sa**, referring to two persons of different gender (Joseph and Mary. S., 8).—**du baíran** (for τοῦ τεκεῖν. Cp. the Latin: *tempus est abire*, for the gen. of the gerund).—**izai**; dat. of advantage after **usfullnôdêdun** (S. 47). 7. **uzêtin**; dat. after **galagida in**; see Mt. V, 20.—**im**; dat. of possession after **was** (S., 35).—**rûmis**; gen. as subj.: *of room*, i. e. *room* (S., 25, n. 2). 8. **wahtwôm**; dir. obj. after **witandans** (S., 40).—**nahts** (Gr., 116), adv. gen. (S., 30), *by night*. 9. **agisa mikilamma**; see Mk. V, 42. 10. **waírpip**; for ἔσται.—**allai managein**; poss. dat., as in verse 7. 11. **himma daga**; adv. frase (S., 53, (2)), *this day*. 12. **þata**; subj. prns. are not subject to agreement with pred. sbs. (S., 7).—**bigitid** (**d** for **þ** is very common in this gospel. Gr., 74, 1); for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)).—**biwundan.. galagid** (**d** for **þ**, as abuv); acc. sg. n. of the pp. (Gr., 134). 13. **warþ**, *was*, lit. *became*, *appeared*: it is the pred. (in the sing.) of the collectiv noun **managei** (S., 5. Cp. Mk. V, 32).—**harjis h.**; gen. after **managei**.—**hazjandanê..qipandanê** (Gr., 133); attributiv ptc. agreeing w. **harjis** in gender and number (in sense. S., 5 and 9, n. 1). 14. **in háuhistjam**, *in the highest*, for ἐν ὑψίστοις.—**gupa** (sc. **sijai**); dat. of possession (S., 35). 15. **himin**; dat. guvernd by **galipun in**; see Mk. V, 20.—**þai haírdjôs**; in apposition (S., 11) with **mans** (Gr., 117).—**þairhgaggaima ...saíbauma**; 1st pers. pl. of the hort. opt., for the more common 1st pers. pl. imper. (S., 91, n. 1). 18. **im**; refers to **allai** (S., 61). 19. **þagkjandei**; prsp. fem. (in **-ei**. Gr., 133); *pondering* (sc. *them*). 20. **in allaizê þizêei**, *because of all that which*, the rel. prn. (Gr., 157) being assimilated to the case of its antecedent (S., 71). verse 6. 21. **jah bipê... and when—du bimaitan ina**; cp. verse 6.—**...jah**; introduces the principal clause, and remains untranslated. We might rather expect **þan** which is usually found after temporal clauses introduced by **bipê**.—**namô is**; subj. **...Iêsus**; pred. nom. with **haitan was** (S., 13, b, β).—**þata qipânô**; refers to **namô**.—**wêsi**; opt. in a temporal clause (S., 100); so always with **faúrpizei** (S., 100, n.). 22. **atsatjan**; sc. **ina**. 23. **þazuh** (Gr., 164); uzed substantivly, and followd by the partitiv gen.—**weihis**; predicate adj. with **haitada** (cp. 21, abuv).—**fraujins**; guvernd by **weihis** (S., 22). 24. **ei gêbeina**; prt. opt. in a final clause (S., 96, b), while the coordinate **atsatjan** (in verse 22) is an 'inf.' of purpose (S., 114).—**fram imma**, *on his behalf* (cp. Mk. I, 44; II Cor. V, 12).—**juggôns**; adj. uzed as sb., followd by a partitiv gen. (S., 21). 25. **þaruh**; for καὶ ἰδοῦ, *and behold*.—**sa**; dem. prn. **lapônais**; obj. gen. after **beidands** (S., 26). 27. **alh**; dat. (Gr., 116) guvernd by **qam in**; see Mt. V, 20.—**ina**; refers to the natural gender of **barn**, as in verse 28, and

elsewhere. 28. **gupa**; dat. governd by **piupida** (S., 45). 29. **fraleitais** (**ei** for **ê**. Gr., 7, n. 2); opt. proper (S., 91, (1)). 32. **piudôm** (for $\epsilon\theta\nu\acute{\omega}\nu$); dat. of advantage after **andhuleinai**, like **managein** (for $\lambda\alpha\omicron\upsilon$) **peinai** after **wulpu** (S., 34).—**Israêla**; in apposition with **managein** (S., 11). 33. **sildaleikjandôna**; nom. pl. n., referring to two living beings of different gender (S., 9, n. 3). 34. **ina**; the Grk. text has $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$.—**sa**; dem. prn. 35. **peina saiwala**; the obj. of **paîrhgaggiþ**.—**silbôns** (always weak. Gr., 156); intensiv (like the Lt. 'ipsius' preceded by a poss. prn. and followed by the sb.), its gender being that of the noun or prn. to which it refers (here **Mariin**). 36. **sôh** (for **sô-uh**); a compd. dem. (Gr., 154), for $\alpha\upsilon\tau\eta$.—**dagê managaizê**; emfatic gen. w. **framaldra** (S., 22).—**jêra sibun**; acc. of extent of time (S., 15, n. 2, β). 37. **sôh þan**, and *this*, and *she* (sc. *was*).—**ahtautêhund jah fidwôr**; uninflected (Gr., 143) attribute to **jêrê**.—**sôh**; here for η .—**fastubnjam...bidôm**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)).—**blôtandê** (**ê** for **ei**, fem. ending of the prsp. Gr., 17, n. 1, and 133).—**nahtam jah dagam**; loc. dat. of time (S., 53, (2)), like **þizai heilai** in the next verse. 38. **andhaihait** with the dat. (**fraujin**), *to giv thanks to* (S., 45).—**in allaim** (**in** being added by Wulfila), *among all* (without **in**, **allaim** would be the indir. obj. after **rôdida**); **allaim** is attribute to the ptc. **usbeidandam**, which is uzed substantivly, but with a dir. obj. (S., 15, n. 2), **laþôn**, *redemption*. 40. **ahmins..handugeins**; instr. genitivs governd by **fullnands**, *becuming fild with spirit and wisdom* (S., 27). 41. **jêra þammêh** (Gr., 164, a); loc. dat. of time (S., 53, (2)): *every year*.—**at dulþ** (acc. Gr., 116) **paska** (indecl. attribute), *at the feast of the passover*; **at** with the acc. always denotes time. 42. 43. **usgaggandam þan im...jah ustiuhandam**; dat. abs. (S., 119), *when they then* (**þan** referring to the preceding clause) *went up ... and when they had fulfilled*.—**mipþanê** (**ê** for **ei**, as in 37) **gawandidêdun sik aftra**, *as they returnd*, lit.: *as they turnd themselvs back*.—**wissêdun**; here the pl. occurs in an abridged compound sentence (S. 1, n.), sumtimes the sing. (S., 5, n. 1). 44. **hugjandôna**; n. pl., as in verse 33.—**ina wisan**; acc. and inf. governd by **hugjandôna** (S., 112).—**dagis** (adnominal gen. S., 20) **wig** (acc. of extent of space. S., 15, n. 2, β), *a day's way, a day's journey*.—**kunþam**; weak dat. of **kunþs** (uzed as sb. Gr., 132). 46. **warþ**; see verse 1.—**in midjaim laisarjaim**, *in the midst of the teachers* (cp. the Lt. 'in media urbe').—**im**; dat. governd by **hausjandan**, *hearing, i. e. listening to* (S., 45). 47. **is**, *him*, lit. *of him*; obj. gen. governd by **hausjandans** (S., 26).—**ana frôdein**; depends on **usgeisnôdêdun**. 48. **magau**; voc. for **magu** (Gr., 105, n. 2).—**þva**; acc. of specification (S., 15, 2, b, n. 2, α): *why?*—**uns**; dat. of the indir. obj. (S., 37).—**sôkidêdum**; here and in verse 49 we should rather hav expected the dual (S., 5, n. 4). The subj. being of different persons, the first person is preferd (S., 5, n. 2). 49. **in þaim attins meinis**; so-calld elliptic expressions like this ar also common in Grk., a noun signifying 'things' or the like being understood with the art.: *in, or about, the things of my father*. As a matter of fact, however, **attins meinis** shows the orig. adj. force of the gen. which is here uzed substantivly (S., 19, and 68, (3)). 50. **ija**; nom. pl. n. (Gr., 152), referring to Joseph and Mary; see verse 6.—**þamma waurda**; loc. dat. governd by **frôþun** (S., 53, (1), p. 254; and cp. n. 2, p. 255), prt. of **fraþjan** (Gr., 177, n. 2). 51. **im**; dat. after **ufhausjands** (S., 38). 52. **frôdein..wahstau..anstai**; loc. dats. of specification (S., 53, 1, c).

IV. FROM THE SECOND EPISTL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

Chap. I. 1. **aïkklêsjôn**; dat., the governing vb. being omitted.—**þizai wisandein**; agrees with **aïkklêsjôn**. 2. **Iêsu**; for **Iêsu** which, together with **Xristau**, is in apposition with **fraujin**. 3. **piuþips**; sc. **sijai**: *blessed be*.—**jah** ($\kappa\alpha\iota$); here emfatic: (*who is*) *even*. 4. **gaþrafstida...gaþrafstidai sijum**; we should have expected the prs., because the statement does not refer to any particular consolations, but is a statement of 'general truth'.—**weis**; emfatic (S., 2, n. 1).—**in allaim aglôn**; a prepositional frase, with the art., uzed as sb. (S., 68, (2)).—**þizaiei**; instr. dat. governd by **gaþrafstidai**. 5. **swaswê...swa jah**, *as ... so also*; the second **jah** may remain untranslated, or the first **jah** may be rendered by 'the same' (**jah þaîrh Xristu**, *by the same Christ*), and the second by *also*.—**ufar filu ist**, *is beyond much*, i. e. *abounds*. 6. **apþan**, *but*.—**jaþþê þr., in...; jaþþe gaþr., in...**, *whether we ar afflicted, (it is) because of ..., or whether we ar cumforted, (it is) because of*. 7. **swaswê...jah**, *as (so) also*.—**wairþiþ**; added by the translator: *ye shal be* (lit. *becum*, sc. **gadailans**, *partakers*, with the gen. S., 20; and cp. 26). 8. **izwis unweisans** (sc. **wisan**); acc. and inf. depending on **wileima** (S., 112).—**brôþrjus** (before which we should put a comma); voc.—**uns**; dat. of interest (S., 47).—**ufarassau**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)).—**ufar maht** (acc. Gr., 102), *abuv strength*; cp. verse 5.—**swaswê skamaidêdeima uns** (refl. acc. S., 16, n. 1); opt. in a consecutiv clause (S., 97, b): *so that we wer ashamed*.^[107]—**jah**, *even*. 9. **akei silbans in uns silbam andahaft daþaus habaidêdum**, *but we ourselvs had the answer of deth in ourselvs*, i. e. (according to de Wette.—Bernhardt's large edition, p. 415) *the question, whether I should escape deth, I answerd negativly*.—**sijaima**; final opt. (S., 96, a, β). 10. **izei**; rel. prn. (= **saei**. Gr., 157, n. 3).—**daupum**, *deths*, i. e. *dangers of deth*.—**galauseiþ** (not for $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon\tau\alpha$. Bernhardt, p. 415) **...galauseiþ**; both for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). 11. **at hilpandam jah izwis**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 119): *as ye also ar helping*.—**bidai**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)).—**bi**; w. acc., *for* (= $\upsilon\pi\epsilon\rho$ w. gen., as in Mt., 44).—**in managamma andwairþja**, *in (= before) a great presence*, i. e. *before many persons*.—**ei sô in uns giba awiliudodau** (3d pers. sg. prs. opt. pass. Gr., 189, d), *that for the gift (bestowd) on us thanks be givn*, lit.: *that the gift (bestowd) on us be praizd*.—**þaîrh managans**, *by many*.—**faúr uns**, *on our*

behalf. 12. **patei**; conj., *that*.—**usmeitum**; **ei** for **ê** (Gr., 7, n. 2).—**ip ufarassau** (instr. dat. of manner. S., 52, (6)), *and more abundantly* (περισσοτέρως δὲ), *and beyond measure*. 13. **alja**; acc. pl. n. of **aljis** (Gr., 125), here uzed substantivly.—**alja** (the second); conj., *except*. 14. **unsara**; sc. **sijub hōftuli**. 15. **þizai** (dem. prn.) **trauinai**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)).—**habaidēdeip**; prt. opt. (Gr., 192) in a final clause (S., 96, b). 16. **gasantjan mik** (an activ vb. with a refl. acc., for a pass. vb. in Grk. (S., 16)): *to return*. 17. **patuþ-þan**; for **þata-uh-þan**, *and this*.—**ibai auftō**, *perhaps* (a negativ answer being expected).—**leihtis**; gen. governd by **brūhta** (S., 25).—**aipþau þatei** (rel. prn.) **mitō bi leika þagkjau**, *or do I purpose that which I think according to the flesh?* There is a noteworthy change of mood in this and other dubl questions (S., 91).—**þata ja ja jah þata nē nē** (adv. w. the art. uzed substantivly. S., 68, (2)), *the yea, yea and the nay, nay?* i. e. *now yea, now nay?* 18. **apþan triggws guþ**, an ellipsis: *but (as) God (is) tru, [so tru it is]*. 19. **nih**; for **ni-h**, the **-h** (= **uh**) being intensiv.—**warþ**; here the same as **was**. 20. **hawai managa gahaita guþs, in imma**, *as many promises of God, [they ar] in him*, i. e. *all promises of God ar in him* (= *Christ*).—**duþþē** (for **du-uh-þē**. Gr., 62, n. 3), *to that, for that, therefore*. 21. **guþ**; sc. **ist**. 22. **wadi**; predicate acc. (S., 18), *as a pledge*. 23. **weitwōd**; like **wadi**, pred. acc.—**izwara**; gen. governd by **freidjands** (S., 26). 24. **izwarai galaubeinai**; dat. governd by **fraujinōma** (S., 38; cp. also 52, (3), n.)—**anstais**, *joy*, but probably for χάριτος (not χαρᾶς), which is found in sum manuscripts.—**galaubeinai**; loc. dat. (S., 53, 1, b), after **gastōþuþ**, for which we might expect the pres. (S., 86, 4).

Chap. II. 1. **gastauida**; prt. of **gastōjan** (Gr., 186).—**at**, *with*.—**qimau**; opt. in an obj. clause expressing possibility (S., 92).—**at**, *to*. 2. **gailjai**; opt. in a rel. clause expressing result (S., 99, a).—**sa**; art.—**gaurida**; nom. sg. m. of the weak pp. (Gr., 134).—**us**, *by*. 3. **jaþ**; for **jah** (Gr., 62, n. 3).—**izwis**; dat. of the indir. obj. after **gamēlida** (S., 37).—**habau**; prs. opt. in a final clause after a prt. in the leading proposition (S., 96, a, β).—**fram þaimei** (its antecedent being omitted. S., 70, n. 1; and 72); loc. dat. governd by **faginōn** (S., 53, 1, b).—**allaizē** (uzed substantivly) **izwara** (pers. prn. in the gen. pl. Gr., 150); sc. **fahēþs**, *the joy of all of you* (S., 82). 4. **apþan** (γάρ; so in the epistls only), *for*.—**þairh**, *with*; expresses the situation of the subj.—**ni þēei** (prop. instr. of the rel. prn. Gr., 157, n. 1); conj. *not that*.—**ufarassau**; see I, 8. 5. **hwas**; indef. prn. (Gr., 162, n. 2).—**bi sumata, ei ni anakaúrjau, allans izwis**, *in sum measure, that I may not overcharge (him) you all*. 6. **þamma swaleikamma** (the dat. being governd by **ganah**, which uzually takes the acc. S., 42, n.); uzed substantivly (S., 68, (1), a, α).—**andabēt** (**ê** for **ei**. Gr., 17, n. 1).—**managizam**; compar. (Gr., 132, n. 4; 135; 136), where we uze the positiv: *many*. 7. **swaei.izwis..fragiban jag** (**g** for **h**. Gr., 62, n. 3) **gaþláihan**; acc. with the inf. introduced by **swaei** to express result (S., 115; cp. Mk. IV, 1).—**þata andaneipō**; adverbial acc. (S., 15, (2), n. 2); *contrariwise*.—**managizein** (weak compar. adj. fem. Gr., 132, n. 4) **saúrgai**; instr. dat. of cause (S., 52, 5; cp. also 53, n. 1).—**sa swaleiks** (for its strong inflection, see Gr., 161), *such a one*. 8. **inuþ** (for **in-uh**, i. e. **-uh** attacht to the prep. **in**, which is here uzed with the gen.: *because of*. The prep. **inuh** or **inu** means *without*) **þis**, *on this account, therefore*.—**in imma**; for εἰς αὐτόν. 9. **sijaidu** (for **sijaip-u**. Gr., 74, n. 1); opt. in an indir. question depending on **ufkunnau**, and introduced by the interr. particl **-u** (S., 95, a, β). 10. **apþan**; here for δέ; cp. 4.—**hwa**; here indef. prn.; see Mt. V, 23.—**jah ik**, *[to him] I [forgiv] also*.—**jah þan ik ...fragaf** (in both cases for the Grk. perf.), *for I hav already forgivn*.—**jabai hwa** (indef.) **fragaf**, *if I hav forgivn anything*. 11. **gaáiginōndau**; 1st pers. pl. prs. opt. (in a final clause. S., 96, a, α) pass. (Gr., 189, d).—**munins**; gen. after **unwitandans** (S., 23).—**is**; pers. prn. for the poss. prn. (S., 62). 12. **apþan**; for δέ.—**qimands in Traudai**; see Mt. V, 20.—**at háurdai uslukanai**; dat. abs. with **at** (S., 120).—**mis**; dat. of interest (S., 47). 13. **ahmin meinamma**; loc. dat. (S., 53, (1), c).—**in þammei** (for **þamma ei**. Gr., 4, n.), *in that* (Gr., 157), *because*.—**im**; abl. dat., governd by **twisstandands** (S., 54). 15. **dauns wōþi**; for εὐωδία. 16. **us**, *of*.—**jad**; for **jah** (Gr., 62, n. 3). 17. **sium**; for **sijum** (Gr., 10, n. 4; 204, n. 1).

Chap. III. 1. **anafilhis**; adnominal gen. after **bōkō** (S., 20).—**bōkō**; abl. gen. governd by **þaurbum**. 2. **siuþ**; = **sijub**; see II, 17.—**gamēlida .kunþa..anakunnaida**; pps. agreeing with **aipistaulé** (Gr., 134). 3. **swikunþai þatei, siuþ**, etc., *forasmuch as ye ar known [to be]*, etc. B has **swikunþ**: *It is manifest that ye ar*.—**swartzia..ahmin**; instr. dats. (S., 52, (2)). 5. **hwa**; indef. prn. 6. **izei**; rel. prn. (Gr., 157, n. 3).—**brāhta**, with two accs. (S., 18); *made*. 7. **swaei mahtēdeina** (Gr., 201); consecutiv clause (S., 97, b).—**þis gataúrnandins**; belongs to **wulþaus**, not to the adnominal gen. **wlitis**. 8. **wairþai**; potential opt. in a dir. question (S., 91, (3)). 9. **andbahtja**; dat. of possession, the vb. being understood: *For if there be glory to the ministration of*, etc. 11. **þairh**; denotes here, as in II, 4, a state or condition. 12. **managaizōs balþeins**; gen. governd by **brūkjaima** (S., 25), hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). 13. **jan**; for **jah** (Gr., 62, n. 3).—**duþē** (i. e. **du** + the instr. case of **þata**. Gr., 153. S., 51) **ei** (Gr., 157), *'to that that', for the purpose that, in order that*, with a final opt. (S., 96, b).—**gataúrnandins**; gen. sg. of the weak pp. (Gr., 134) uzed substantivly (S., 68, (4)): *of the vanishing (glory)*. 14. **wisip**, *remains*. 16. **gawandeip** (intr. S., 16, n. 2); its subj. is **hairtō izē**, to be supplied from the preceding verse. 18. **þō samōn frisaht**; this acc., with a pass. vb., is an imitation of the corresponding Greek passage: τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα μεταμορφούμεθα, *we ar changed into the same image* (S., 17 and 18, n. 4, where this passage ought to hav been explaind).

Chap. IV. 1. **gaarmaida waúrþum** (for the Grk. aor. pass. S., 87, (4), c), *wer pitied, receivd mercy*.—**ni wairþaima**; hort. opt. (for the ind. in A).—**usgrudjans**; only weak (Gr., 132, n. 2). 2. **þaim analaugnjam** (adj. uzed as sb. S., 68, (1)); abl. dat. governd by **afstōþum** (S., 54, (1)).—**galiug** (pred. acc. S., 18) **taujandans waúrd guþs**, *falsifying the word of God*, lit.: *making the word of God a lie*.—**baírhtein**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). 4. **ei ni liuhtjai im liuhadeins**. Like

Bernhardt, I am in favor of **liuhadeins** (gen. as subj. S., 25, n. 2); cp. **ni was im rûmis** in Lu. II, 7. Sum editors (cp. Gr., 113, n. 2) prefer **liuhadein** (in B). Bernhardt remarks that **liuhadein** may 'allenfalls' be explained as an acc.: 'damit er ihnen nicht leuchten lasse das licht'. But it may also pass as instrumental dat.: 'damit er ihnen nicht leuchte vermöge des lichtetes', *lest ther be any light to them thru the light*, etc. Cp. similar instr. dativs in Mk. V, 42; Lu. II, 8. 9. 5. **ap̃pan**, for; see II, 4. 6.—**uns**; external obj. after **mêrjam**.—**skalkans izwarans**; pred. acc. (S., 18). 6. **untê gub**; sc. **ist**: for *it is God who*, etc.—**ur-**; for **us** (Gr., 78, n. 4).—**liuhap̃ skeinan**; acc. and inf. depending on **qap̃** (S., 112).—**saei jah**, and *who*. 7. **ap̃pan**, but. 11. **in daupu**; depends on **atgibanda**. 12. **swaei nu** (for ὡστε), *therefore*. 13. **gamêlidin**; dat. of the pp. n. (Gr., 134) uzed substantivly (S., 68, (4)). 14. **jah**, also.—**urraiseip̃...faúragasatjip̃**; for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). 15. **patuh** (for the art. **pata** and the intensiv partiel **-uh**), immediately followed by **pan**, **allata** being uzed substantivly (S., 82, (1), a): for *all (the) things*.—**managizans**, *more*; we uze the positiv: *several, many* (see II, 6).—**ufarassjai**; trans., its obj. being **awiliud**.—**gupa**; dat. after a sb. (for the Grk. gen. S., 34; and 35, n. 2): for *God, i. e. of God*. 16. **inuh** (for **in-uh**; see II, 8) **pis**, *because of this, for this reason*.—**ak páuhjabai** (for ἀλλ' εἰ καί), *but even if, but tho*.—**aip̃pau**, *yet* (cp. S., 102, b).—**daga jah daga**; loc. dat. of time (S., 53, (2)). 17. **pata andwairp̃ô** (adv.) **hœilahaír̃ jah leiht** (for τὸ παραυτίκα πρόσκαιρον καὶ ἐλαφρόν), *that (which is) at present*, etc., the two uninflected adjs. being uzed substantivly, with an adnominal gen., **aglôn unsaraizôs**.—**waúrkjada**; the pass. for the Grk. midl, with the pred. nom. (S., 18, n. 4) **kaúrei**. 18. **faírweitjandam**, sc. **unsis**; dat. abs. (S., 119), or the ptc. is simply in apposition with the preceding dat. **unsis**.—**pizei (ei for ê**. Gr., 7, n. 2); gen. pl. of the art. before the following two ptcs. (Gr., 134) uzed substantivly (S., 68, n. 4).

Chap. V. 1. **patei**; repeated after the protasis in the form of **ei**.—**jabai**; with the ind., for ἔάν with the subj. (S., 102; cp. also 100, n.). 2. **ufarhamôn**; uzed reflexivly (for the Grk. midl. S., 16, n. 3), and with the instr., **bauainai unsarai pizai** (S., 52, (2), b). 3. **jabai swêpáuh jah**, *if even tho*.—**gawasidai**; the pass. for the Grk. midl; cp. the preceding verse. 4. **ana pammei** (for **pamma ei**), *over that that, for the reason that*.—**afhamôn..anahamôn**; for the Grk. midl; cp. verse 2. 5. **jah**; a strange addition in the Gothic text. Perhaps it is ment to connect **gamanwida**, etc., with what it is said in the preceding verses to cum from God (or heven), then the second **jah** means *also*; or **jah..jah** = *both ... and*.—**gub**; sc. **ist**.—**wadi ahman**; the latter is the external obj. of **gaf**, the former predicate acc. (S., 18; cp. also n. 1). 8. **mais**, *rather*.—**anahaimjaim wisan** (for ἐνδημῆσαι). Gabelentz and Loebe and Uppström explain the dat. **anahaimjaim** as being due to **unsis** understood with **waljam**. 9. **inuh**; see IV, 16.—**imma**; dat. governd by **galeikan** (S., 42), the obj. of **usdaudjam** (S., 109). 10. **skuldai sijum**, *we ar owing, we must*.—**pô swêsôna leikis**, *the body's own, the bodily things*, i. e. *the things which the body deserves*.—**afar paime**; for **afar paim pœi** (by attraction. S., 71. Cp. the reverse attraction in Grk. πρὸς ᾗ). 11. **swikunpans** (pred. adj.) **wisan uns** (subj.); acc. with the inf. (in Grk. the inf. alone) after **wênja** (S., 112). 12. **ni ei**, *not that, not as if*.—**uskannjaima**; final opt. (S., 96, a).—**hœftuljôs**; adnominal gen. after **lêw** (S., 20).—**fram**, *concerning, for, on behalf of* (cp. Mk. I, 44; Lu. II, 24). 13. **gupa..izwis**; dats. of interest (S., 47): (*it is*) for *God ... (it is) for you*. 15. **pata**; dem. prn.—**patei**; conj., *that*.—**sis silbam...sik**; refers to the subj. of the depending clause, **pai libandans** (S., 60).—**pamma gaswiltandin jah urreisandin**; like the preceding **sis**, dats. of advantage (S., 36, (4)), the prsp. rendering the Grk. aor. ptc. (S., 117). 16. **swaei kunnun**; a consecutiv clause, the vb. being in the ind. (cp. S., 97 and 89).—**fram pamma nu**, lit. *from the now* (**nu** with the art. being uzed substantivly. S., 68, 2), i. e. *henseforth*.—**ni ainnôhun**; indef. prn. (Gr., 163, c).—**ni..ai**; the two negativs strengthen the negation (never make an affirmativ in Goth.) 17. **hœ** (indef. prn. f. Gr., 159, n. 3); agrees with **gaskafts**, and is uzed adjectivly (we might hav expected **huas**: *if any man (be) in Christ, he (is) a new creature*).—**pô alpjôna** (the n. adj. uzed as sb. S., 68, (1)) **uslipun** (apodosis), *the old things past away*.—**niuja** (nom. pl. n. Gr., 126); pred. adj. agreeing with **alla** uzed substantivly (S., 82, (1)). 18. **uns** (the first), dir. obj. of **gafripôndin**.—**sis**; indir. obj. (S., 43).—**uns** (the second); dat. 19. **untê swêpauh** (seems to stand for 'quoniam quidem' of the Lt. manuscripts.—Bernhardt), *because indeed*.—**im..izê**, *to them ... their*, referring to *mankind, world*. 20. **at gupa gablaihandin**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 120).—**gupa**; dat. after **gagawairp̃nan** (cp. **sis** in verse 18). 21. **pana** (dem. prn.) **ize** (rel. prn. Gr., 157, n. 3) **kunpa** (prt. of **kunnan**. Gr., 199, (4)); for τὸν γνόντα.—**gatawida**; with an external obj., **pana**, and a pred. acc., **frawaúrht** (S., 18).—**ei weis waúrpeima** (final opt. S., 96, b), *that we might becum*.

V. FROM THE SKEIREINS.

a 49. ...**ahun**; the remaining part of an unknown word, probably **ainahun**.—**kunnandins**; weak inflection of the prsp. (Gr., 133), uzed as sb.—**is**; refers to **fraujins** (S., 60).—**waldufneis**; gen. governd by **andpaggkjandins**.—**Stains**; i. e. Πέτρος, *Peter*.—**ains** (the first), *alone*.—**ains** (the second), *one*.—**e**, *five* (Gr., 1 and n. 2).—**mikilis**; gen. depending on **waiht** (S., 21).—**waírpidôs** (*dignity, greatness*); gen. governd by **andpaggkjands** (**sik** being omitted. S., 26 and 16, n. 2).—**paír̃h pœi** (acc. pl. n. Gr., 157), *thru which*, i. e. *wherefore*.—**usbar**, *brought forth*, i. e. *exclaimd*.—**niuklahein**; dat. governd by **andtilôn**s (S., 38). b. **pans mans** (Gr., 117, (1)) **anakumbjan**; acc. with the inf., governd by **waúrkeip̃** (S., 112).—**at hauja managamma wisandin**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 120).—**pô filusna anakumbjan**; acc. with the inf., governd by **gatawidêdun**.—**inuh** (prep., not **in-uh**), *without*.—**at ni wisandein** (Gr., 133) **aljaj**

waihtai; dat. abs. with **at** (S., 120).—**swa managai**; belongs to **wailawiznai**, instr. dat. (S., 52, 2, a).—**ganaúhan**; acc. sing. m. of **ganaúha** (for the inf. **ganaúhan**, s. Gr., 201), governd by **fragaf, im** being the indir. obj. c. **filaus**; adv. gen. w. the (acc. sg. n. of the) compar. **maizô** (S., 30, c).—**afar patei**; temporal conj.: *after that, when*.—**managei**; here w. a sg. v. (S., 5).—**matida** (prt. here = our past perfect = Lt. 'postquam' w. the perfect).—**bigitan was, there was found**; we should expect the pl., but the sense is: *there was found a quantity of twelv (·ib· Gr., 1, n. 2) baskets, etc.*—**patei, which** (i. e. *which quantity*).—**pizei (ei for ê. Gr., 7, n. 2) hlaibê...pizê fiskê**; partit. gens. (S., 21).—**nih þan, for not**.—**ana...in**; change of prep. without change of sense.—**ainaim, alone** (Gr., 140, 1).—**swaei**; consecutiv conj., *that*.—**ainbarjammêh**; dat. (Gr., 165, n. 1) governd by **tawida**.—**is**; I prefer Bernhardt's emendation, **izê, of them** (i. e. *of the fishes*). d. **naúh us þamma, besides** (lit. 'stil from that.').—**jêrê**; partit. gen. after **·m·** (Gr., 1, n. 2).—**aflifnandeins**; prsp. f. (Gr., 133).—**waihtai**; dat. governd by **fraqistnai** (impers.; cp. the Lt. 'mihi invidetur'. S., 49); opt. in a final clause.

FOOTNOTES:

- [107] **afswaggwidai wêseima**; evidently a better rendering of ἐξαιρεῖσθαι, *to be utterly embarrass*.—**jal**; for **jah**. Gr., 62, n. 3.

GLOSSARY.

REMARKS.—The signs **h**, **q**, **þ** follow **h**, **k**, **t**, respectively.—The figures in () refer to the paragraphs of the Grammar.

Aba, m. (108, n. 1), *husband, man*; Lu. II, 36.

Abiaþar, pr. n., *Abiathar*; dat. **-a**; Mk. II, 26. [< Ἀβιάθαρ.]

Abraham (61, n. 3), pr. n., *Abraham*. [< Ἀβραάμ.]

af (56, n. 1), prep. w. dat. (217), *of, from, out of, away from, off*; Mt. V, 18. 42. Mk. III, 22. II. Cor. III, 5. [OE. of, ME. of, off, a, o, NE. of, off, a- (as in 'adown').]

af-aikan, rv. (179), *to deny, curse*.

afar, prep. (217), (1) w. dat.: *after, according to*; Mk. I, 7. 17. 20. II. Cor. V, 10. (2) w. acc.: *after* (only of time); **afar dagans**, *after sum days*; Mk. II, 1; **afar þatei**, *after that, when*; Mk. I, 14. Skeir. VII, c. [< **af** + compar. suff. **-ar**. OHG. avar, abur, MHG. aver, aber, NHG. aber- (in compos.), *further, again*, aber, conj., *but*. Cf. OE. eafora, m., *posterity, child*.]

afar-gaggan, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go after, follow*; w. **miþ** w. dat.; Mk. V, 37.

af-daubnan, wv. (194), *to becum def, grow dul*; II. Cor. III, 14.

af-dôjan (26, a), wv. (187), *to tire out, vex, harass*.

af-dumbnan, wv. (194), *to becum dum, hold one's peace*; Mk. IV, 39.

af-êtja (56, n. 2), m. (108), *voracious eater, glutton*. [-êtja < √ of **itan** + suff. **-jan-**.]

af-gaggan, stv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go away, depart*; w. **fairra** w. dat.; Lu. II, 37.

***af-haimeis**, adj. (127), *away from home, absent*; II. Cor. V, 6. 9. [-**haimeis** < **haims**. Cf. **anahaimeis**.]

af-hamôn, wv. (190), *to take off clothes, to unclothe*; II. Cor. V, 4.

af-hlaþan, stv. (177, n. 1), *to lade, load*.

af-hvapjan, wv. (188), w. acc., *to choke*; Mk. IV, 7. 19.

af-hvapnan, wv. (194), *to choke (intr.), be choked*; Mk. V, 13.

af-iddja, prt. of **afgaggan**.

af-lageins, f. (124), *a laying aside, remission*; Mk. I, 4. [< **af-lagjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

af-laílot, prt. of **aflêtan**.

af-leiþan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to go away, depart*; w. **af** w. dat.; Mk. I, 42; **du** w. dat.; Mk. III, 7.

af-lêtan (**-leitan**; 7, n. 2), rv. (181), w. acc. of pers. or th., *to leav, forsake, put away (a wife)*; Mt. V, 24. 31. 32; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to let off, forgiv*; Mt. VI, 12. 14. 15; *to let one hav*; Mt. V, 40.

af-lifnan (56, ns. 1. 4), wv. (194), *to remain, remain over and abuv*; Skeir. VII, c.

af-linnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to depart*.

af-maitan, stv. (179), *to cut off*; w. acc. of th.; Mt. V, 30.

af-marzeins, f. (103, n. 1), *offense, deceitfulness*; Mk. IV, 19. [< **af-marzjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

af-môjan (26), wv. (187), *to weary, fatigue*.

af-niman, stv. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take away, remove*; II. Cor. III, 16; and dat.; Mk. IV, 25; or **af** w. dat.; Mk. II, 20. 21.

af-satjan, wv. (187), w. acc., *to put away (a wife), divorce*; Mt. V, 32.

af-skiuban (56, n. 1), stv. (173, n. 1), *to shuv away, put away, reject*.

af-slaupjan, wv. (188), *to amaze*; in pass.: *to be in despair*; II. Cor. IV, 8.

af-slaupnan, wv. (194), *to becum beside one's self, be amazed*.

af-standan, stv. (177, n. 3), *to fall away, renounce*; w. dat.; II. Cor. IV, 2.

af-stass, f. (103, n. 3), *a standing off, falling away*; **afstassais bôkôs**, *a writing of*

divorcement; Mt. V, 31. [< stem **-stassi-** < stat-ti- < stat (< √ of **standan** + -t) + suff. -ti-.]

af-stôpum, prt. of **afstandan**.

af-swaggwjan, wv. (188), *to make despondent*; **afswaggwiþs wisan**, *to despair*; II. Cor. I, 8 (note).

afta, adv. (213, n. 2), *behind*. [< **af** + suff. **-ta**. OE. *æft*, *again, behind*.]

aftana, adv. (213, n. 2), *from behind*; Mk. V, 27. [< **afta** + suff. **-na**. OE. *æftan*, ME. *æfte*, NE. *aft*; cf. *abaft* < *a, on, + bi, by, + aft.*]

aftarô, adv. (211, n. 1), *from behind, behind*. [< **af** + adv. compar. suff. **-tarô**.]

aftra, adv., *back, backwards, behind*; Lu. II, 43; *again*; Mt. V, 33. [< **af** + adv. compar. suff. **-tra**. OE. *æfter*, ME. *æfter*, *after*, NE. *after*.]

aftuma, superl. adj. (139), *the last*. [< **af** + superl. suff. **-tu-ma-n-**.]

aftumists, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *the last*; **aftumist haban**, *to lie, or be, at the point of death*; Mk. 5, 23. [< **aftuma** + superl. suff. **-ist-a-**. OE. ME. *æftemest*, NE. *aftermost* (by influence of *after* and *most*; s. **aftra** and **maists**).]

aggilus, m. (120, n. 1), *angel, messenger*; Lu. II, 9. 10; dat. **-au**; Lu. II, 13. 21; acc. **-u**; Mk. I, 2; pl. nom. **-jus**; Lu. II, 15; or **-eis**; Mk. I, 13. [< ἄγγελος, *messenger, angel*.]

aggwiþa, f. (97), *anguish*; II. Cor. II, 4. [< **aggwus** + suff. **-iþô-**.]

***aggwjan**, wv. (188), in **ga-aggwjan**. [< **aggwus**.]

aggwus, adj. (68; 131), *narrow*. [OE. *ange*, ME. *ang*, OHG. *engi* (ja-stem), MHG. *enge*, NHG. *enge*, *eng*, adj. *narrow*.]

agis, gen. **agisis**, n. (35; 94), *aw, fear*; Mk. IV, 41. Lu. II, 9. II. Cor. V, 11. [< **agan** (s. **un-agands**) + suff. **-is-a-**. OE. *ege* (or *i*-stem; see *Brgm.*, II, p. 421, § 132, Rem. 2), ME. *ege*, ON. *agi* > ME. *aghe*, *awe*, NE. *aw*.]

***agjan**, wv. (35), in **us-agjan**. [< ***ags**, *awful, fearful*, < **-agan**; s. **agis**.]

aglait-gastalds (88^a, n. 1), adj. (124), *greedy of filthy lucre, greedy*. [**-gastalds** < **ga-** + **-stalds** < √ of **staldan**.]

aglaiti, n. (95), *lasciviousness, unchastity*. [< ***aglaitis**, adj., *lascivious*; cp. **agls**, adj., *indecent*.]

aglaiti-waúrdei (88^a), f. (113), *indecent language, filthy talk*. [< **aglaiti-waúrds**, adj.; **-waúrds** < **waúrd**.]

-agljan (14, n. 1), wv. (188), *to trubl*, in **us-a**. [< **aglus**. OE. *eglan*, ME. *eile*, NE. *ail*.]

aglô, f. (112), *tribulation, anguish, distress*; Mk. IV, 17. II. Cor. I, 4. 8. II, 4. IV, 17. [< **aglus**.]

aglus, adj. (131), *difficult, hard*. [< √ of **agis** + suff. **-lu-**. OE. *egle* (jô-stem), ME. *egle*, *trublsum*, < *eglan*, ME. *eile*, NE. *ail*.]

Agustus, pr. n., *Augustus*; dat. **-au**; Lu. II, 1. [Αὔγουστος.]

ahaks, f. (103, n. 2), *duv*; Mk. I, 10. Lu. II, 24.

ahma, m. (108), *the Spirit, the Holy Ghost*; Mk. I, 8. 10. 12. 23. 25. 26. 27. II, 8. 11. 29. 30. V, 2. 8. 13. Lu. II, 26. 27. 40. II. Cor. I, 22. II, 13. III, 3. 6. 8. 17. 18. IV, 13. V, 5. [< √ of **ahjan**, *to think*, + suff. **-man-**.]

ahs, n. (94), *ear (of grain)*; Mk. II, 23. IV, 28. [OE. *êar* (< **eur*, **eahur*, **ahur*), ME. *ear*, *er*, NE. *ear* (of grain; for ear, the organ of hearing, s. **ausô**).]

ahtau, indecl. num. (141), *eight*; Lu. II, 21. [OE. *eahta*, ME. *eighte*, NE. *eight*.]

ahtau-têhund, indecl. num. (143), *eighty*; Lu. II, 37.

ahtuda, ord. num. (146), *the eighth*. [< **aht-au** + suff. **-u-da-n-**. OE. *eahtoða*, ME. *eighte*, NE. *eighth*.]

aba, f. (97), *river, stream, water*; Mk. I, 5. [OE. *êa* (< **au*, **ahu*, **ahwu*), f., ME. *æ*, *river, water*, > OE. *îg*, *iland*, lit. '*belonging to the water*', and in composition: *îgland*, ME. *iland*, NE. *iland*.]

aibr, n. (94), *an offering*; Mt. V, 23. [No doubt a corrupt form for ***tibr** = OE. *tifer*, n., OHG. *zebar*, *victim, sacrifice*; cf. MHG. *un-ge-zibere*, *un-zifer*, NHG. *ungeziefer*, n., *vermin*, prop. '*an animal unfit for a sacrifice*'.]

áigan (**áihan**), prt.-prs. (203), *to own, hav, possess*.—Cpd. **fairáihan** (203). [OE. *âgan*, ME. *aghe*, *owe*, NE. *ow*.—Prt.: Gothic **áihta**, OE. *âhte*, ME. *âhte*, *ouhte*, NE. *ought*.]

áiginôn, wv., in **ga-aiginôn**. [< **aigin** (< √ of **áigan** + suff. **-ina-**), n., *property*.]

áihts (20, n. 2), f. (103), *property, possession*; in pl. *goods, things*. [< √ of **aigan** + suff. **-ti-**. OHG. êht, f., *property, goods*, in compos. frêht (= Goth. ***fra-aihts**), *gain, wages*; cf. LG. fracht, Du. vracht > ME. fraht, fraught, *cargo, freight*, > frahte, fraughte, *to load*, pp. fraught, NE. fraught. Of G. or Du. origin is the ML. frecta, fretta, > OF. ***freit**, fret > ME. freit, freight (the gh being due to 'fraught'), NE. freight.]

aílva-tundi (64), f. (98), *brambl-bush, bush*. [< **aílva** = OE. eoh (< *eohu), m., *horse*; **-tundi** < ***tindan** > the caus. **tandjan**, *to kindl*, OE. tendan, ME. tende, NE. tind.]

***aikan**, rv. (179), in **af-aikan**.

aíkklêsjô, f. (111), *church*. [< ἐκκλησία.]

Aíleisabaíþ (23), pr. n., *Elisabeth*. [< Ἐλισάβεθ.]

aílôê (6, n. 1), *my God!* [< Ἐλωί < the Hebrew.]

ainaha, weak adj. (132, n. 2), *only*. [< **ains** + suff. **-(a)ha-n-**.]

ain-falpei, f. (113), *simplicity*; II. Cor. I, 12. [< **ainfalps**.]

ain-falps, adj. (148), *'one-fold', singl*; Mt. VI, 22.

ain-hvarjizuh, prn. (165, n. 1), *every one, each one*; Luc. II, 3. II. Cor. V, 10.

ain-hvaparuh, prn. (166), *each of two*.

***ainlif** (56, n. 1), num. (141), *eleven*. [< **ains** + **-lif**, *left, over*. OE. and-, end-leofan, -leofen, (for ân-leofan, etc., -leofan being the dat. of-lif), ME. end-, en-, el-leven, NE. eleven.]

ain(n)ôhun, acc. sg. of **ainshun**.

ains, num. (140), (I) *one, a singl one*, (1) alone; II. Cor. V, 15; (2) w. a sb., (a) follg.; Mt. V, 18. 36; (b) preceding; Mt. V, 18. 41; (c) understood; Mk. IV, 8; (3) w. a partit. gen. follg.; Mt. V, 19. 29. 30. VI, 29; (4) **ains—anþar**, *the one, the other*; Mt. VI, 24. (II) indef., *one, sum one, an, a*, w. a partit. gen. follg.; Mk. V, 22. (III) *only, alone*, (1) w. a sb., (a) prec.; Skeir. VII, c; (b) follg.; Mk. II, 7. 26; (2) w. a prn. prec.; Mt. V, 46. [OE. ân, *one*, ME. on, an, ane, a, one, o, (shortend when uzed as a proclitic), *one, alone; an*, NE. one; an, a.]

ains-hun, indef. prn. (163, c), *only in negativ sentences, not any one, none*, (1) alone; II. Cor. V, 16; (2) w. a partit. gen. follg.; Mk. V, 37.

aípiskaúpus, m. (120, n. 1), *bishop*. [< ἐπίσκοπος, *bishop*.]

aípistaúlê, f. (120, n. 3), *epistl, letter*; II. Cor. III, 2. 3. [< ἐπιστολή, *message, letter*.]

áir, adv. (214, n. 1), *erly*; Mk. I, 35. [OE. *âr > the compar. ær; see **áiris**.]

áirinôn, wv. (190), *to be a messenger, an ambassador*; w. **faúr** w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 20. [< **áirus**.]

áiris, comp. adv. (212), *erlier*. [< **áir** + suff. **-is**. OE. ær, ME. er, *sooner, erlier*, before, NE. ere.]

áiriza, comp. adj. (136), *of old time, living formerly*; in pl. uzed substantivly; Mt. V, 21. 33. [< **áir** + suff. **-iz-an-**. OE. æror, ME. erer, *former*.]

áirþa, f. (97), *erth, ground, land*; Mt. V, 18. 35. VI, 10. 19. Mk. II, 10. IV, 5. 8. 20. 28. 31. Lu. II, 14. [OE. eorðe, ME. erthe, NE. erth.]

áirþa-kunds (88^a), adj. (124), *erthy, born of the erth*.

áirþeins, adj. (124), *of erth, erthen*; II. Cor. IV, 7. *erthly*; II. Cor. V, 1. [< **áirþa** + suff. **-eina-**. ME. eorthen, erthen, NE. erthen.]

áirus (20, n. 2), m. (105), *messenger, ambassador*. [OE. **âr** (of the o-declension), m., *messenger*. Cf. OE. ærende, n., ME. erand, NE. errand.]

áirzeis, adj. (128), *astray, led astray*. [OE. yrre, eorre, ME. eorre, irre, *angry*, OHG. irri, MHG. NHG. irre, adj., *astray, confused*.]

***ais** (for which **aiz**, 78, n. 1; occurs only onse; Mk. VI, 8), n. (94), *brass, bronz, muney*. [OE. âr, f., *brass, bronz, copper*, ME. ôr, NE. ore.]

aípei, f. (113), *mother*; Mk. III, 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. V, 40. Lu. II, 33. 34. 43. 48. 51. [OHG. eidi, eide, *mother*.]

aíþs, gen. **aíþis**, m. (91), *oath*; Mt. V, 33. [OE. âð, m., ME. oth, NE. oath.]

aíþþau (20, 3; 71, n. 1), conj. (218), *or*; Mt. V, 17. 18. 36. VI, 31. Mk. III, 4. 33. IV, 17. 21. 30. Lu. II, 24. II. Cor. I, 13. 17. III, 1; **jabai ...aíþþau**, *either ... or*; Mt. VI, 24; *else, otherwise*; Mt. VI, 1. [Cf. OE. oððe, North æththa, *or*.]

Aiulf, prn. n. (65, n. 1).

aiw, adv. (prop. acc. sing. of **aiws**, q. v.), *ever*; always with ni: *never*; Mk. II, 12. 25. III, 29. [OE. *â* (for **âw*), ME. *â*, *ô*, ON. *ei* > NE. *aye*.]

aíwaggêljô, f. (112), *gospel*; Mk. I, 1. 14. 15. [< εὐαγγέλιον.]

aiweins, adj. (124), *eternal*; Mk. III, 29. II. Cor. IV, 17. 18. V, 1. [< **aiws** + suff. -**ein-a-**.]

aiwiski, n. (95), *shame, dishonesty*; II. Cor. IV, 2. [< ***aiwisks** (in **un-aiwisks**, *that need not be ashamed*). OE. *æwisc*, *ashamed*.]

aiws, m. (91, n. 5), *time, life-time, age, world, eternity*; II. Cor. IV, 4; **in aiwins**, *forever*; Mt. VI, 13.—S. also **aiw**.

aiz; see **ais**.

ajukduþs (21, n. 2), f. (103), *time, eternity*. [< **ajuk-** (perhaps < **aiws**) + suff. -**du-þ-i-**.]

ak, conj. (218), *but, for*; Mt. V, 17. 39. VI, 13. 18. Mk. I, 45. II, 17. 22. III, 26. 29. IV, 17. 22. V, 19. 26. 39. II. Cor. I, 9. 12. 19. 24. II, 4. 5. 13. 17. III, 3. 5. 6. 14. IV, 2. 5. 18. V, 4. 12. 15. Skeir. VII, a. c. [OE. ME. *ac*, *but*.]

Akaïja, pr. n., *Achaja*; dat. -**ai**; II. Cor. I, 1. [< Ἀχαΐα.]

akei, conj. (218), *but*; II. Cor. I, 9. III, 15. IV, 8. 9. Skeir. VII, a; *yet*; II. Cor. V, 16. [< **ak** + **ei**.]

akeits, m. (? 91, n. 2), *vinegar*. [< Lt. *acētum*, *vinegar*.]

akran, n. (94), *fruit*; Mk. IV, 7. 8. 20. 28. 29. [OE. *æcern*, n., ME. *akern*, *acorn*, NE. *acorn*.]

akrana-laus, adj. (124), *fruitless, unfruitful*; Mk. IV, 19.

akrs, m. (91, n. 1), *field*. [OE. *æcer*, m., *field*, ME. *aker*, NE. *acre*.]

aqizi, f. (98), *ax*. [OE. *æx*, *eax*, f., ME. *æx*, NE. *ax*.]

alabalstraún (24, n. 5; 46, n. 2), indecl. sb. n. (120, n. 2), *alabaster box*. [< ἀλάβαστρον.]

ala-mans, m. (117, n. 1), *all men, the hole human race*. [For **ala-**, s. **alaparba**; **mans** is nom. pl. of **manna**.]

alan, stv. (177), *to grow*. [OE. *alan*, *to nurish*.]

ala-þarba, adj. (132, n. 2), *very poor, very needy*. [**ala-** stands for **alla-** (< *alna-* < √ of **alan** + ptc. suff. -*na-*), stem of **alls**, *all*; **þarba**, *needy*, < √ of **þaurban**.]

Albila (54), pr. n., *Albila*.

alds (73; 74, n. 3), f. (103), *age, generation, life, world*. [< √ of **alan** + suff. -**di-**. OE. *ieldu* (orig. *i-stem*), ME. *elde*, NE. *eld* (poet.), *age*. Cf. **alþeis**.]

aleina, f. (97), *el, cubit*; Mt. VI, 27. [OE. *eln*, f., ME. (< the inflected cases) *elne*, *elle*, NE. *el*.]

alêw, n. (119), *oliv, oil*; Mk. VI, 13. [< Lt. *oleum*, *oil*.]

Alfaius, pr. n., *Alpheus*; gen. -**aus**; Mk. II, 14. III, 18. [< Ἀλφάϊος.]

alhs, f. (116), *templ*; Lu. II, 27. 37. 46. [OE. *alh*, *ealh*, m., *templ*.]

alja, (1) conj., *than, except, unless*; II. Cor. I, 13. (2) prep. w. dat. (217), *except*. [< stem of **aljis**.]

alja-kuns, adj. (130), *foren, strange*. [**alja** < **aljis**; **kuns** < **kuni**.]

alja-leikôs, adv. (212, n. 2), *otherwise*. [From stems of **aljis** and -**leiks** + adv. compar. suff. -**ôs**.]

aljar, adv. (213, n. 1), *elsewhere*. [< stem of **aljis** + suff. -**r**.]

aljaþ, adv. (213, n. 1), *in another direction*. [< stem of **aljis** + suff. -**þ**.]

aljaþrô, adv. (213, n. 1), *from elsewhere*. [< stem of **aljis** + suff. -**þrô**.]

aljis, adj. (126), *other, another*; II. Cor. I, 13. Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *elles* (gen. sg. n.), ME. *elles*, NE. *else*.]

allaprô, adv. (213, n. 2), *from all directions, from every quarter*; Mk. I, 45. [< stem of **alls** + suff. -**þrô**.]

allis, (1) adv. (215), *in general, holely, at all*; **ni—allis**, *not at all*. (2) conj. (218), *never at the beginning, for*; Mk. III, 35; *for neither, for not*; Mk. IV, 22. [Prop. gen. sg. n. of **alls**. OE. *ealles*, ME. *alles*, adv., *holely*.]

alls, adj. (122, n. 1), *all, every, hole*, (1) *alone*, w. or without the prec. or follg. art. or dem. prn.; Mt. V, 18. VI, 32. Mk. I, 5. 27. 37. II, 12. IV, 11. 34. V, 20. 40. Lu. II, 3. 19. II. Cor. II, 9. IV, 8. 15. V, 15. 17. 18. (2) w. a pers. prn. prec. or follg.; II. Cor. II, 3. III, 18. V, 10. (3) w. a poss. prn. follg.; Mk. V, 26. (4) w.

attraction of a rel. prn. (see 'Explanatory Notes'); Lu. II, 20. (5) w. a ptc.; Mk. I, 32. Lu. II, 18. 38. 47. (6) w. a follg. adj. prec. by the art.; II. Cor. I, 1. (7) w. an adv. frase; Lu. II, 39. (8) w. a sb., w. or without the art.; Mt. VI, 29. Mk. I, 5. 28. 33. 39. IV, 1. 13. V, 12. 33. Lu. II, 1. 10. 31. 51. II. Cor. I, 1. 3. 4. II, 14. III, 2. IV, 2; and a poss. prn.; Mt. V, 29. 30. VI, 22. 23. (9) in gen. pl. w. a superl.; Mk. IV, 31. 32. (10) **all** (sing. n.) w. gen. sg.; Mk. II, 13; **allata þata** w. gen. pl.; Mk. III, 28. [< √ of **alan** + suff. **-la** <**-no-**; cp. **fulls**. OE. eall, ME. all, NE. all.]

all-waldands, m. (115), *all-ruling, almighty*. [< **all-s** + prsp. of **waldan**.]

-alpan, rv. (179, n. 1), in **us-alpan**. [Cp. **alpeis**.]

alpeis, adj. (128), *old*; n. pl. **þô alþjôna**, (*the*) *old things*; II. Cor. V, 17. [Cp. **alds**; also OE. eald (w. suff. -do-), ME. ald, old, NE. old.]

Amalaberga, pr. n. (54, n. 2).

Amalafrigda, pr. n. (3, n. 2).

amên, *amen, verily*; Mt. V, 18. 26. VI, 2. 5. 13. 16. Mk. III, 28. II. Cor. I, 20. [< ἀμήν < the Hebrew.]

ams, m. (91, n. 4), *shoulder*.

an, interr. particl (216), *then*.

ana, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *in, to, on, upon, over*; Mk. I, 45. IV, 5. 16. 20. 38. V, 4. II. Cor. III, 15; (b) of cause, especially w. vs. of 'affection', *in, for, at, over*; Mk. I, 22. Lu. II, 33. 47. II. Cor. I, 4; **ana þammei**, *for that*; V, 4; (c) w. vs. of 'knowing, showing', and the like, *on, by, from, in*; Mk. V, 29. Skeir. VII, c; (d) in other relations, denoting 'inclination, reference', and the like; Lu. II, 25. 40. II. Cor. I, 23. IV, 10. (2) w. acc., local, *on, upon, at, into*; Mt. V, 45. VI, 27. Mk. I, 10. 35. II, 21. III, 10. IV, 21. 26. 31. V, 23. Lu. II, 28. II. Cor. III, 13. [OE. an, qn, ME. on, o, NE. on.]

ana-aukan, rv. (179), *to ad*, w. **ana** w. acc.; Mt. VI, 27.

ana-biudan, stv. (170; 173), *to command, instruct, bid*, (1) w. dat. of pers.; Mk. I, 27. (2) w. acc. of th.; Mk. I, 44. (3) w. dat. of pers. and an obj. clause w. **ei**; Mk. V, 43.

ana-busns (15, n. 1), f. (103); *command, commandment*; Mt. V, 19. [< **ana-biudan** + suff. **-sni-** (the radical **d** being dropt). OE. bysen, bisen, ME. bisne, f., NE. (dial.) byzen, *exempl.*]

ana-filh, n. (94), *commendation*; **anafilhis bôkôs**, *epistls of commendation*; II. Cor. III, 1. [< **ana-filhan**.]

ana-filhan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to hand down as tradition, commit to, commend*, w. acc. (dir. obj.); II. Cor. III, 1; and dat. (indir. obj.); II. Cor. V, 12.

***ana-haimeis**, adj. (127), *at home, present*; II. Cor. V, 8. 9. [**-haimeis** < **haims**.]

ana-haitan, rv. (170; 179), w. two accs.; II. Cor. I, 23.

ana-hamôn, w. v. (190), *to put on clothes, to clothe*; II. Cor. V, 4.

ana-hneiwan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to bend down, stoop down*; Mk. 1, 7.

ana-kaúrjan, w. v. (193) w. acc., *to press upon, overload*; II. Cor. II, 5.

anaks, adv., *suddenly, at onse*; Lu. II, 13.

ana-kumbjan (54, n. 1), wv. (187), *to lie down, recline, sit at meat*; Mk. II, 15. Skeir. VII, b.

ana-kunnains, f. (103, n. 1), *a reading*; II. Cor. III, 14. [< **ana-kunnan** + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]

ana-kunnan, wv. (193) w. acc., *to read*; II. Cor. I, 13. III, 2.

ana-qiman, stv. (175, n. 1) w. acc., *to cum near, approach*; Lu. II, 9.

ana-laugniba, adv. (210), *secretly, in secret*. [< **analaugns** + suff. **-ba**.]

ana-laugns, adj. (130), *hidn, secret*; Mk. IV, 22. II. Cor. IV, 2. [< **ana** + **-laugns** < **liugan** + suff. **-ni-**.]

ana-leikô, adv., *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a. [< ***analeiks** (< **ana** + **-leiks**; s. also **galeikô**) + suff. **-ô**; = OHG. analih (anagilîh), MHG. anelîch, NHG. ähnlich, adj., *like, similar*.]

ana-mêljan, w. v. (187), *to write down, enrol for taxation*; Lu. II, 5.

-anan (78, n. 4), stv. (177, n. 1), in **us-anan**, *to breath out, giv up the ghost*. [< √ an, in OE. andian, *to be angry*, OHG. andôn, MHG. anden, NHG. ahnden, *to punish*.]

ana-naupjan, wv. (188), w. acc., *to constrain, force, compel*; Mt. V, 41.

ana-niujan, wv. (188), *to renew*; II. Cor. IV, 16.

ana-praggan (51), rv. (178), *to harass, trubl.*

ana-silan, wv. (193), *to be silent, be stil*; Mk. IV, 39.

ana-siuns, adj. (130), *visibl.*

ana-stôdeins, f. (103, n. 1), *beginning*; Mk. I, 1. [**< ana-stôdjan + suff. -ei-ni-.**]

ana-stôdjan, wv. (188), intr., *to begin*; Mk. superscr.

ana-trimpan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to tred upon, press upon.*

and, prep. w. acc. (217), local, denoting 'motion over', *along* (orig. *opposit*), *to, into, on, in*; Mk. I, 28. 39. **and driusôn**, *down a slope*; Mk. V, 13. [Orig. ***anda** = **anda-**, uzed w. sbs. and adjs. only; **and-** also w. vs. and advs. OE. ME. *and-*, *qnd-*, NE. *an-* (in answer).]

anda-; s. **and**.

anda-beit (in B, **-bêt** in A), n. (94), *reproach*; II. Cor. II, 6. [**< and-beitan.**]

anda-hafts, f. (103), *answer, reply; sentence*; II. Cor. I, 9. [**-hafts < hafjan + suff. -ti-.**]

anda-nahti, n. (95), *the time toward night, evening*; Mk. I, 32. IV, 35. [**nahti < nahts.**]

anda-neiþs, adj. (124), *contrary*; **þata andaneipô**, *contrariwise*; II. Cor. II, 7. [**-neiþs < neiþ**, n., *envy*, OE. *nîð*, m., ME. *nið*, OHG. *nîd*, MHG. *nît* (*nîd-*), NHG. *neid*, m., *envy*.]

anda-nêm (33), n. (94), *a receiving*. [**< and- (= anda-) niman.**]

anda-nêms (33), adj. (130), *plezant, acceptabl.* [**< and-niman**; cp. prec. w.]

anda-numts (33), f. (103), *a receiving, acceptation*. [**< and-niman + suff. -ti-**; cp. prec. w.]

anda-sêts (34), adj. (130), *abominabl.* [**< and-** (s. **and**) **sitan**, *to fear, regard*. Cf. G. *entsetzlich*, *terribl*, **<** (*sich*) *entsetzen*, *to be amazed*, **<** *ent-* + *setzen*, factit. of *sitzen*, *to sit*, **+** *lich*.]

anda-staþjis, m. (92), *adversary*. [**-staþjis < staps.**]

anda-staua, m. (107), *adversary*; Mt. V, 25.

anda-þâhts, (209), adj. (124), *vigilant, cautious*. [Prop. an old ptc. *in-to-*, **< and-þagkjan.**]

and-augjô, adv., *openly, publicly*; Mk. I, 45. [**< and-augi** (+ adv. suff. **-ô**), n., *face*; **-augi < aug-** (in **augô**) + suff. **-ja-**.]

anda-waurdi, n. (95), *answer*; Luc. II, 47. [**waurdi < -waurds** (in **lausa-waurds**, etc.) **< waurd**. OHG. *ant-wurti*, n. f., MHG. *ant-würte*, *-wurt*, NHG. *antwort*, f., *answer*.]

anda-wleizn, n. (94) or **-wleizns**, f. (103), *countenance, face*; II. Cor. III, 13. [**-wleizn < *wleitán** (= OE. *wlitan*, ME. *wlite*, *to look*) + (if f.) suff. **-sni-**.]

and-bahti, n. (95, n. 1), *service, office, ministry, ministratíon*; II. Cor. III, 7. 8. 9. IV, 1. V, 18. [**< andbahts.**]

and-bahtjan, wv. (187) w. dat. of pers., *to serv, minister*; Mk. I, 13. 31; w. acc. of th., *to perform, administer*; II. Cor. III, 3. [**< andbahts, andbahti.**]

and-bahts, m. (91), *servant, minister*; II. Cor. III, 6. *officer*; Mt. V, 25. [Perhaps **<** L. *ambactus*, *servant*, of Celtic origin.]

and-beitan, stv. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to rebuke, charge*; Mk. I, 25. III, 12; in pass., *to be perplext*; II. Cor. IV, 8.

and-bindan, stv. (174) w. acc., *to unbind, loose*; Mk. I, 7; *to explain*; Mk. IV, 34.

and-bundnan, wv. (194), *to becum loose, loosen.*

andeis, m. (92, n. 1), *end*; Mk. III, 26; **und**, or **in, andi**, *to the end*; II. Cor. I, 13. III, 13. [OE. *ende*, m., ME. *ende*, *end*, NE. *end*.]

and-hafjan, stv. (177, n. 2), w. dat. of pers., *to answer*; Mk. III, 33.

and-haitan, rv. (170; 179), *to confess*, w. dat. of pers., *to confess (one's self) to, to thank*; Lu. II, 38; w. dat. of th., *to confess sumthing*; Mk. I, 5.

and-hausjan, wv. (187), *to listen to* (and answer favorably), *to hear*; pers. pass.; Mt. VI, 7.

and-hôf, prt. of **andhafjan**.

and-huleins, f. (103, n. 1), *uncovering, revelation; illumination*; Lu. II, 32. [**<**

and-huljan + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

and-huljan, wv. (187), w. acc., *to uncover*; Mk. II, 4; *to reveal*; Lu. II, 35; pp. **andhulips**, *uncoverd, open*; II. Cor. III, 18.

andi-laus (88^a, n. 2), adj. (124), *endless*.

andizuh, conj. (218), *otherwise, else*. [< **andiz-**, perhaps a compar. form of **and**, **anda-**, orig. *opposit.*]

and-niman, stv. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, receiv, partake, accept*; Mk. IV, 20. 36. Skeir. VII, c; in the prt. *to hav receivd, to hav*; Mt. VI, 2, 16; and **ana** w. acc., *to take, take up in*; Lu. II, 28.

Andraías, pr. n. *Andrew*; Skeir. VII, a; gen. **-ins**; Mk. I, 29; acc. **-an**; Mk. I, 16. III, 18. [< Ἀνδρέας.]

and-sakan, stv. (177, n. 1), *to argue against, speak against*; Lu. II, 34.

and-standan, stv. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to stand against, resist*; Mt. V, 39.

and-staúrran, wv. (193), *to murmur against*.

and-tilôn, wv. (189), *to serv, accomodate one's self to*; Skeir. VII, a.

and-pagkjan (**gg**; 67, n. 1), wv. (209), prt. **-þâhta** (5, b), *to consider, devise*; w. **sik** and gen. of th., *to recollect, remember*; Skeir. VII, a; so without **sik**; Skeir. VII, a.

and-wairþi, n. (95), *presence, sight, face*; Mt. VI, 16. II. Cor. II, 17. III, 18. IV, 2; *person*; II. Cor. II, 10; **in managamma andwairþja**, *before many persons*; II. Cor. I, 11. **in andwairþja** w. gen., *in the presence of, before*; Mt. V, 24. VI, 1. Lu. II, 31; **faúra a.** w. gen., *before*; Mk. II, 12. [< **and-wairþs**.]

and-wairþs, adj. (124), *present*; II. Cor. IV, 17. [**-wairþs** < **wairþan**. OE. *ḡnd-*, *and-weard*, ME. NE. *-ward*.]

Anna, pr. n., *Anna*; Lu. II, 36. [< Ἄννα.]

Annas, pr. n., *Annas*. [< Ἄννας.]

***ans**, m. (91, n. 4), *beam*. [ON. *qss, áss* (from **ans*), *beam, pole*, > *vindáss, windlass*, > ME. *windas*, NE. *windlass* (the *l* by influence of *windlass, a circuit*, < the vb. *wind* + *lass*, for *lace*).]

ansteigs, adj. (124), *gracious, favorabl*. [< **ansts** + suff. **-eig-a-**.]

ansts, f. (102), *favor*; Lu. II, 52; *grace*; Lu. II, 40. II. Cor. I, 2. 12; *joy*; II. Cor. I, 24. *benefit*; II. Cor. I, 15. [OE. *êst* (*ê* is i-uml. of *ô* < *ḡn* for *an*), m., ME. *este, favor, grace*.]

anþar, adj. (122, n. 1; 124, ns. 1. 4; 146), *another, second, (1) alone, with or without the art.*; Mt. V, 39. Mk. III, 21. V, 19; **ains... anþar**, *the one ... the other*; Mt. VI, 24; **sum...anþarub þan**, *sum ... sum*; Mk. IV, 5; (2) w. a sb.; Mk. IV, 36. II. Cor. I, 15. [OE. *ḡðer* (*ḡ* < *ḡn* for *an*), ME. *other*, NE. *other*.]

apaústaúlus, m. (120, n. 1; **apaústulus**, 13, n. 1), *apostl, messenger*; II. Cor. I, 1. [< ἀπόστολος.]

arbaidjan, wv. (187), *to work, labor, toil*; Mt. VI, 28. [< **arbaiþs**.]

arbaiþs, f. (103), *work, labor, toil*. [< ***arban**, *to work* (vB., 78) + suff. **-di-**. OE. *earfoð, earfeðe*, n., ME. *earfeð-, labor, pains, trubl*, OHG. *arabeit*, MHG. *arebeit, arbeit*, f., *labor, trubl, need*, NHG. *arbeit*, f., *work, labor*.]

arbi, n. (95), *heritage, inheritance*. [OE. *yrfe, ierfe* (*ie* is i-uml. of *ea*), n., ME. *erfe*, OHG. *erbi*, MHG. NHG. *erbe*, n., *heritage, inheritance*.]

arbi-numja (88^a), m. (108), *one who takes an inheritance, an heir*. [**-numja** < **niman** +suff. **-jan-**.]

arbja, m. (108), *heir*. [< **arb-i** + suff. **-jan-**.]

arbjô, f. (112), *heiress*. [< **arbi** + suff. **-jôn-**. OHG. *arbeo* (-eo < -jo), *erbo*, MHG. NHG. *erbe*, m., *heir*.]

Ariamirus (61, n. 1), pr. n.

Ariaricus (3, n. 2), pr. n.

arjan, rv. (179, n. 5), *to til, plow, cultivate*. [OE. *erian*, ME. *ere*, NE. *ear, to plow*.]

ark-aggilus (57), m. (105), *archangel*. [< ἀρχάγγελος.]

arma-hairtþa, f. (97), *pity, mercy*; Mt. VI, 4. [< **armahairts** (+ suff. **-iþô-**), *merciful*, < **arms** = OE. *earm*, ME. *arm*, OHG. *aram, arm*, MHG. NHG. *arm*, adj. *poor, miserabl*; + **-hairts** < **hairt-ô**. Formd after the Lt. *misericors*.]

armaiô (22, n. 3), f. (112), *mercy, pity; alms*; Mt. VI, 1. 2. 3. [< **arman**.]

arman, vv. (192), *to show mercy*.—Cpd. **ga-a**. [< **arms**, adj.; s. **armaháirtípa**.]

arms, m. (101), *arm*; Lu. II, 28. [OE. *earn*, m., ME. *arm*, NE. *arm*.]

arniba, adv. (130, n. 3; 210), *surely*. [< ***arni-** (+ suff. **-ba**) = OE. **ærne-* > *eornost*, ME. *ernest*, NE. *ernest*.]

arwjô, adv., *without cause, freely, for nought*.

asans, f. (103), *harvest, harvest time, summer*; Mk. IV, 29. [< √ *as* = OE. *ær* in *earnian*, ME. *arne*, *erne*, NE. *ern*.]

Asêr, pr. n., *Aser*; gen. **-is**; Lu. II, 36. [< Ἀσὴρ.]

Asia, pr. n., f., *Asia*; dat. **-ai**; II. Cor. I, 8.

asilus, m. f. (105), *yung ass, ass*. [Lt. *asinus* (with change of suff.), OE. *esol*, m., *ass*, OHG. *esil*, MHG. *esel*, NHG. *esel*, m., *ass*.]

asneis, m. (92), *servant, hired man, hireling*; Mk. I, 20. [< **asans**. OE. *esne*, m., *servant*.]

asts, m. (91), *branch, twig*; Mk. IV, 32. [OE. **æst* (> *æstel*, m., *litl branch, book-mark*), OHG. MHG. NHG. *ast*, m., *branch, bough*.]

at, prep. (217), (I) w. dat., (1) local, (a) denoting nearness, *at, by, with, about*; Mk. II, 2. 14. IV, 1. V, 11. *for* (s. **haban**); Mk. III, 9; in an abstract sense; Luc. II, 52. II. Cor. I, 12. 17. II, 1 (the first). 17. V, 8; (b) the point or goal at which anything arrives, after vs. of 'cuming, bringing', and the like, *to*; Mk. I, 33. 40. II, 3. III, 8. II. Cor. I, 15. 16. II, 1 (the second). Skeir. VII, b (the second); (2) temporal, i. e. 'the time within which'; emfatic w. the dat. abs.; Mk. IV, 6. 35. Lu. II, 2. II. Cor. I, 11. II, 12. V, 20. Skeir. VII, b (the first and third). (II) w. acc., only temporal, *at, in*; **at dulp**, *at the feast*; Lu. II, 41. [OE. *æt*, ME. NE. *at*.]

at-augjan, vv. (187), (1) w. refl. acc. (**sik**) and dat. of pers., *to bring before the eys, show (one's self to)*; Mk. I, 44; (2) w. **faúra** w. dat., *to show one's self, appear*; II. Cor. V, 10.

at-bairan, stv. (175), w. acc. of th., *to bring*; Mt. V, 24; *to offer*; Mk. I, 44.

at-gaggan, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go to, cum*; Mt. V, 24. Mk. II, 18. 20; w. **ana** w. acc.; Mk. I, 10; **du** w. dat.; Mk. V, 15; **in** w. acc.; Mk. III, 20; **aftana**; Mk. V, 27.

at-giban (56, n. 1), stv. (176), (1) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to giv over, deliver up, deliver, put in prison*; Mk. I, 14; *to bring forth*; Mk. IV, 29; and **in** w. acc., *to deliver unto*; II. Cor. IV, 11; (2) w. dat. (indir. obj.) and acc. (dir. obj.), *to deliver*; Mt. V, 25; in pass. w. dat. of pers. (indir. obj.) and an inf. clause (subj.); Mk. IV, 11.

at-haitan (69, n. 2), rv. (170; 179), w. acc., *to call to one*; Mk. III, 13. 23.

Athanaildus (65, n. 1), pr. n.

Athararicus (3, n. 2), pr. n.

at-iddja, prt. of **at-gaggan**.

atisk, n. (94) or m. (91; only acc. sg., **atisk**, occurs), *seed, cornfield*; Mk. II, 23.

at-kunnan, vv. (193), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to afford, grant, award, giv*.

at-nêhjan, vv. (188), w. **sik**, *to draw near*, (in prt.) *to be at hand*; Mk. I, 15.

at-saíban (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), w. inf., *to take heed*; Mt. VI, 1.

at-satjan, vv. (186), w. acc. (understood) and **faúra** w. dat. (**fraujin**), *to present to the Lord*; Lu. II, 22.

at-standan, stv. (177, n. 3), *to stand near, cum near*; Lu. II, 38.

atta (69, n. 1), m. (108), *father*; Mk. I, 20. V, 40. Lu. II, 48. (= *God*) Mt. V, 45. 48. VI, 4. 6. 8. 9. 14. 15. 18. 26. 32. Lu. II, 49. II. Cor. I, 2. 3; *forefather, ancestor*; Skeir. VII, d. [OHG. *atto*.—< the language of children.]

attaítôk, prt. of **attêkan**.

attaúhun, prt. of **attiuhan**.

at-têkan (**ei** for **ê**; 7, n. 2), rv. (181), w. dat.; *to tuch*; Mk. I, 41. III, 10. V, 27. 28.

Attila, pr. n. (108), prop. '*litl father*'.

at-tiuhan, stv. (173), *to pul or draw towards, to bring*; s. **inn-at-tiuhan**.

at-þinsan, stv. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to draw towards*.

at-wisan, *to be present, be at hand*; Mk. IV, 29.

apþan, conj. (218), always at the beginning of the sentence, *but, moreover*; Mt.

V, 22. 28. 34. 44. VI, 16. Mk. II, 10. 20. III, 29. IV, 15. II. Cor. I, 6. 13. 18. 21. 23. II, 1. 5. 10. 14. III, 4. 7. 16. 17. 18. IV, 3. 7. V, 5. 8. 11. 18; *for*; II. Cor. II, 4. IV, 5; **ap̄pan ik...iþ is**, *I (indeed) ... but he*; Mk. I, 8.

Audericus (25, n. 2), pr. n.

auftô (24, n. 1; 211, n. 1), adv., *perhaps, likely, surely*; **ibai auftô**, *lest perhaps*; Mk. II, 22. II. Cor. I, 17. II, 7.

auga-daúrô (88^a), n. (110), *window*, lit. 'ey-door'. [The pl. f. **daúrôns** means *door*; s. also **daúr**.]

augjan, wv. (187), *to show*.—Cpd. **at-au**. [< stem **auga-** (s. prec. w.). OE. æt-êawan, æt-ÿwan, ME. (at-)ewe, *to show*.]

augô, n. (110), *ey*; Mt. V, 29. 38. VI, 22. 23. Lu. II, 30. [OE. êage, n., ME. ege, eye, NE. ey.]

auhjôdus (**aúhjôdus?**), m. (105), *noiz, tumult*; Mk. V, 38. [< **aúhjôn** + suff. **-ôdus**.]

auhjôn (**aúhjôn?**), wv. (190), *to make a noiz, cry aloud*; Mk. V, 39.

***aúhns**, m. (91, n. 2), *oven*; Mt. VI, 30. [OE. ofen (for the common orig. of h and f, s. Brgm., I, p. 305 et seq.), m., ME. oven, *furnace, oven*, NE. oven.]

aúhsa, m. (108, n. 1), *ox*. [OE. oxa, m., ME. oxe, NE. ox.]

aúhuma, superl. adj. (139), w. a compar. meaning, *higher*, > **aúhumists**, **aúhmists** (a new superl.; 124; 139, n. 1), *highest, chief*. [OE. ÿmest, *highest*.]

auk, conj. (in our 'Selections' after the first, or two first closely connected words of the sentence), *for*; Mt. V, 18. 20. 29. 30. 46. VI, 7. 8. 16. 21. 32. Mk. I, 16. II, 15. III, 10. 21. IV, 28. V, 42. II. Cor. III, 9. 11. V, 1. Skeir. VII, c; **jah auk**, *for*; II. Cor. V, 4; **auk...-uþ** (= **uh**)-**þan**, *for ... but*; II. Cor. II, 16 (in B). [OE. êac, ME. êk, êke, *also, likewise*, NE. eke.]

aukan, rv. (179), *to increase*.—Cmpds. **ana-**, **bi-au**. [OE. *êacan (pp. êacen), *to increase*, > the caus. ÿcan, *êcan, ME. eke, eche, *to increase*, NE. eke (dial.), ech(e) (Shak.).]

Aúnisimus (9, n. 1), pr. n.

aurahi (98, or **aurahjô**, 111? **aú?** Only dat. pl., **aurahjôm**, occurs), f., *tomb*; Mk. V, 2. 3. 5.

aurâli (5, a), n. (98), *napkin*. [< Lt. orale, *napkin*.]

Ausila (25, n. 2), pr. n.

ausô, n. (110), *ear*; Mk. IV, 9. 23. [OE. êare, ME. êre, n., NE. ear.]

Austrovaldus (25, n. 2), pr. n.

auþeis, adj. (127; or **auþs**, 130, n. 2), *desert, waste*; Mk. I, 35. 45. [ON. auðr, OHG. ôdi, MHG. œde, NHG. öde, *desert, waste*.]

auþida, f. (97), *desert*; Mk. I, 3. 4. 12. 13. Skeir. VII, d. [< **auþeis** or **auþs** + suff. **-idô-**.]

awêþi (17, n. 1), n. (95), *flock of sheep*. [Perhaps for ***aweþi** (7, n. 4), < ***awi**; s. **awistr**. OE. eowde, n., ME. eowd, *flock of sheep*.]

awiliuþ (-d), n. (94), *thanks*; II. Cor. II, 14. *giving of thanks, thanksgiving*; II. Cor. IV, 15.

awiliudôn, wv. (190), *to thank, giv thanks*; Skeir. VII, b; w. **faúr** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 11.

awistr (4), n. (94), *sheepfold*. [< ***awi** (OE. eowu, a-stem, f., ME. ewe, NE. ewe, yu) + suff. **-stra**. OE. eowestre, n., *sheepfold*.]

azêts, adj. (124), *easy*; compar. **azêtizô**, n.; Mk. II, 9.

azgô, f. (112), *ashes*. [Cf. OE. asce, f., ME. asche, pl. -en (reg.) and es, NE. ash, pl. ashes.]

azymus (77), occurs only onse, in gen. pl. **azymê**, *unlewend bred*. [< ἄζυμος, adj., *unlewend, unmixt*, **azymê** being formd in accordance w. τῶν ἀζύμων, gen. pl. of the n. adj. uzed substantivly.]

Badi, n. (95), *bed*; Mk. II, 4. 9. 11. 12. [OE. bed(d), n., ME. NE. bed.]

bagms (48, n. 1), m. (91), *tree*. [Cf. OE. bêam, m., *tree*, ME. beom, bêm, NE. beam.]

-bahtjan, wv., in **and-bahtjan**.

bai, num. adj. (140, n. 1), *both*. [OE. *bâ (for which bezen; cp. my Compar. Gloss.,

p. 583), m., bâ, f., ME. bâ, bô, f. n., NE. bo-, in both.]

Baíaílaíbul, pr. n. in acc., *Beelzebub*; Mk. III, 22. [*Βεελζεβούλ*.]

baíran, stv. (175), (1) *to carry, bring (a person)*; w. **at** w. dat.; Mk. II, 3; **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 32. (a th.) Mt. V, 23. (2) *to bear; bring, bring forth (a child)*; Lu. II, 6; w. **akran**, *fruit*; Mk. IV, 8. 28.—Cpds. **at-**, **ga-**, **us-b**. [OE. *beran*, ME. *bere*, NE. *bear*.]

baírgan, stv. (174, n. 1), w. dat., *to hide, keep*. [OE. *beorgan*, ME. *berge*, *to keep, preserv, protect*.]

baírhtaba, adv. (210), *clearly, brightly*. [< **baírhts** + suff. **-ba**.]

baírhtei, f. (113), *brightness, clearness*; **baírhtein sunjôs**, *by manifestation of the truth*; II. Cor. IV, 2; **in baírhtein**, *openly*; Mt. VI, 4. 6. [< **baírhts**.]

baírhtjan, wv. (187), *to make clear, show*.—Cpd. **ga-b**. [< **baírhts**.]

baírhts, adj. (124), *bright, manifest*. [OE. *beorht*, *byrht*, ME. *brigt*, *briht*, NE. *bright*.]

baitrs (20, n. 4), adj. (124), *bitter*. [< **bait** (the \sqrt -form of the prt. sg. of **beitan**) + suff. **-ra-**. OE. ME. NE. *bitter* < *bit-*, the \sqrt -form of the prt. pl. and pp.]

bajôps, adj. (117, n. 1; 140, n. 1), *both*. [Cf. **bai**.]

balgs, m. (100), *leather bag, wine-skin, botl*; Mk. II, 22. [Orig. *skin of an animal*. OE. *bælg*, m., *a lethern bag, pouch, belly*, ME. *bely*, NE. *belly*.]

balpei, f. (113), *boldness*; II. Cor. III, 12. [< ***balps**, *bold, daring*, = OE. *beald*, ME. *bald*, *bold*, NE. *bold*.]

balwjan, wv. (187), w. dat., *to torment, plague*; Mk. V, 7. [< ***balws**, *pernicious, baleful*, = OE. *bealu*, adj., *evil, pernicious*, and n. sb., *evil, sorrow*, ME. *bale*, sb., *bali*, adj., NE. *bale*, *misery*.]

bandi, f. (96), *band, bond*. [< **bindan**. OE. *bend*, m. f. n., ME. NE. *bend*.]

bandja (32), m. (108), *one being bound, prisoner*. [< **band-i** + suff. **-jan-**.]

bandwa, f. (97, n. 1), *sign, token*.

bansts, m. (101), *barn*. Mt. VI, 26. [Cf. OE. *bôs* (< ***bōns** < ***bans**), n., *stable*, ME. *bôs*, NE. *boose*.]

barizeins, adj. (124), *of barley*; Skeir. VII, a. d. [< ***baris** (+ suff. **-eina-**), *barley*, = OE. *bere*, m. (?), ME. *bere*, *barley*, NE. *bar-in barley*.]

barn (33), n. (93), *child*; Mk. V, 39. 40. 41. Lu. II, 12. 16. 17. 27. 40. Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *bearn*, *barn*, ME. *barn*, n., *child*, NE. *barn* (Shak.).]

barnilô, n. (110), *litl child, sun*; Mk. II, 5. [< **barn** + suff. **-i-lôn-**.]

Barþaúlaúmaius (24, n. 5), pr. n., *Bartholomew*; acc. **-u**; Mk. III, 18. [< *Βαρθολομαῖος*.]

batiza, compar. adj. (138), *better*, w. dat. of pers. and a subj. clause; Mt. V, 29. 30. [< ***bat-**, *good*, + compar. suff. **-iz-a-n-**. OE. *bet(e)ra*, ME. *betere*, *bettre*, NE. *better*.]

baþ, prt. of **bidjan**.

bauains, f. (103, n. 1), *dwelling*; Mk. V, 3. II. Cor. V, 2. [< **bauan** + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]

bauan (26), wv. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwel, inhabit*.—Cpd. **ga-b**. [OE. *bûan*, ME. *bue*, OHG. *bûan*, MHG. *bûwen*, *to dwel, til, plant, cultivate*, NHG. *bauen*, *to build, cultivate*, etc. Its \sqrt is containd also in NE. *bower* and *bor*, in *neighbor*.]

Baúanaírgaís (a by-name of James and John), *Boanerges*; Mk. III, 17. [< *Βοανεργής*.]

-bauljan (24, n. 1), wv. (187), *to cause to swel*, in **uf-b**. [Cf. OE. *býle*, f., ME. *bile*, *bule*, NE. *bile*, *boil*, *tumor*.]

baúr (33), m. (101, n. 2), *son*. [< **baíran**. OE. *byre* (< ***buri-**), m., *son*.]

baúrgs, f. (116), *town, city*; Mt. V, 35. Mk. I, 33. 38. 45. V, 14. Lu. II, 3. 4. 11. 39. [OE. *burh*, *burg*, f., ME. *burgh*, *borough*, NE. *borough*.]

baúrgs-waddjus (88^a, n. 3), f. (105), *town-wall*.

beidan, stv. (172, n. 1), w. gen., *to abide, expect*; Lu. II, 25.—Cpd. **us-b**. [OE. *bîdan*, ME. *bide*, NE. (a)*bide*.]

-beistjan, wv. (187, n. 3), *to leven*, in **ga-b**. [< **beist**, n., *leven*. < \sqrt of **beitan**.]

beitan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to bite*.—Cpd. **and-b**. [OE. *bîtan*, ME. *bite*, NE. *bite*.]

bêrusjôs (**bi-**; 7, n. 3), pl. (sing. ***bêruseis**; 33), m. (92, n. 2), *parents*; Lu. II, 27.

41. [Orig. perfect ptc. activ, < √ of **baíran**.]

Bêþlahaim (aí for **a** in Jo. VII, 42; concerning the **h**, s. 61, n. 3), indecl. pr. n., *Bethlehem*; Lu. II, 4. 15. [< Βηθλεέμ.]

bi, prep. (217), (I) w. dat., (1) local, *by*. Mk. V, 41; (2) in abstr. relations, *by, on*; Mt. V, 34. 35. 36. Mk. V, 7; *after, according to, in*; Lu. II, 22. 27. 29. 39. 42. II. Cor. I, 17. IV, 13. V, 16; **bi ufarassau**, *exceedingly*; II. Cor. IV, 17. (II) w. acc., (1) local, *against, on*; Mt. V, 39; *about*; Mk. I, 6. III, 8. 32. 34. IV, 10. V, 4; (2) in abstr. relations, *about, over, for, of*, concerning; Mt. V, 44. Mk. I, 30. IV, 19. V, 16. 27. 33. Lu. II, 17. 27. 33. 38. II. Cor. I, 8. 11; *against*; Mt. V, 23. Mk. III, 6; *because of, at, about*; Mt. VI, 28. Lu. II, 18.—**bi sumata**, *in part*; II. Cor. I, 14. II, 5. [OE. *bî*, prep., *bî-*, *be-*, pref. ME. *bi*, *by*, *bi-*, *be-*, NE. *by*, *be-*.]

bi-aukan, rv. (179), *to increase*; in pass. w. dat. of pers., *to ad to, giv more*; Mk. IV, 24.

bida, f. (97), *request, prayer*; Lu. II, 37; the pers. for whom the prayer is made, is exprest by **bi** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 11. [< **bidjan**. OE. *bedu*, f. (*ge-bed*, n.), ME. *bede*, OHG. *beta*, *bita*, MHG. *bete*, *bite*, NHG. *bitte*, f., *prayer, request*.]

bidjan, stv. (176, n. 5), *to pray, ask, desire, beseech, call on, beg*, (1) abs.; Mt. VI, 5. 6. 7. 9. Mk. I, 35; (2) w. acc. of the pers. addrest; Mt. V, 42. VI, 8. Mk. I, 40. V, 12. 23; (3) w. **du** w. dat. of the pers. addrest; Mt. VI, 6; (4) the pers. for whom the prayer is made, is exprest by **bi** w. acc.; Mt. V, 44; (5) w. acc. of pers. and a dependent clause introduced by **ei** (w. opt.); Mk. V, 10. 18; or an inf. clause; Mk. V, 17. II. Cor. II, 8. V, 20. [OE. *biddan*, ME. *bidde*, NE. *bid*, *to pray*, which represents also OE. *bêodan*; s. **biudan**.]

bi-gáirdan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to begird, gird one's self*.

bi-gat, bi-gêtun, prt. of **bigitan**.

bi-gitan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to find, meet with*, w. acc.; Mk. V, 37. Luc. II, 16. 45; w. two accs., the second being a ptc. in agreement w. the first; Lu. II, 12. 16 (**barn**). 46; in pass. w. nom.; Skeir. VII, c; or two noms. (one being implied); II. Cor. V, 3.

bi-hlahjan, stv. (177, n. 2), *to laf at, laf to scorn*; Mk. V, 40.

bi-leiban (56, n. 1), stv. (172, n. 1), *to remain*.

bi-leiþan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to leav, forsake*, in pp.; II. Cor. IV, 9.

bi-maitan, rv. (179), w. acc., *to circumcise*; Lu. II, 21.

bi-naúhan, prt.-prs. (201); impers.: **bi-nah**, *it is lawful*.

bindan, stv. (174), *to bind*.—Cpds. **and-**, **ga-b**. [OE. *bindan*, ME. *binde*, NE. *bind*.]

bi-raubôn, wv. (190), *to rob, strip, despoil*.

birusjôs; s. **bêrusjôs**.

bi-saíþban (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to look round about on*; Mk. III, 34.

bi-sauljan (24, n. 1), wv. (188), *to sully, defile*.

bi-saulnan (24, n. 1), wv., *to becum soild, sullied, defiled*.

bi-sitan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to sit about or near*; only in prsp. uzed substantively (115): **and allans bisitands** (acc. pl.) **G.**, *to 'all dwellers' of G.*, i. e. *round about G.*; Mk. I, 28.

bi-skeinan, stv. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to shine upon, shine round about*; Lu. II, 9.

bi-sunjanê, adv., *about, round about, near*; Mk. I, 38. III, 34. [**-sunjanê**, for ***sundjanê**, gen. pl. of the prsp. of √ **es-** + suff. **-jon-** (Feist p. 19); s. **im**.]

bi-swaírban, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wipe*.

bi-swaran, stv. (177, n. 1), *to swear to, to adjure*, w. acc. of pers. and **bi** w. dat.; Mk. V, 7.

Bíþania (9, n. 1), pr. n., *Bethany*.

bi-þê and **bi-þêh** (153, n. 2; 154, n. 2; for **-h**, s. **-uh**), (1) adv., *after that, then, afterward*; Mt. V, 24. (2) conj. (218), *while, when, as, as soon as*; Mt. VI, 16. Mk. I, 42. II, 15. IV, 10. 17. 29. Lu. II, 15. 21. 22. 39. 42. Skeir. VII, d.

-biudan, stv. (170; 173), *to offer*.—Cpd. **ana-b**. [OE. *bêodan*, ME. *bede*, *to offer, command, announce*. NE. *bid* represents both OE. *biddan* and *bêodan*; s. **bidjan**.]

biugan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*.—Cpd. **ga-b**. [OE. *bûgan* (*û* for *êo* in the prs. forms), ME. *bugé*, *bouwe*, NE. *bow*.]

bi-ûhti, n. (95), *custom*; Lu. II, 27. 42. [< **biûhts**.]

bi-ûhts (15), adj. (124), *accustomd, wont*.

biuþs (74, n. 2), m. (91, n. 2), *table*. [Apparently < √ of **biudan**. OE. *bêod*, m., *table*.]

bi-windan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wind round, enwrap, swathe*, w. acc.; Lu. II, 7. (**biwundans**, *wrapt*) 12.

blandan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to blend, mix*. [OE. *blandan*, *blōndan*, *to mix*, confused with *blendan*, *to make blind, to mix*, ME. *blende*, NE. *blend*.]

bleiþei, f. (113), *mercy*; II. Cor. I, 3. [< **bleiþs**.]

bleiþs, adj. (130, n. 2), *merciful, kind*. [OE. *blīðe*, *happy, glad, frendly*, ME. *bliþe*, NE. *blithe*.]

-blêsan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to blow*, in **uf-b**. [OHG. *blâsan*, MHG. NHG. *blasen*, *to blow*.]

bliggwan (68), stv. (174, n. 1), *to beat, cut*, w. acc. and instr. dat.; Mk. V, 5. [OE. **blêowan* (Kluge, W., *blâuen*) (> ME. *blowe*, NE. *blow, a stroke, hit*), OHG. *bliuwan*, MHG. *bliuwe*, NHG. *blâuen* (now connected with *blau, blu*), *to beat*.]

-blindjan, wv. (187), *to make blind*, in **ga-b**. [< **blinds**.]

-blindnan, wv. (194), *to becum blind*, in **ga-blindnan**. [< **blinds**.]

blinds, adj. (123), *blind*. [OE. *blind*, ME. *blind*, NE. *blind*.]

blôma, m. (108), *flower*; Mt. VI, 28. [< √ **blô**, *to bloom*, + suff. **-man-**. OE. *blôma*, m., ME. *blome*, NE. *bloom*.]

-blôstreis (69, n. 2), m. (92), *wurshipper*, only in **gup-b**. [< ***blôstra-**, *a sacrifice*, < **blôtan** + suff. **-stra-**.]

blôtan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to reverence, wurship*, w. acc. of pers. and instr. dat.; Lu. II, 37. [OE. *blôtan*, *to sacrifice*.]

blôþ (gen. **blôþis**; 94), n., *blud*; Mk. V, 25. 29. [OE. *blôd* (w. -d), n., ME. *blod*, n., NE. *blud*.]

blôþa-rinnands, adj. (prop. prsp.; 133), *blud-running*. [< stem of **blôþ** + prsp. of **rinnan**.]

bnauan (26), stv. (? 179, n. 2), *to rub*. [For **bi-n**. ON. **bnûa* < *b-* + *nûa* = *nûa* in *gnûa* (later *nûa*), *to scrape*.]

bôka, f. (97), *letter*; II. Cor. III, 6; in pl. *letters; epistl*; **anafilhis bôkôs**, *letters of commendation*; II. Cor. III, 1. **afstassais bôkôs**, *writing of divorcement*; Mt. V, 31. [Probably nom. pl. of **bôk**, n., which, at a later period, was mistaken for a nom. sg. f. OE. *bôc*, n., usually f. (pl. *bêc*, w. i-uml.), ME. *bok*, NE. *book*.]

bôkareis, m. (92), *scribe*; Mt. V, 20. Mk. I, 22. II, 6. 16. III, 21. 22. [OE. ME. *bôcere*, m., *scribe*, lit. 'booker'.]

bôtjan, wv. (187), w. acc., *to boot, profit, advantage*. **ni waihtai bôtida**, *nothing betterd*; Mk. V, 26. [< **bôta** (= OE. *bôt*, f., ME. *bôte*, *advantage*, NE. *boot, reparation*). OE. *bêtan*, ME. *bête*, NE. *beet, bete*, *to mend, make better*.]

brâhta, prt. of **briggan**.

braidei, f. (113), *breth*. [< **braiþs**. OE. *brædu* (the *u* for orig. *î* = Goth. **ei**), ME. *brêde*, NE. *breth* (the *th* being due to sbs. w. orig. *th* = Goth.) **-þ-** of the ful suff. **-iþô-**.]

***braiþs**, **braids** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *broad*. [OE. *brâd*, ME. *brâd*, *brôd*, NE. *broad*.]

brakja (33, n. 1), f. (97, n. 1), *strugl*. [Orig. 'breach' (Brgm., II, § 63), < **brikan** + suff. **-jan-**.]

-brannjan (80, n. 1), wv. (187), *to burn* (tr.), in **in-br**. [Caus. of **brinnan** (prt. **brann**). OE. *brennan*, *bærnan*, ME. *brenne*, NE. *burn* (tr.).]

briggan (67, n. 2), anv. (174, n. 2; 208), *to bring, lead*, w. acc. and **in** w. dat.; Mt. VI, 13; **wairþana b.**, *to make or count wurthy*; II. Cor. III, 6. [OE. *bringan* (prt. *brôhte* < **branhte* = Goth. **brâhta** < ***branhta**), ME. *bringe*, NE. *bring*.]

brikan (33, n. 1), stv. (175, n. 1), *to break*.—Cpd. **ga-b**. [OE. *brecan*, ME. *breke*, NE. *break*.]

brinnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to burn* (intr.).—Cpd. **uf-b**. [OE. *brinnan*, *beornan* (< *birnan* for *brinnan*), ME. *berne*, *birne*, NE. *burn*.]

brinnô, f. (112), *fever*; Mk. I, 31; **in brinnôn ligan**, *to lie sick of fever*; Mk. I, 30. [< **brinnan**.]

brôþar, m. (114), *brother*; Mt. V, 22. 23. 24. Mk. I, 16. 19. III, 17. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. V, 37. II. Cor. I, 1. 8. [OE. *brôðor*, ME. *broðer*, NE. *brother*.]

brôpru-lubô (88^a, ns. 2. 3; 210, n. 1), f. (112), *brotherly luv*.

brûkjan (15), anv. (209), *to uze, partake of*, w. gen.; II. Cor. I, 17. III, 12. [< brûks.]

-bruknan, wv. (194), *to break off* (intr.), in **us-b**. [< pp. stem of **brikan**.]

brûks (15), adj. (130), *useful, profitabl*. [OE. brÿce, ME. briche, *useful*, < √ of Goth. *brûkan, OE. brûcan, ME. brôke, brouke, *to uze, enjoy*, NE. brook (v.).]

brunjô, f. (112), *breastplate*. [OE. byrne (-yr-for-ry-), f., ME. brynne, G. brünne, *coat of mail*.]

brunna, m. (108), *wel, spring, issue*; Mk. V, 29. [OE. burna (-ur-for -ru-), m., ME. burne, bourne, NE. bourn(e).]

-brunsts (49), f. (103), in **ala-brunsts**, *holocaust, burnd offering*. [< **brinnan** + suff. **-sti-**.]

brusts, f. (116), *breast*. [OHG. MHG. NHG. Brust, f., *breast*. Cf. OE. brêost, n., ME. brest, NE. breast.]

brûp-faþs (88^a, n. 1; gen. **-fadis**), m., (101), *bridegroom*; Mk. II, 19. 20.

brûps (15), f. (116), *bride, daughter-in-law*. [OE. brÿd, ME. bryde, brid, NE. bride.]

bugjan, anv. (209), *to buy, sel*. [OE. byczan, ME. bugge, bigge, biȝe, beye, NE. buy.]

-bundnan, wv. (194), in **and-b**. [< pp. stem of **bindan**.]

-Daban, stv. (177, n. 1), in **ga-d**. [OE. *dafan > the verbal adj. dæft, *mild, gentl*, ME. deft, daft, NE. deft, *fit, dexterous, neat*.]

daddjan (73, n. 1), wv. (187), *to giv suck, suckl*. [See Brgm., IV, § 707.]

Dagalaiphus (21, n. 1; 52), pr. n.

dags, m. (90), *day*; Mk. I, 9. 13. II, 20. IV, 35. Lu. II, 1. 6. 21. 22. 36. 44. II. Cor. I, 14; **daga jah daga**, *day by day, daily*; II. Cor. IV, 16; **afar dagans**, *after (sum) days*; Mk. II, 1; **himma daga**, *to-day*; Mt. VI, 11. 30. Lu. II, 11; **und hina dag**, *until (unto) this day*; II. Cor. III, 14. 15; **naht jah daga**, *night and day*; Mk. IV, 27; **nahtam jah dagam**, th. s.; Mk. V, 5. Lu. II, 37. [OE. dæg, m., ME. dæi, dai, day, NE. day.]

Daíkapaúlis, pr. n., *Decapolis*; dat. **-ein**; Mk. V, 20.

dailjan, wv. (188), *to deal*. Cp. **ga-d**. [< **dails**. OE. dêlan, ME. dêle, NE. deal, v.]

dails, f. (103), *deal, part, portion, share*. [OE. dêl, m., ME. deal, dêl, NE. deal, sb.]

dal, n. (? 94, n. 2), *dale, valley*. [OE. dæl, n., ME. dale, NE. dale.]

dalap, adv. (213, n. 2), *downward, down*. [< stem of **dal** + suff. **-þ**.]

dalapa, adv. (213, n. 2), *below*. [< **dalap** + suff. **-a**.]

dalaprô, adv. (213, n. 2), *from beneath*. [< stem of **dal** + suff. **-þrô**.]

daubiþa, f. (97), *defness*; **d. háirtins**, *hardness of hart*; Mk. III, 5. [< **daufs**, gen. **daub-is**, + suff. **-iþô-**.]

-daubnan, wv. (194, b), *to becum def*, in **af-d**. [< ***daufs**, gen. **daubis**.]

-daudjan, wv. (188), in **us-d**. [< **-daups**, *zealous*, in **us-daups**.]

***daufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *def, hardend*. [OE. dêaf, ME. dêf, NE. def.]

daug, prt.-prs. in 3d pers. sg. prs. ind. (198), *it is fit, it is of use, it profits*. [OE. dêah, inf. dukan, ME. duȝe, dowe, NE. do (in the frase 'that wil do'), prov. E. dow.]

daúhtar, f. (114), *daughter*; Mk. V, 23. 34. 35. Lu. II, 36. [OE. dohtor, f., ME. douȝter, NE. daughter.]

dauns, f. (103, n. 1), *odor, savor*; II. Cor. II, 14. 15. 16. [ON. daunn, m., *odor*.]

daupeins, f. (103, n. 1), *baptism*; Mk. I, 4. [< **daupjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

daupjan, wv. (187), *to baptize*, (1) abs.; Mk. I, 4. (2) w. acc. and **in** w. dat.; Mk. I, 8. (pass.) Mk. I, 5. 9. [OE. dÿpan (ÿ for ie < êa + j = Goth. **au** + **-j**), *to immerge, baptize*.]

daupjands, m., prop. prsp. of **daupjan** (115); **sa d.**, *the Baptist*.

daúr, n. (94), *door, gate*; Mk. I, 33. II, 2. [OE. dor, n., OHG. MHG. tor, NHG. thor, n., *door, gate*; s. also **auga-daúró**.]

-daúrsan, prt.-prs. (199), *to dare*, in **ga-d**. [OE. *durran, prs. ind. sg. dear (= Goth. **-dars**), ME. dar, der, NE. dare.]

daupeins, f. (103, n. 1), *the dying*; II. Cor. IV, 10. [< **daupjan** + (suff. **-ei-ni**), *to kil*, < **daups**.]

-daupnan, wv. (194), *to die*, in **ga-d**. [< **daups**.]

daups, gen. **daupis**, adj. (124), *ded*; II. Cor. I, 9. [Prop. an old ptc. < √ **dau** (containd in ON. dó, prt. of deyja (Noreen, § 413), stv., *to die*, > ME. deye, NE. die) + suff. **-þo-**. OE. dêad, ME. dêd, ded, NE. ded.]

daupus, m. (105), *deth*; II. Cor. I, 9, II, 16. in pl. *deths*, i. e. *dangers of deth*; II. Cor. I, 6, III, 7, IV, 11, 12. [< √ **dau** (s. **daups**) + suff. **-þu-**. OE. dêað (orig. u-stem), m., ME. deap, deð, NE. deth.]

Daweid, pr. n., *David*; Mk. II, 25. gen. **-is**: Lu. II, 4, 11. [< Δαυίδ.]

-dêds; s. **-dêps**.

deigan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to knead*. [< √ **dîg**, in prt. **daig** = OE. dâg, seen in dâg (Goth. **daigs**), dâh, m., ME. dah, dogh, NE. dough.]

-dêps, **-dêds** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *deed*, only in cpds.; cf. **missa-dêps**. [< √ **dê** (: dô > OE. dôn, ME. dô, NE. do) + suff. **-þi-**. OE. dâed, f., ME. dede, NE. deed.]

diabaúlus, **diabulus** (13, n. 1), m. (105), *devil*. [< διάβολος, *slanderer, devil*.]

dis-, inseparabl particl prefixt to vs. (and verbal sbs.), (1) *asunder, apart*; (2) *uzed intensivly* (cf. **dis-haban**). [In meaning = Lt. dis- (> NE. dis- and OE. des-) > NE. de- (different from de-< Lt. de).]

dis-haban, wv. (192), w. acc., *to constrain* (s. **dis-**); II. Cor. V, 14.

dis-hniupan, wv. (173, n. 1), *to break to pieces*.

dis-kreitan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to tear asunder, rend* (tr.).

dis-skritnan, wv. (194), *to rend* (intr.).

dis-táiran, stv. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to tear asunder, burst*; Mk. II, 22.

dis-wilwan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to plunder (completely), spoil*; Mk. III, 27.

diupei, f. (113), *depth, deep*. [< **diups**.]

diups, adj. (124), *deep*; Mk. IV, 5. [OE. dêop, ME. dêp, NE. deep.]

dius, gen. **diuzis**, n. (94), *beast*; Mk. I, 13. [OE. dêor, n., ME. dêr, der, (*wild animal*), NE. deer.]

diwan, stv. (176, n. 2), *to die*; **pata diwanô**, *that which is mortal, mortality*; II. Cor. V, 4. [Cp. **daups**.]

-dôjan (26), wv. (187), in **af-d**.

dômjan, wv. (187), w. acc., *to deem, judge*; II. Cor. V, 14. [< **dôms**, m., *judgment* (= OE. dôm, m., ME. dôm, NE. doom). OE. dêman, ME. dême, deme, NE. deem.]

-draban, stv. (177, n. 1), in **ga-d**.

dragan, stv. (177, n. 1), *to carry, load*. [OE. dragan, ME. drawe, draze, NE. draw.]

dragk (32; **-ggk**; 67, n. 1), n. (94), *drink*. [< **drigkan**, prt. **dragk**.]

dragkjan, wv. (188), *to giv to drink*. [Caus. of **drigkan**. OE. drenčan, ME. drenche, NE. drench.]

draibjan, wv. (188), w. acc., *to trubl*; Mk. V, 35. [Caus. of **dreiban**. OE. -drâefan, OHG. MHG. treiben, wv., *to drive*.]

draúhsna (**drausna**; 62, n. 4), f. (97), *crum, fragment*. Skeir. VII, d. [OE. drosn, ME. drosne, *dregs*.—?]

draúhtinassus, m. (105), *warfare*. [< **draúhtinôn** + suff. **-assu-**, *to war*, < stem of **-draúhts** (**ga-draúhts**, m., *soldier*), < √ of **driugan** + suff. **-ti-**.]

-drausjan, wv. (188), *to cause to fall*, in **ga-dr**. [Caus. of **driusan**.]

dreiban (**-drêbi**; 10, n. 5), stv. (172, n. 1), *to drive*, in **us-dr**. [OE. drîfan, ME. drive, NE. drive.]

drigkan (gg for g; 67, n. 1), (stv. 174, n. 1), *to drink*, (1) *abs.*; Mk. II, 16. (2) *w. acc.*; Mt. VI, 25, 31. [OE. drinčan, ME. drinke, NE. drink.]

driugan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to perform military service, to war*. [OE. drêogan, ME. drege, drege, NE. dree, *to endure, suffer*.]

driusan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to fall, fall down*, w. **ana** w. acc.; Mk. III, 10; **du** w. dat.;

Mk. III, 11. V, 33.—Cpd. **ga-d**. [OE. drêosan (> drêor n., *gore, blud*, > drêorig, *gory, sad*, ME. drery, NE. dreary), ME. drese, *to fall*, > the NE. frequ. drizl.]

driusô (31), f. (112), *slope*; Mk. V, 13. [< **driusan**.]

drôbnan (56, n. 4), wv. (194), *to becum trubld*. [< ***drôfs** = OE. drôf, *trubld*, > OE. drêfan, ME. dreve, *to trubl, afflict*, = Goth. **drôbjan**, *to stir up, trubl*, OHG. truoben, MHG. trüeben, NHG. trüben, *to make turbid, to afflict*.]

drugkanei (32), f. (113), *drunkenness*. [< pp. stem of **drigkan**.]

-drugkja (32), m., in **weindrugkja**. [< **drugk-** (s. **drugkanei**) + suff. **-jan-**.]

drus, m. (101, ns. 1. 2), *fall*; Lu. II, 34. [< **driusan**, pp. **drusans**. OE. dryre, m., *fall*.]

drusun, prt. of **driusan**.

du, prep. w. dat., (1) local (especially after vs. of 'saying, speaking', and the like, denoting the pers. or th. addrest), *to, into, at, on, towards*; Mt. V, 23. VI, 6. 26. Mk. I, 5. 32. 37. 38. 40. 44. 45. II, 5. 8. 10. 11. 13. 14. 16. 17. 18. 24. 25. III, 3. 5. 7. 11. 13. 23. 31. 32. IV, 1. 13. 21. 24. 33. 35. 38. 39. 40. 41. V, 9. 15. 19. 21. 22. 31. 33. 34. 36. 39. 41. Lu. II, 10. 15. 17. 18. 20. 34. 48. 49. 50. II. Cor. I, 18. III, 7. 16. (2) abstr., *to, unto, toward, for*; Mt. VI, 6. Mk. I, 4. 44. Lu. II, 32. 34. II. Cor. I, 18. 20. II, 4. III, 1. IV, 2. 6. 15. V, 5. Skeir. VII, a; *in*; II. Cor. I, 9. 10. III, 4. (3) w. inf., *to*; Mt. V, 28. VI, 1. Mk. II, 9. III, 14. 15. IV, 3. Lu. II, 6. 21. [In meaning (not in form) identical w. OE. tô, ME. to, NE. to, prep. (*too*, adv.).]

-dûbô (15), in **hraiwa-dûbô**. [OE. dûfe, f., ME. douve, NE. duv.]

du-ginnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to begin*, w. inf.; Mk. I, 45. II, 23. IV, 1. V, 17. 20. II. Cor. III, 1.

du-hvê, adv., *wherefore*; Mk. II, 8. 18. IV, 40.

dulps, f. (116 and n. 1), *feast*; Lu. II, 41. 42. [OHG. tuld, MHG. tuld, dult, f., NHG. (Bavarian) dult, *a fair*.]

-dumbnan, wv. (194), in **af-d**. [< **dumbs**.]

dumbs, adj. (124), *dum*. [OE. dumb, ME. domb, dum, NE. dum.]

du-stôdjan, wv. (188), *to begin*; II. Cor. superscr.

du-pê (**duþþê**, for *duhpê*, i. e. **du-h-pê**, for **du-uh þê**; s. 62, n. 3), adv. and conj. (153, n. 2), *therefore*; Mt. VI, 25. Mk. I, 38. II. Cor. I, 20. II, 9. IV, 1; **duþê ei** w. indic., *for, because*; Lu. II, 4; w. opt., *that, in order that*; Mk. IV, 21. II. Cor. III, 13.

dwals, adj. (124), *foolish*; **dwala**, m. (107; cp. also 132, n. 2), *fool*. [OE. dwal, dwol, dol, ME. dwal, dul, adj., *foolish*, NE. dul.]

Ei, (1) conj. (218), (a) before subj. clauses, *that*; Mt. V, 29. 30. VI, 7. II. Cor. I, 18; (b) before obj. clauses, after vs. of 'perceiving, knowing, believing, hoping, saying, commanding', and the like, *that*; Mt. V, 17. Mk. I, 44. III, 9 (first). 12. V, 43. II. Cor. I, 10. 13. 23. II, 1 (appositional). V, 1; (d) before final clauses, after vs. of 'willing, praying', and the like, *that, in order that*; Mt. V, 45. VI, 2. 4. 5. 16. 18. Mk. I, 38. II, 10. III, 2. 6. 9 (second). 10. 14. IV, 12. 21. 22. V, 10. 12. 18. 23. Luc. II, 3. 20. 24. 27. 35. II. Cor. I, 4. 9. 11. 15. 17. II, 3. 4. 5. 9. 11. III, 13. IV, 4. 7. 10. 11. 15. V, 4. 10. 12. 15. 21; (e) causal, *sinse, for*; Mk. I, 27. (2) enclitic, forming, (a) rel. prns. (157, 158; S., 69): saei, ikei, etc.; (b) rel. advs.: **parei, padei**, etc.; (c) conjs.: **akei, faúrþizei**, etc.; (d) adv. particls: **waitei, wainei**, etc. [Cp. **sai**.]

Eila (65, n. 1), pr. n.

eils = hails (21, n. 1; 61, n. 1).

eisarn, n. (94), *iron*. See note to Mk. V, 4. [OE. îsarn, îren, n., ME. iren, NE. iron. Of Keltic orig.]

eisarneins, adj. (124), *of iron, iron*; Mk. V, 3. 4. [< **eisarn** + suff. **-eina-**.]

ei-þan, conj. (218), *therefore*.

Erelieva (54, n. 2), pr. n.

Ermanaricus (20, n. 3), pr. n.

Ermenberga (20, n. 3), pr. n.

Esaeias, pr. n. m., *Esaias*; dat. **Esaiin**; Mk. I, 2. [< Ἡσαΐας.]

Fadar, m. (114), *father*. [OE. fæder, m., ME. fader, NE. father (th for d may be

due to the influence of ON. *faðir* and to 'brother', which hav orig. th.)]

fadrein, n. (94, n. 4), *paternity, family*. [Prop. adj. uzed as sb., < **fadar** + suff. -**eina**-.]

fadreins, f. (103), *lineage, family*; Lu. II, 4. [< **fadar** + suff. -**eini**-.]

faginôn (66, n. 1), wv. (190), *to rejoice*, w. fram w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 3. [< a lost adj. (cp. **aignôn**). OE. *fægnian* (< *fægen*, adj., *glad*), ME. *faine*, *to rejoice*, NE. *fain* (obs.), *to wish, desire*.]

fagrs, adj. (124), *suitabl, fair*. [OE. *fæger*, adj., *fair, beautiful*, ME. *fæiger*, *fair*, NE. *fair*.]

fâhan (5 b), rv. (179), *to catch, seiz*. [OE. *fôn* (< *fôan* < *fôhan* < *fõhan* < *fanhan*; prt. *fêng*), ME. *fon*, *fong* (by influence of the prt. forms w. ng), *to catch*, > OE. ME. *fang*, NE. *fang* (sb.).]

fahêps (**fahêds**; acc. **faheid**; 7, n. 2), f. (103), *joy, gladness*; Mk. IV, 16. Lu. II, 10. II. Cor. II, 3. [< **fah**- (cp. **fag-inôn**) + suff. -**êdi**-.]

-**fahjan**, wv. (188), in **fulla-f**. [< **fah**-; s. **fahêps**.]

faian (22, n. 2), rv. (? 182, n. 1), *to find fault with*. [Cp. **fijan**.]

fáih (20, n. 2), n., *fraud, deception*.

-**fáihôn**, wv. (190), in **ga-f**. [< **fáih**. Cp. OE. *fâh*, adj., *hostil*, *ge-fâh*, m., *foe*, ME. *fâ*, *fô*, adj., *hostil*, (i-) *fâ*, (i-) *fô*, m. (sb.), NE. *foe*. See also **ga-fáihôn**.]

faihu (53), n. (106), *catl, property, mune*y. [OE. *feoh*, n., ME. *fê*, NE. *fee*.]

***faihu-þraihns**, m. (91, or -**þraihn**, n.; 94?), *plenty of catl, riches*. [-**þraihns** < **þreihan** + suff. -**na**-.]

faír-, inseparabl particl, w. vs. and verbal derivativs which it intensifies. [OE. *for-*, intensiv prefix, ME. NE. *for-* (except in *forfeit*, where it is) < Lt. *foris*, *out of doors*.]

faír-áihan, prt.-prs. (203), *to partake*.

faír-greipán, stv. (172), w. acc., *to take hold of, take*; Mk. V, 41.

faírguni, n. (95), *mountain*; Mk. III, 13. V, 5. 11. [OE. *firgen-*, n., *mountain*, in *f-bêam*, m., *mountain-tree*; *f-holt*, n., *mountain-wood*, etc.]

-**faírbujan**, wv. (188), in **wai-f**. [< **faírbus**.]

faírbus, m. (105), *the world*; II. Cor. I, 12. [OE. *feorh*, m. n., ME. *vor*, *life*.]

faírina, f. (97), *charge, cause*; Mt. V, 32. [< **faír-** + suff. -**inô**- (?). OE. *firen* (< **firenu*), f., *crime, sin*.]

faírneis, adj. (128), *old*; Mk. II, 21, 22. [< ***faírna**- (< ***faír-**; cp. **faírra**) + suff. -**na**. OE. *fyrn* (cp. *Siev.*, § 302), ME. *furn*, *former*, OHG. *firmi*, MHG. *virne*, NHG. *firm*, *old*.]

faírra, adv. (213, n. 2; 217), *far, far off*; uzed as prep. w. dat.; Lu. II, 15. 37. [< **faír-** + suff. -**ra**. OE. *feor(r)*, ME. *feor*, *fer*, adv. and adj., NE. *far*.]

faírraprô, adv. (213, n. 2), *far from, afar off*; Mk. V, 6. [< **faírra** + -**prô**.]

faír-weitjan, wv. (187), *to look at, behold stedfastly, fix the eys upon*, w. gen.; II. Cor. IV, 18; w. **du** w. dat.; II. Cor. III, 7; **in** w. acc.; II. Cor. III, 13.

falþan, rv. (179), *to fold*. [OE. *fealdan*, ME. *falde*, *folde*, NE. *fold*.]

-**falþs**, adj. (148), -*fold*, in **ain-f**, **fidur-f**. [< **falþan**. OE. -*feald*, ME. -*fald*, -*fold*, NE. -*fold*.]

fana, m. (108), *a small piece of cloth, a pach*; Mk. II, 21. [OE. *fana*, *a piece of cloth, banner*, ME. *fane*, *vane*, NE. *vane*, *flag*.]

Fanuêl, pr. n., *Phanuel*; gen. -**is**; Lu. II, 36. [< Φανουήλ.]

faran, stv. (177, n. 1), *to fare, go*. [OE. *faran*, *to go, travel*, ME. *fare*, NE. *fare*.]

Fareisaius, m., *Farisee*; nom. pl. -**eis**; Mk. II, 16. 18. 24. III, 6; gen. pl. -**ê**; Mt. V, 20. [< Φαρισαῖος.]

fastan, wv. (193), *to hold fast, observ, keep; to fast*; Mt. VI, 16. 17. 18. Mk. II, 18. 19. 20.—Cpd. **ga-f**. [< ***fasts** (= OE. *fæst*, adj., *firm, strong*, ME. NE. *fast*). OE. *fæstan*, ME. *faste*, *to fasten, fast*, NE. *fast* (also *fasten*, ME. *fæstne*, OE. *fæstnian* < OE. *fæst*).]

fastubni, n. (95), (1) *a keeping, observance*. (2) *fasting*; Lu. II, 37. [< **fastan** + suff. -**ubnja**- OE. *fæsten*, n., ME. *fasten*, *festen*, *fasting*.]

-**fapþs**, m. (101), *master*; s. **brûþ**-, **synagôga**-, **þusundi-fapþs**.

faúr, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) of space, *before, along, by*; Mk. I, 16. II, 13. IV, 4. (2)

in abstr. relations, *for, for ... sake, concerning*; II. Cor. I, 6. 11. V, 15. 20.— Occurs also in composition w. other words. [OE. *for*, prep., *before, for*, ME. NE. *for*.]

faúra, **faúr-**, (1) adv. of space and time, *before*. (2) prep. w. dat. (217), (a) of space, *before*; Mt. VI, 2. Mk. I, 2. V, 21. Lu. II, 22. II. Cor. V, 10; (b) in abstr. relations, *for, because of*; Mk. II, 4. **f. andwairþja** w. gen., *before*; Mk. II, 12.—Occurs also in composition w. other words. [OE. ME. *fore*, prep., *for, before*; cp. **faúr**.]

faúra-gaggja (67, n. 1), m. (108), '*fore-goer, governor, steward*'. [< **-gaggja** < ***gaggi** < **gaggan** + suff. **-ja**.]

faúra-ga-satjan, wv. (187), w. acc., *to set before, to present*; II. Cor. IV, 14.

faúr-hâh (5 b), n. (94), *curtain*. [< **-hâh** < **hâhan**.]

faúrhte, f. (113), *fright, fear*; Mk. V, 42. [< **faúrhts**. OE. *fyrhtu* (u for orig. *î*), f., ME. *frigt, frigt*, NE. *fright*.]

faúrhtjan, wv. (188), *to fear, be afraid*; Mk. V, 36. [< **faúrhts**. OE. *fyrhtan*, ME. *frigte, a-frigt, pp.*, NE. *fright* (poet.), *affright*.]

faúrhts, adj. (124), *fearful*; Mk. IV, 40. [OE. *forht*, *timid*.]

faúr-lageins, f. (103, n. 1), *a laying before*; **hlaibôs faúrlageinai**, *show-bred*; Mk. II, 26. [< **faúr-lagjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

faúr-mûljan (15), wv. (188), *to bind up one's mouth, to muzl*.

faúrþis, adv., *first, beforehand, before*; Mt. V, 24. Mk. III, 27. II. Cor. I, 15. [< **faúr** + adverbial compar. suff. **-þis** (< **-þiza-**). OE. *furðor*, ME. *furðer*, NE. *further*.]

faúrþiz-ei, conj. (218), *before*; Mt. VI, 8. Lu. II, 21. **faúrþizê** (6, n. 4); Lu. II, 26.

***faus**, adj. (124, n. 3), *few*. [OE. *fêa(w-)*, ME. *fêwe* (the *-we* is due to the inflected forms), NE. *few*.]

-feinan, wv. (193), in **in-f.**, *to be moved with compassion, to pity*; Mk. I, 41.

fêra (8), f. (97), *region, side, part*. [OHG. *feara, fiara, side, part*.]

fidur- (15, n. 1; 24, n. 2; 141, n. 1), num. (only in cpds.), *four*. [< ***fiþur**. OE. *fyðer-*, ME. *feðer-*, *four*; cp. **fidwôr**.]

fidur-falþs, adj. (148), *four-fold*.

fidwôr, num. (141), *four*; Lu. II, 37; dat. *-im*; Mk. II, 3. [For ***fidwôr(i)z**. OE. *fyðer-*, ME. *feðer-*. Cp. OE. *fêower* (< **fewur*, for **fehwur* = O. Icel. *fjogor*, *fjugur*, n., < an earlier **kwekur*-< **kwetur-*; cp. Brugm., III, p. 11), ME. *four*, NE. *four*. Cp. **fidur**.]

fidwôr-taihun, num. (141). [OE. *fêower-tene*, ME. *fourtene*, NE. *fourteen*.]

fidwôr tigjus (cp. **tigus**), num. (142), *forty*; Mk. I, 13. Skeir. VII, d (= ·m·). [OE. *fêowertiȝ*, ME. *fowwertȝ, vourti*, NE. *forty*.]

figgra-gulþ (88^a), n. (94), '*finger-gold, finger-ring*'.

figgrs, m. (91), *finger*. [OE. *finger*, m., ME. *finger*, NE. *finger*.]

fijan (**fian**; 10, n. 4), wv. (193), *to hate*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 43. VI, 24. [OE. *fêon* (< **fi(j)on*). Cp. **fijands**.]

fijands (**fiands**), m. (115), *enemy*; Mt. V, 43. 44. [Prop. prsp. of **fijan**, uzed as sb. OE. *fêond* (< *fi(j)ond*), m., ME. *fênd*, NE. *fiend*.]

filhan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to hide, conceal*.—Cpd. **ana-f.** [OE. *feolan* (< **feolhan*), *to hide*, be-*feolan*, *to commit*, ME. *fele*, *to hide*, be-*fele*, *to commit*, OHG. *bifel(h)an*, *to commit, trust, recommend*, also *to hide, bury*, MHG. *bevel(he)n*, *to trust, commit, command*, NHG. be-*fehlen*, *to command, commend, commit*.]

Filippus, pr. n., *Philip*; Skeir. VII, a; acc. **-u**; Mk. III, 18. [< Φίλιππος.]

-fill, n. (94), *skin, hide*, in **þrúts-fill**. [< Germanic *fella-* (i. e. *fel-la-*; *-la-* < orig. *-no-*; cp. Brgm., I, § 67). OE. *fel(l)*, n., *skin, hide*, ME. NE. *fel*.]

filleins, adj. (124), *made of skin, lethern*; Mk. I, 6. [< **fill** + suff. **-eina-**.]

filu, adj. (131, n. 3), *much, very*; II. Cor. I, 5; w. a sb. in the gen.; Mk. III, 7. 8. IV, 1. V, 21. 24; as adv., *much, greatly*; Mk. I, 45. III, 12. V, 10. 23. 38. 43; w. a compar.: **filu mais**, *much more*; Skeir. VII, d; **filaus** (gen.) **maizô**, (*something much greater*); Skeir. VII, c; **und filu mais**, *much more, stil more*; II. Cor. III, 9. 11; **þan filu**, *how much, how great*; Mt. VI, 23. Mk. III, 8. V, 19. 20. w. advs.: **swa filu**, *so much*; Skeir. VII, c. **swa filu swê**, *as much as*; Skeir. VII, c. [OE. *feolu*, *feola*, ME. *fela*, *fele*, OHG. *filu*, MHG. *vil(e)*, NHG. *viel*, *much*.]

filusna, f. (97), *abundance*; Skeir. VII, c (the first); *multitude*; Skeir. VII, b. c (the

second). [< **filu** + suff. **-s-nô-**; cp. Brgm. II, p. 141.]

filu-waúrdei, f. (113), *much talking*; Mt. VI, 7. [< ***filu-waúrds**, adj.; **-waúrds** < **waúrd**.]

filu-waúrdjan, wv. (188), *to uze many words, to speak much*; Mt. VI, 7. [< ***filuwaúrds**; s. prec. word.]

fimf, num. (141), *five*; Skeir. VII, b; **fimf-taihun** (141), *fifteen*. **fimf tigjus** (142), *fifty*. **fimf þúsundjôs wairê**, *five thousand (of) men*; Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *fif* (< **fimf*), ME. *fif*, *vive*, NE. *five*.—OE. *fiftene*, *-tyne*, ME. *fiftene*, NE. *fifteen*.—OE. *fiftiġ*, ME. *fifti*, NE. *fifty*.]

fimfta-taihunda, ord. num. (146), *the fifteenth*. [OE. *fiftêoða* (< *fifta-têoða*, *-têogeða*), *the fifteenth*.]

finþan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to find, find out, know*, w. acc.; Mk. V, 43. [OE. *findan*, ME. *finde*, NE. *find*.]

fiskja, m. (107), *fisher*; Mk. I, 16. [< **fisks** + suff. **-jan-**.]

fiskôn, wv. (190), *to fish*. [< **fisks**.]

fisks, m. (91), *fish*; Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d. [OE. *fisc*, m., ME. *fiss*, *fish*, NE. *fish*.]

fitan, stv. (? 176, n. 1), *to travail (in birth), to bear (children)*.

flôdus, f. (? 105, b), *flud*. [< √ **flô** (also seen in OE. *flôwan*, ME. *flowe*, NE. *flow*) + suff. **-du-**. OE. *flôd*, m., ME. *flôd*, *flod*, NE. *flud*.]

flôkan, rv. (179 and n. 4), *to lament, bewail*. [OS. *-flôkan* (stv.) in *far-flôkan*, *to curse*, OHG. (*far-*)*fluohhôn* (wv., but pp. *farfluahhan*), MHG. (*ver-*)*fluochen*, NHG. (*ver-*)*fluchen* (wv.), *to curse*.]

fôdeins, f. (103, n. 1), *food*; Mt. VI, 25. [< **fôdjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

fôdjan, wv. (188), *to feed, nurish, bring up*, w. acc.; Mt. VI, 26. Skeir. VII, d. [OE. *fêdan* (< **fôdian*), ME. *fedo*, NE. *feed*.]

fôn (12, n. 3), n. (118), gen. **funins**, dat. **funin**, *fire*; Mt. V, 22. [< √ *fû* (Goth. *ô* for *û*) + suff. **-na**, **-n-an-**. In West-Germanic the suff. *-r-is* is added. OE. *fȳr* (< *fû-ir*), ME. *fir*, NE. *fire*.]

fôtu-baúrd (88^a), n. (94), *foot-board, foot-stool*; Mt. V, 35. [< **fôtus** + **baúrd** = OE. *bord*, n., *board, shield, table*, ME. *bord*, NE. *board*.]

fôtus, m. (105), *foot*; Mt. V, 35. Mk. V, 4. 22. [Stem **fôtu-**, orig. **fôt-** (consonantal stem). OE. *fôt*, pl., *fêt*, m., ME. *fôt*, *fot*, pl. *fêt*, NE. *foot*.]

fra-, an inseparabl particl uzed w. vbs. and verbal nouns. It chiefly signifies '*separation, destruction, loss, change*', and the like. [A variant of **fair-**.]

fra-gaf, prt. of **fra-giban**.

fra-giban (56, n. 1), stv. (176), w. acc. of th. (dir. obj.) and dat. of pers. (indir. obj.), *to forgiv*; II. Cor. II, 7. 10; *to giv, grant*; Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *for-giefan*, ME. *forgive*, NE. *forgiv*.]

fra-gifts (56, n. 4), f. (103), *a giving away; espousal*; Lu. II, 5. [< **fra-giban**; s. **-gifts**.]

fraíhnan, stv. (176, n. 4), *to ask*, w. acc. of the pers. askt and gen. of the th. askt for; Mk. IV, 10; for the gen. a dir. question; Mk. V, 9; *to ask questions*; Lu. II, 46. [OE. *frignan*, ON. *fregna* > ME. *freine*, *to ask*; cp. OHG. *frâgên*, MHG. *vrâgen*, NHG. *fragen*, *to ask*.]

fraisan, rv. (179), *to tempt*; Mk. I, 13. [Cp. OE. *frâsian*, wv., *to tempt*.]

fraistubni, f. (98), *temptation*; Mt. VI, 13. [< **fraisti-** (< **fraisan** + suff. **-ti-**) = ON. *freisti*, f., *temptation*; + suff. **-ubnjô-**.]

fra-itan, stv. (176, n. 3), *to eat up, devour*, w. acc.; Mk. IV, 4. [OE. *fretan* (< **for-etan*), *to eat up, devour*, ME. *frete*, *to devour, consume, corrode*, NE. *fret*, *to eat away*.]

fraiwi, n. (94, n. 1), *seed*; Mk. IV, 3. 26. 27. 31. [ON. *frê* (dat. *frêwi*), n., *seed*.]

fra-kunnan, prt.-prs. (199, n. 1), *to despise*, w. dat.; Mt. VI, 24.

fra-qiman, stv. (175, n. 1), *to expend, spend, consume*, w. dat.; Mk. V, 26.

fra-qistjan, wv. (188), *to destroy*; Mk. I, 24. II. Cor. IV, 9.

fra-qistnan, wv. (194), *to perish*; Mt. V, 29. 30. Mk. II, 22. IV, 38. II. Cor. II, 15. Skeir. VII, d.

fra-lailôt, prt. of **fralêtan**.

fra-lêtan (**-leitán**; 7, n. 2), rv. (181), w. acc., *to let free, dismiss, send away*; Lu. II, 29; *to let down*; Mk. II, 4; w. dat. of pers. and an inf., *to permit, suffer*; Mk.

I, 34. V, 37; **fralêt** (imper.), *let be, let alone*; Mk. I, 24.

fra-lêts, m. (91; or **-lêt**; n.; 94?), *forgiveness*; Mk. III, 29. [**< fra-lêtan.**]

fra-liusan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to lose*. [OE. for-lêosan, ME. forlêse, NE. *forleese (s. -liusan), pp. forlorn.]

fra-lusnan, wv. (194), *to perish*; II. Cor. II, 15 (gloss). IV, 3.

fra-lusts, f. (103), *loss, destruction*. [**< fraliusan** + suff. **-ti-**.] [OHG. vir-lust, MHG. verlust, f., NHG. verlust, m., *loss*.]

fram, prep. w. dat. (217), (1) local, denoting, (a) 'separation', *from, away from*; II. Cor. V, 6; (b) 'motion, direction', *from*; Mk. I, 9. V, 35. (2) temporal, *from, since*; Lu. II, 36. II. Cor. V, 16. (3) in other relations, (a) after vs. of 'hearing, knowing, receiving, learning', *of, from, about*; Mk. III, 21; (b) of 'cause or motiv', *from*; II. Cor. II, 3; (c) denoting the 'source' whence anything comes, *from*; Lu. II, 1. II. Cor. I, 2. *on the part of, of*; Mt. VI, 1; (d) *concerning, on behalf, for*; Mk. I, 44. Lu. II, 24. II. Cor. V, 12; (e) w. a pass. v., *of, by*; Mt. VI, 2. Mk. I, 5. 9. 13. II, 3. Lu. II, 18. 21. 26. II. Cor. I, 4. II, 6 (where a pp. may be added). 11. III, 2. 3. V, 4; or an act. v. w. a pass. meaning; Mk. V, 26. II. Cor. I, 16.—Occurs also in composition w. other words. [OE. fr̥om, fram, ME. from, vram, NE. from.]

fram-aldrs, adj. (124), *advanced in age, very old*; Lu. II, 36. [**-aldrs** **< *aldr**, n. (= OE. ealdor, n., OHG. altar, MHG. NHG. alter, n., *age*), **age**, **< alan** + suff. **-dra-**.]

framis, compar. adv. (212), *further, onward*; Mk. I, 19. [**< fram** + **-is**, the adv. ending of the compar.]

fram-wigis, adv. (214), *continually, ever more*, [**-wigis** is gen. sg. of **wigs**.]

fra-slindan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to swallow up*; II. Cor. V, 4.

fraþi (74, n. 3), n. (95), *mind*; II. Cor. III, 14. IV, 4. [**< fraþ-** (in **fraþjan**).]

fraþjan, stv. (177, n. 2), *to understand, know*; Mk. IV, 12; *be in right mind*; Mk. V, 15; w. dat., *to understand*; Lu. II, 50. [Cp. **frôþs** (w. ablaut).]

-fraþjan, wv. (185), in **fulla-f**. [**< -fraþjis**.]

-fraþjis, adj. (126), *thinking, minded*. [**< fraþ-** (in **fraþjan**, stv.) + suff. **-ja-**.]

frauja (1, n. 4), m. (108), *lord, master*; Mt. V, 33. Mk. I, 3. II, 28. V, 19. Lu. II, 29. II. Cor. I, 2. 3. III, 17. IV, 5. [OE. fr̥ea (for *fr̥ea(j)a), m., *lord* (especially *Christ, God*), OHG. fr̥o, MHG. vr̥o, *lord, king, God*, NHG. frohn- (**< OHG. fr̥ono**, gen. pl.) in cpds.]

fraujinôn, wv. (190), *to be lord, be king, rule over*; Lu. II, 29; w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 24. [**< frauja**.]

fraujinônds, m. (115), *ruler*. [Prop. prsp. of **fraujinôn**.]

fra-wairþan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to go to ruin, to corrupt* (intr.).

fra-wardjan, wv. (188), *to ruin, corrupt*, w. acc. (expressed or understood); Mt. VI, 19. 20; *to disfigure*; Mt. VI, 16; in pass. *to perish*; II. Cor. IV, 16.

fra-waurhts, adj. (124), *evil-working, sinful*; (in our 'Selections') used as m. sb., *sinner*; Mk. II, 15. 16. 17. [Prop. pp. of **fra-waurkjan**.]

fra-waurhts, f. (103), *sin*; Mk. I, 4. 5. II, 5. 7. 9. III, 28. 29. IV, 12. II. Cor. V, 21. [**< fra-waurkjan**, *to work ill, do evil, sin*, + suff. **-ti-**. OE. -wyrht (**< *wurhti-**), f., ME. -wurht, *deed, work*.]

fra-weitan, stv. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to avenge, revenge*.

fra-weitands, m. (115), *revenger*. [Prop. prsp. of **fra-weitan**.]

frêhun, prt. of **fraihnan**.

freidjan, wv. (188), *to spare*, w. gen.; II. Cor. I, 23. [OHG. fr̥iten, *to luv, foster, protect*, **> fr̥it-in fr̥ithof**, MHG. vr̥ithof, *churcyard*, cognate with *vr̥ide, enclosure*, **> NHG. friedhof**, m., *churcyard, graveyard*. Cp. **friapwa**, **-friþôn**.]

frei-hals (88^a), m. (91, n. 4), *liberty, freedom*; II. Cor. III, 17. [**< freis** + **hals**. OE. fr̥eols (**< *fr̥eohals** **< *fr̥iohals**, for *frijo-hals), *liberty, freedom*, lit. *the state of having a free neck*.]

freis, adj. (126, n. 2), *free*. [OE. fr̥eo (**< fr̥io**, *frijo), ME. fr̆ê, NE. free.—See also **friapwa**.]

frêtun, prt. of **fra-itan**.

friapwa, friapwa (10, n. 4), f. (97), *luv*; II. Cor. II, 4. 8. V, 14. [**< frija-**, stem of **freis**, *free*, orig. *dear*, (cp. Brugm., II, 61) + suff. **-þwô**.]

frijôn (10, n. 4), wv. (190), *to luv*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 43. 44. 46. VI, 24; w. inf.; Mt. VI, 5. [*< stem of freis; s. also frijapwa. Cp. OE. frêogan, to luv and to make free, ME. freoie, to 'free', MHG. (prop. LG., Kl. W.) vrîen, NHG. freien, to woo, marry.*]

frijôndi, f. (98), *a female friend*. [*< frijônnds.*]

frijônnds, m. (115), *friend*; Mt. V, 47. [*Prop. prsp. of frijôn. OE. frêond (< fri(j)ond), ME. friend, NE. friend.*]

-fri-sahtjan, wv. (188), *to make an image*, in **ga-f.** [*< fri-sahts.*]

-fri-sahtnan, wv. (194, n. 1), *to be formd*, in **ga-f.** [*< frisahts.*]

fri-sahts, f. (103), *image, exampl, ridl*; II. Cor. III, 18. IV, 4. [*< fri- (allied to fair-?) + -sahts (= OE. saht, sæht, f., ME. sahte, sæhte, reconciliation, peace) < sakan + suff. -ti-.*]

-fripôn, wv. (190), in **ga-f.** [*< *fripus (= OE. frioðu-< friðu-, m., later frið, n., ME. frið, peace, luv, protection, = G. friede, m., peace), < √ fri (cp. friapwa) + suff. -þ-. OE. friðian, to make peace, treat kindly, protect, ME. friðie, to keep in peace, preserv. Cp. freidjan.*]

frius, n. (94; or m., 91?), *frost, cold*. [*< *friusan = OE. frêosan, ME. frêse, NE. freez.*]

frôdei (74, n. 3), f. (113), *wisdom, understanding*; Lu. II, 47. 52. [*< frôþs.*]

frôþs (35), adj. (124, n. 2), *wise, prudent, skilful*. [*< fraþjan (prt. frôþ). OE. frôd, wise.*]

frôþun, prt. of **fraþjan**, stv.

fruma, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *the first* (146). [*< the adv. stem fru- (cp. OHG. fru-o, MHG. vruo, NHG. fruh, früh (by influence of the adj. früh), early), + suff. -ma-n-. Cp. frum, n. (or frums, m.?), and OE. fruma, m., ME. frume, frome, beginning.*]

fruma-baúr (88^a), m. (101, n. 2), *a first-born*; Lu. II, 7.

frumists, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *foremost, first* (146); **frumist**, adv. (212, n. 3), *first*. [*< fruma + suff. -ista-.*]

fugls, m. (91), *fowl, bird*; Mk. IV, 4. 32. [*OE. fugol, m., ME. foʒel, fowel, NE. fowl.*]

fulgins (66, n. 1), adj. (124), *hidn*; Mk. IV, 22. [*< the stem of the pp. of filhan.*]

fulhsni, n. (95), *that which is hidn, a secret*; Mt. VI, 4. 6. 18. [*< filhan + suff. -snja- < -sni- + -ja-. ON. fylsne, fylgsne, a hiding-place.*]

fulla-fahjan, wv. (188), *to please fully, to satisfy*, w. acc.; Skeir. VII, d.

fulla-fraþjan, wv. (185), *to be fully in right mind, be sober*; II. Cor. V, 13.

fulla-tôjis (88^a), adj. (126), *perfect*; Mt. V, 48.

fulla-weisjan, wv. (188), *to inform fully, to persuade*, w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 11. [*< fullaweis < stem of fulls + -weis (s. un-weis).*]

fulleip(s), f. (? 103, n. 2), *fulness*; Mk. IV, 28.—Cpds. **ga-**, **us-f.** [*< fulljan + suff. -þi (for -ei-, cp. vB., 79). OE. fylleð, f. (?), fulness.*]

fulljan, wv. (188), *to fil, fulfil*.—Cpds. **ga-**, **us-f.** [*< fulls.*]

fullnan, **fulnan** (80), wv. (195), *to becum ful, to fil* (intr.), w. gen.; Lu. II, 40.—Cpds. **ga-**, **us-f.** [*< fulls.*]

fullô, f. (112), *fulnes*; Mk. II, 21. [*< fulls.*]

fulls, adj. (122, n. 1), *ful*. [*< an old pp. in-no-, fulla- < ful-no-. OE. ME. full, NE. ful.*]

fûls (15), adj. (124), *foul*. [*OE. fûl, ME. foul, NE. foul.*]

funins; s. **fôn**.

Ga-, inseparabl partiel prefixt to vs., sbs., adjs., and advs. For its various meanings, s. my 'Comparativ Glossary', p. 113, or 'First Germanic Bible', p. 343. [*OE. ge-, ME. ʒe-, i- (in handiwork), e- (in enuf).*]

ga-aggwjan, wv. (188), *to constrain, distress*; II. Cor. IV, 8.

ga-aiginôn, wv. (190), *to take possession of, get an advantage of*; II. Cor. II, 11.

ga-arman, wv. (192), *to hav pity on, to pity*, w. acc.; Mk. V, 19; in pass., *to be pitied, receiv mercy*; II. Cor. IV, 1.

ga-bairan, stv. (175), w. acc., *to bring together, compare*; Mk. IV, 30; *to bear (a*

child); Lu. II, 7; in pass. the nom.; Lu. II, 11.

ga-bairhtjan, wv. (188), *to make bright or clear, to manifest, show*, w. acc.; II. Cor. II, 14; in pass. the nom.; Mk. IV, 22.

ga-bar, prt. of **gabaíran**.

ga-bauan (26), wv. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwell*; Mk. IV, 32.

ga-baur, m. (91, n. 4), *a festiv meal*. [Lit. *that which is brought together*, < **ga-baíran**, *to bring together*.]

ga-baurþs, f. (103), *birth*. [< **ga-baíran**, *to bear*, + suff. **-þi-**. OE. *ge-byrd*, f., ON. *burðr* > ME. *burth*, *birth*, *burþ*, NE. *birth*.]

gabei (34), f. (113), *riches*; Mk. IV, 19. [< **giban**.]

ga-beistjan, wv. (187, n. 3), *to levn*.

gabigs, gabeigs (17, n. 3), adj. (124), *rich*. [< **giban** + suff. **-i-ga-**, **-ei-ga-**.]

ga-binda (32), f. (97), *band, bond*. [< **ga-bindan**.]

ga-bindan, stv. (174), *to bind*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 27. V, 4 (gloss); and instr. dat.; Mk. V, 3; in pass. w. a subj. nom.; Mk. V, 4.

ga-biugan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*; Mk. V, 4 (s. note).

ga-blindjan, wv. (187), w. acc.; *to make blind, to blind*, w. acc.; II. Cor. IV, 4.

ga-blindnan, wv. (194), *to becum blind*; II. Cor. III, 14 (gloss in A).

ga-brak, prt. of **gabrikan**.

Gabriêl (6), pr. n., **Gabriel**. [< Γαβριήλ.]

ga-brikan (33, n. 1), stv. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to break*; Mk. V, 4.

ga-bruka (33, n. 1), f. (97), *a broken bit, fragment*; Skeir. VII, d. [< **ga-brikan**.]

ga-bundi (32), f. (98), *bond*. [< **ga-bindan**.]

ga-daban, stv. (177, n. 1), *to becum, fit, befall, happen*.

ga-daila, m. (108), *partaker*; II. Cor. I, 7. [< ***ga-dails**, adj., *partaking*; **-dails** < sb. **dails**.]

ga-dailjan, wv. (188), *to divide, separate*, w. acc. (in pass. the nom.); Mk. III, 26; w. **wiþra** w. acc.; Mk. III, 24. 25.

ga-daúrsan, prt.-prs. (199), *to dare*.

ga-daupnan, wv. (194), *to die*; Mk. V, 39.

Gaddarênus, pr. n. [< Γαδαρηνός.]

***ga-dôfs** (56, n. 1), adj. (130, n. 2), *becuming, fit*. [< **ga-daban** (prt. **gadôf**). OE. *ge-dêfe*, adj.; *suitabl, fit*. See also **-daban**.]

ga-draban, stv. (177, n. 1), *to hew out*.

ga-draus, prt. of **gadriusan**.

ga-drausjan, wv. (188), w. acc., *to thrust down, cast down*; pp. **gadrausipþs**; II. Cor. IV, 9.

ga-driusan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to fall*, w. **ana** (*upon*) w. dat.; Mk. IV, 5; **du** (*at*) w. dat.; Mk. V, 22; **faúr wig**, *by the way side*; Mk. IV, 4; **in** w. acc., *into, among, on*; Mk. IV, 7. 8; so in a pass. sense, *to be cast*; Mt. V, 29. 30.

gaf, prt. of **giban**.

ga-fâhs (5 b), m. (91), *a cach, haul*. [< **ga-fâhan**.]

ga-fâihôn, wv. (190), *to defraud*; II. Cor. II, 11. [< ***gafâihþs** adj., *deceitful, hostile*, < **ga** + **-fâihþs** (= OE. *fâh*, adj., *hostil*; *ge-fâh*, m.) < **fâih**; s. also **-fâihôn**.]

ga-fastan, wv. (193), *to hold fast, keep*; Lu. II, 19. 51.

ga-fâurs, adj. (130), *sober, wel behaved*.

ga-fraíhnan, stv. (176, n. 4), *to find out by inquiry*, w. an obj. clause; Mk. II, 1.

ga-frêhun, prt. of **gafraíhnan**.

ga-frisahtjan, wv. (188), *to make an image, engrave*; II. Cor. III, 7.

ga-frisahtnan, wv. (194, n. 1), *to be formd*.

ga-friþôn, wv. (190), *to make peace, reconcile*, w. dat. of the pers. to whom one is reconciled, and acc. of the pers. reconciled; II. Cor. V, 18. 19.

ga-friþônþs, f. (103, n. 1), *reconciliation*; II. Cor. V, 18. 19. [< **ga-friþôn**.]

ga-fulljan, wv. (188), *to fil*, w. acc., the th. w. which anything is fild, occurs in the

gen., Skeir. VII, d.

ga-fullnan, wv. (194), *to becum ful, to fil (intr.), fil up (intr.)*; hense *to be fild*; Mk. IV, 37.

ga-gaggan, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to cum together, gather together*; so w. the refl. **sik**; Mk. III, 20.

ga-ga-wairþnan, wv. (194, n. 1), w. dat., *to reconcile one's self to, be reconciled to*; II. Cor. V, 20. [***ga-wairþs**; s. **gawairþi**.]

gaggan, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go, go one's way, walk, cum*; Mk. II, 9. III, 6. V, 42; w. inf.; Mt. V, 24. Mk. I, 44; w. **afar** w. dat. (*to go after, follow*); Mk. II, 14. 15. V, 24; **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 38. 45. II, 11. 13. V, 19; **in** w. dat.; II. Cor. IV, 2; or acc.; Mt. VI, 6. Mk. V, 34; **miþ** w. dat.; Mt. V, 41. VI, 6. Lu. II, 51; **þairh** w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 7; a final clause; Lu. II, 3.—Cpds. **af-**, **afar-**, **at-**, **du-at-**, **inn-at-**, **ga-**, **þairh-**, **us-g**. [OE. *gongan*, *gangan*, ME. *gange*, NE. (Sc.) *gang*.]

ga-grêfts, f. (103), *decree*; Lu. II, 1. [**-grêfts** < √ **grêf** (+ suff. **-ti-**) seen in OHG. *grâvo*, MHG. *grâve*, NHG. *graf*, m., *erl*, *count*.]

ga-gudei, f. (113, n. 2), *piety, godliness*. [**gagups**, adj., *godly, pious*, < **ga-** + **-gups** < **gup**.]

ga-haban, wv. (192), *to hav, possess, hold; to lay hold on*; w. acc.; Mk. III, 21.

ga-hâhjô (5 b), adv., *in order, connectedly*. [***gahâhs**, adj., *connected*, lit. *hanging together*, < **ga-** + ***-hâhs** < **hâhan**.]

ga-hailjan, wv. (188), *to heal*, w. acc. of pers.; Mk. I, 34. III, 10.

ga-hailnan, wv. (194), *to becum hole, be heald*; Mk. V, 29.

ga-hait, n. (94), *promise*; II. Cor. I, 20. [**ga-haitan**. OE. *ge-hât*, n., *promise*, ME. *hat*, *hôt*, *promise*, OHG. *gaheiz*, m., MHG. *geheiz*, m., *geheize*, n., NHG. *geheiss*, n., *command*.]

ga-hardjan (14, n. 1), wv. (197), *to harden*.

ga-hausjan, wv. (187), *to hear*; Mk. II, 17. IV, 9. 15. Lu. II, 18; w. acc.; Mk. V, 36. Lu. II, 20 (s. note); **bi** w. acc.; Mk. V, 27.

ga-hôrinôn, wv. (190), *to whore, commit adultery with*, w. dat.; Mt. V, 28.

ga-hraineins, f. (103, n. 1), *a clenzing*; Mk. I, 44. [**ga-hrainjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

ga-hrainjan, wv. (188), *to clenz*; Mk. I, 40.

-gâhts (5 b), f. (103), *a going*, in cpds. [Stem **-gâhti-** (**for-ganhti-**) < **gangan** + suff. **-ti-**.]

ga-hugds (81, n. 1), f. (103), *thought, mind; conscience*. [**(*ga-)hugjan** + suff. **-di-** (cp. Brgm., I, p. 405). OE. *gehygd*, f. n., *thought, mind*.]

ga-huljan, wv. (187), *to cuver, hide, conceal*, w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), II. Cor. IV, 3.

ga-hveilains, f. (103, n. 1), *a staying for a while, rest*; II. Cor. II, 13. [**ga-hveilán** + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]

ga-hvôtjan, wv. (188), *to threaten, rebuke, charge*, w. dat.; Mk. I, 43.

ga-iddja, prt. of **ga-gaggan**.

Gaíainna, m. (108), *Gehenna*; Mt. V, 22. 29. 30. [**γέεννα**.]

gailjan, wv. (187), *to make glad*, w. acc.; II. Cor. II, 2. [***gails**, adj., = OE. *gâl*, ME. *gal*, *gol*, adj., *proud, wanton*, OHG. MHG. *geil*, *wanton, merry, gay*, NHG. *geil*, adj., *lascivious, lewd, fat*.]

Gaina (21, n. 1; 65, n. 1), pr. n.

Gáinnêsaraþ (23), pr. n., *Gennesaret*. [**Γεννησαρέθ**.]

gáirda, f. (97), *girdl*; Mk. I, 6. [**√** of **-gáirdan**. ON. *gjörð*, f., *girdl, girth*, > ME. *gerth*, NE. *girth*.]

-gáirdan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to gird*, in **bi-g**. [Cp. OE. *gyrdan*, wv., ME. *girde*, NE. *gird*.]

gáirnjan, wv. (188), *to yern for, cuvet, desire, wish*; II. Cor. V, 2. [**-gáirns** (= OE. *georn*, adj.) (*georne*, adv.), ME. *žern*, adj., *zealous, eager* (*žerne*, adv.), OHG. MHG. *gern*, adj., *desirous, eager*, > OHG. *gernô*, MHG. *gerne*, NHG. *gerne*, *gern*, adv., (*gladly, willingly, eagerly*) OE. *geornian*, ME. *žerne*, NE. *yern*.]

gairu (cp. 20, n. 2), n. (106, n. 1), *sting*.

-gaisjan, wv. (188), in **us-g**. [ME. (< Scand.) *gâse*, NE. *gaze*. Cp. *agast* for *agast* for *agasted*, pp. of ME. *agasten* [Sk.] < OE. *â-* (= Goth. **us-**) + *gæstan*, *to*

terrify, < a lost sb. gâest < *gâs- (= Goth. **gais-**) + suff. **-ti-**.]

ga-juk, n. (94), *that which is joind in a yoke, a pair*; Lu. II, 24.

ga-jukô, f. (112), *that which is put together for the sake of comparison, hense a comparison, parabl*; Mk. III, 23. IV, 2. 10. 11. 13. 30. 33. 34. [< **gajuk**.]

ga-jukô, f. (110, n. 3), *a female cumpanion*. [< **gajuk**.]

ga-kannjan, wv. (188), *to make known*, w. acc. of pers. and dat. of th.; Lu. II, 15; *to make known abroad*, w. **bi** w. acc.; Lu. II, 17.

ga-krôtôn (12, n. 1), wv. (190), *to crush, grind*.

ga-kunnan, prt.-prs. (199, n. 1), *to acknowledge one's inferiority or subjection, to subject one's self*.

ga-kunnan, wv. (193; 199, 1), *to recognize, know, consider*, w. acc., Mt. VI, 28. II. Cor. I, 14.

ga-kusts, f. (103), *proof, test*. [< **ga-kiusan**, *to prove, test*, + suff. **-ti-**. **-kusts** = OE. cyst, f., ME. cust, *choice, quality*.]

ga-qêmun, prt. of *gaqiman*.

ga-qiman, stv. (175, n. 1), *to cum together*; Mk. II, 2; w. **sik** and **du** w. dat.; Mk. V, 21.

ga-qiss, adj. (124, n. 1), *consenting*. [< **ga-qipan** + suff. **-ta-** (**qissa** < *qip-to-).]

ga-qiujan (42), wv. (187), *to quicken, giv life*; II. Cor. III, 6.

ga-qiunan (42, n. 3), wv. (194), *to becum alive*.

ga-qumps, f. (103), *a cuming together, assembly, council*; Mt. V, 22; *synagog*; Mt. VI, 2. 5. [< **gaqiman** + suff. **-pi-**. **-qumps** = OHG. MHG. kumft, kunft (w. eufonic f before which m changed to n), *a cuming, arrival*, NHG. -kunft (in cpds.).]

ga-lagjan, wv. (188), *to lay, lay down*, w. acc. and **in** w. dat.; Lu. II, 7. 12; or acc., *to cast into*; Mt. V, 25. VI, 30.

ga-laista, m. (108), *follower, cumpanion*; **g. wairpan** w. dat., *to follow*; Mk. I, 36. [< ***ga-laists**, adj., *following*; **-laists** < the sb. **laists**; s. **laistjan**.]

ga-laip, prt. of **ga-leipan**.

ga-laubeins (31), f. (103, n. 1), *belief, faith*; Mk. II, 5. IV, 40. V, 34. II, Cor. I, 24. IV, 13. V, 7. [< **galaubjan** + suff. **-eini-**.]

ga-laubjan (31), wv. (188), *to believ*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 24. V, 36. II. Cor. IV, 13. (2) w. **in** w. dat.; Mk. I, 15.—**leitil galaubjands**, *litl-believing, of litl faith*; Mt. VI, 30.

***ga-laufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124), *precious, valuabl*. [Cp. **liufs**.]

ga-lausjan, wv. (188), *to loose, loosen*, w. acc. of th. and **af** w. dat.; Mk. V, 4; *to deliver*, w. acc. of pers. and **us** w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 10.

ga-leikan, wv. (193), *to please*; **waila g.**, w. dat., *to please, be acceptabl to*; II. Cor. V, 9; or **in** w. dat., *to take great plezure in, be wel pleased in*; Mk. I, 11.

ga-leikô, adv. (211), *like, alike*. [< **ga-leiks** (= OE. ge-líc, ME. i-lik, lik, NE. like, *similar*) < **ga** + **-leiks** (= OE. -líc, ME. -lich, -li, NE. -ly) < **leik**. OE. ge-líce, ME. iliche, glyke, NE. like.]

ga-leikôn, wv. (190), (1) tr., w. acc. of th. and **hê** (*whereunto*), *to liken*; Mk. IV, 30. (2) intr., w. dat., *to be like unto, be conformd to*; Mt. VI, 8.

Galeilaia, pr. n., f., *Galilee*; gen. **-as**; Mk. I, 9. 16. 28; dat. **-a**; Mk. I, 14. III, 7. Lu. II, 4; acc. **-an**; Mk. I, 39. Lu. II, 39. [< Γαλιλαία.]

ga-leipan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to go, cum*; Mk. V, 20; w. **afar** w. dat.; Mk. I, 20; **ana** w. acc.; Mk. I, 35; **du** w. dat.; Mk. III, 13; **faírra** w. dat.; Lu. II, 15; **faúr** w. acc.; Mk. II, 13; **hindar** w. acc.; Mk. V, 17; **in** w. acc.; Mk. I, 21. 45. II, 1. 26. III, 1. 27. IV, 1. V, 12. 13. 38. Lu. II, 15. II. Cor. I, 16. II, 13; **miþ** w. dat.; Mk. V, 24; **inn**; Mk. V, 40.

ga-lêsun, prt. of **galisan**.

ga-lêwjan, wv. (188), w. acc., *to betray*; Mk. III, 19.

ga-ligri, n. (95), *consummation of marriage, lit. a lying-together*. [< ***ga-ligrs**, *having the same bed with*, < **ga** + the sb. **ligrs**. OE. geligere, *adultery*.]

ga-lisan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to gather, gather up*; Skeir. VII, d; w. **sik** and **du** w. dat., *to gather, congregate unto*; Mk. IV, 1.

ga-lipun, prt. of **galeipan**.

ga-liug, n. (94), *a lie*; **g. taujan**, *to falsify*; II. Cor. IV, 2.

ga-lûkan (15), stv. (173, n. 2), *to shut, close*, w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. VI, 6.

ga-mainduþs, f. (103), *communion, fellowship*. [< **ga-mains** + suff. **-du-þi-**.]

ga-mains, adj. (130), *common*. [OE. ge-mæne, ME. (i-) mene, NE. mean.]

***ga-maiþs** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), (bodily) *weak, bruised*.

ga-man, n. (94; 117, n. 1), *fellow-man, cumpanion, partner, communion*.

ga-manwjān, wv. (188), *to prepare, make redy*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 2. Skeir. VII, c; and **du** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 5.

ga-marzjan, wv. (188), *to offend*; Mk. IV, 17.

ga-maudjan, wv. (188), *to remind*, w. acc. of pers. and an inf.; Skeir. VII, d.

ga-mêleins, f. (103, n. 1), *a writing, the scripture*; II. Cor. III, 7. [< **ga-mêljan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

ga-mêljan, wv. (187), *to write*, (1), w. dat. of the pers. adrest; II. Cor. II, 4. (2) the th. writn is indicated by the acc., *to enrol for taxation, to tax*; Lu. II, 1. (3) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; II. Cor. II, 3. (4) w. **in** w. dat.; II. Cor. III, 2; and **swê**; Mk. I, 2; or **swaswê**; Lu. II, 23. (5) w. a final clause w. **duþþê...ei**; II. Cor. II, 9; or **ei**; II. Cor. II, 3. (6) **inn g.**, *to inscribe*; II. Cor. III, 3.—**þata gamêlidô** (pp. uzed as sb.), *that which is writn*; II. Cor. IV, 13.

ga-môstêdun, prt. of **gamôtan**.

ga-môtan, prt.-prs. (202), *to hav or find room, hav place*; Mk. II, 2.

ga-môtjan, wv. (188), *to meet*, w. dat.; Mk. V, 2.

ga-munan, prt.-prs. (200, n. 1), *to mind, remember*, w. **þatei**; Mt. V, 23.

ga-nasjan, wv. (185), *to make hole, to heal, save*; Mk. V, 34.

ga-naúha, m. (108), *sufficiency, contentment*; Skeir. VII, b. [< **ga-naúhan**.]

ga-naúhan, prt.-prs. (201), *to suffice*; **ganah**; *it is enuf, it is sufficient*, w. dat. of pers.; II. Cor. II, 6.

ga-niman, stv. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, take with one*; Mk. V, 40; *to receiv*; II. Cor. V, 10; *to conceiv*; Lu. II, 21 (pass.).

ga-nisan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to becum hole, be heald*; Mk. V, 23. 28; *to be saved*; II. Cor. II, 15.

ga-nists (34), f. (103), *a becuming hole, recuvery, salvation*. [< **ga-nisan** + suff. **-ti-**.]

ga-niþjis, m. (92), *kinsman*; Lu. II, 44.

ga-nôhjan, wv. (188), *to satisfy*, w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat.; Skeir. VII, b. [< **ga-nôhs**.]

ga-nôhs, adj. (122, n. 1), *enuf*. [Cf. **ga-naúhan**. OE. ge-nôh, ME. inôh, inough, inow, NE. enuf.]

ga-raihtei, f. (113), *righteousness*; Mt. V, 20. II. Cor. III, 9. V, 21. [< **garaihts**.]

ga-raihts, adj. (124), *right, righteous, just*; Mt. V, 45. Lu. II, 25. [OHG. gi-reht, *right* (not *righteous*), MHG. gereht, NHG. gerecht, adj., *right, righteous*.]

***ga-raiþs** (**-raids**; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *commanded, appointed*. [OE. (ge-)ræde (w. umlaut), ME. rede, adj., *redy*, > (or < the Scand.) ME. (i-) rædi, rædiȝ, *redy*, w. suff. **-iȝ, -i**, OE. (ig), NE. *redy*.]

***ga-raþjan?**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to reckon, number*.

garda-waldands (88^a, n. 2), m. (115), *master of the house*. [**-waldands** is prsp. of **waldan**.]

gards, m. (101), *house, yard, household, family*; Mk. I, 29. II, 1. 11. 15. 26. III, 20. 25. 27. V, 19. 38. Lu. II, 4. II. Cor. V, 1. [Properly an *enclosure*, with or without a building; < √ of **-gairdan**. OE. geard, m., *enclosure, yard, dwelling*, ME. ȝerd, ȝard, *yard, garden*, NE. yard (for yard, a *mezure* s. **gazds**).]

ga-rinnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to run together, cum together, gather together*, w. **at** w. dat.; Mk. I, 33.

***ga-riuþs** (**-riuds**; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *honest, honorabl, wel behaved*. [Prop. *shamefully blushing*; < √ of **rauþs**.]

ga-rûni, n. (95), *counsel, consultation*; Mk. III, 6. [< **ga** + **rûna** extended by suff. **-ja-**.]

ga-runs, f. (103, n. 3), *a place where peple run together, street*; Mt. VI, 2. [< **ga-rinnan** + suff. **-si-**.]

ga-salv, prt. of **ga-saílván**.

ga-saílván (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to see, behold*, w. acc. (sumtimes understood); Mk. I, 10. 16. 19. II, 5. 12. 14. 16. III, 11. V, 6. 15. 16. 38. Lu. II, 17. 20 (s. note). 48; in pass., *to appear*, w. pred. nom.; Mt. VI, 16. 18; —**pô gasaílvánôna**, *the things seen*; II. Cor. IV, 18.

ga-sakan, stv. (177, n. 1), *to reprove, ebuke*, w. dat.; Mk. IV, 39; in pass. w. nom.; Skeir. VII, a.

ga-sandjan (74, n. 3), wv. (187), *to unite in sending*; hense *to accompany*, w. acc. of pers. and **in** w. acc. of place; II. Cor. I, 16.

ga-satjan, wv. (187), *to set, place*, w. acc.; **namô g.** w. dat. (indir. obj.), *to giv a name or surname*; Mk. III, 16 (s. note). 17.

ga-sêlvum, prt. of **gasáílván**.

ga-sibjôn, wv. (190), w. dat., *to reconcile one's self to, be reconciled to*; Mt. V, 24.

ga-siggqan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to sink* (said of the sun); Mk. I, 32; w. (instr.) dat., *to sink under, be swallowd up*; II. Cor. II, 7.

ga-sinþja (**gasinþa**), m. (108), (*traveling*) *cumpanion*, in pl. *cumpany* (for the Grk. συνοδία); Lu. II, 44. [**< *ga-sinþs**, adj.; **-sinþs** < the sb. **sinþs**. OHG. gi-sindo (for gasindjo), MHG. gesinde, m., *traveling cumpanion, servant*, while OHG. gi-sind, MHG. gesint(d), OE. ge-síd (s. **sinþs**), m., *cumpanion, attendant*, are strong sbs.]

ga-sitan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to set one's self down, sit down, sit*, w. **in** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 1.

ga-skafts (51, n. 2), f. (103), *creation, creature*; II. Cor. V, 17.

ga-skaidnan, wv. (194), *to becum parted, to depart*.

ga-skapjan, stv. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to shape, make, create*; in pass. w. nom.; Mk. II, 27.

ga-skeirjan, wv. (188), *to make clear, explain, interpret*; Mk. V, 41.

ga-slawan, wv. (193), *to be silent*; Mk. IV, 39.

ga-smeitan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to besmear, annoint*.

ga-sôk, prt. of **gasakan**.

ga-staldan, rv. (179), *to win, gain, possess*.

ga-standan, stv. (177, n. 3), (1) lit., *to stand, stand stil, stop*; w. **in** w. dat., *to tarry, stay behind*; Lu. II, 43. (2) trop., (a) *to take position, rize up*, w. **ana** w. acc.; Mk. III, 26 (the first); *to stand*; Mk. III, 26 (the second); w. (loc.) dat.; II. Cor. I, 24; (b) *to be restored*; Mk. III, 5.

gasti-gôþs (88^a), adj. (124), *good to a stranger, hospitabl*.

ga-stôjan (26), wv. (186), *to judge, determin*, w. acc. and **at** w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 1.

ga-stôþ, prt. of **gastandan**.

gasts, m. (101), *stranger*. [OE. gæst, ME. gest, *stranger, gest, enemy*, NE. gest.]

ga-suljan, wv. (188), *to found, ground*.

ga-swalt, prt. of **ga-swiltan**.

ga-swikunþjan, wv. (188), *to make known, manifest*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 12.

ga-swiltan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to die*; Mk. V, 35. II. Cor. V, 15 (the second); w. **faúr** w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 15 (three times).

ga-táihun, prt. of **ga-teihan**.

ga-táíran, stv. (175, n. 1), *to tear, tear to pieces, break, destroy*; Mt. V, 17. 19; in pass., *to be dissolvd*; II. Cor. V, 1; *to be destroyd, be done away*; II. Cor. III, 14.

ga-tamjan (33), wv. (187), w. acc., *to tame*; Mk. V, 4.

ga-taujan (26), wv. (187), *to do, make, commit*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. II, 25. II. Cor. V, 10 (s. note); **astans g.**, *to shoot forth branches*; Mk. IV, 32; **garúni g.**, *to take counsel*, w. **bi** w. acc.; Mk. III, 6; w. two accs., *to make*; Mt. V, 36; and **faúr** w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 21; *to do*. (2) w. dat. of pers. and **hvan filu**; Mk. V, 19. 20. (3) w. acc. and inf., *to make*; Mk. I, 17. Skeir. VII, b. c.

ga-taúra, m. (108), *tear, rent*; Mk. II, 21. [**< ga-táíran.**]

ga-taúrnan, wv. (194), *to rend* (intr.), *becum void, be done away, be abolisht*; **pata gataúrnandó**, *that which is transitory or void*; II. Cor. III, 7. 11. 13.

ga-taúrþs, f. (103), *destruction*. [< **ga-tairan** + suff. **-þi-**.]

ga-teihan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to tel, report, announce*; w. **in** w. dat. of place; Mk. V, 14; w. dat. of pers. and a clause introduced by **þvan filu**; Mk. V, 19; or, in the pass., an inf. frase as subj.; Lu. II, 26.

ga-têmiba (33), adv. (103, n. 3; 210), *fitly*. [< ***ga-têms** (= OHG. gi-zâmi, MHG. gezême, adj., *fit, suitabl*) + **-ba**; < √ of **ga-timan**.]

ga-timan, stv. (175, n. 1), *to suit*.

ga-timrjô, f. (112), *building*; II. Cor. V, 1. [**-timrjô** < **-timra** (w. suff. **-ra-**) = OE. timber (w. inorganic b), n., ME. NE. timber, *wood for building*; +suff. **-jôn-**.]

ga-trauan (26), wv. (179, n. 2; 193), *to hav confidence, be confident, to trust*; II. Cor. V, 6. 8; w. **in** w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 3.

ga-tulgjan, wv. (188), *to confirm, establish*; pp. **gatulgjþs**, *firm, stedfast*; II. Cor. I, 6.

gatwô, f. (112), *street*. [ON. gata (acc. gøtu), f., *street*, > ME. gate, NE. (Sc.) gate, way, path.]

ga-þairsan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wither*; Mk. III, 1. 3.

ga-þaurbs (56, n. 3), adj. (124), *temperate*. [< √ of (***ga-**)**þaurban**.]

ga-þaursnan (32), wv. (194), *to dry up, wither away*; Mk. IV, 6. V, 29.

ga-þiuþjan, wv. (187), w. acc., *to bless*; Skeir. VII, b.

ga-þláihan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to cumfort, console*; II. Cor. II, 7; *to exhort*; II. Cor. V, 20.

ga-þláihts, f. (103), *a pleasing with kind words, cumfort; consolation*; II. Cor. I, 3. 4. 6. 7. [< **ga-þláihan** + suff. **-ti-**.]

ga-þlaúhun, prt. pl. of **ga-þliuhan**.

ga-þliuhan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to flee*; Mk. V, 14.

ga-þrafsteins, f. (103, n. 1), *cumfort, consolation*; II. Cor. I, 5. [< **gaþrafstjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

ga-þrafstjan, wv. (188), *to cumfort, console*, w. acc. of pers. and **ana** w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 4; or **þairh** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 4; in pass. the nom. (express or implied), w. (instr.) dat.; II. Cor. I, 4; or **in** w. gen.; II. Cor. I, 6.

ga-þrask (32), n. (94), *threshing floor*. [< √ of (***ga-**)**þriskan**.]

ga-þulan, wv. (193), *to suffer, endure*, w. acc. and **fram** w. dat.; Mk. V, 26.

ga-þwastjan, wv. (188), *to confirm, restore, establish*, w. acc. and **in** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 21.

gaumjan, wv. (188), *to see, perceiv, observ, behold*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 12. (2) w. a clause w. **þatei**; Skeir. VII, d.—in pass., *to appear, be seen*, w. dat.; Mt. VI, 5. [OHG. goumen and goumôn, MHG. goumen, *to pay attention to, observ*.]

gaunôn, wv. (189), *to lament*.

gaurjan, *to make sorry, to griev*, w. acc.; II. Cor. II, 5 (the second); also abs., *to cause grief*; II. Cor. II, 5 (the first).—**sa gaurida** (pp.; 134), *he who is made sorry*, w. **us** w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 2. [< **gáurs**.]

gáurs (24, n. 3), adj. (124), *sorry, sorrowful, sad, grievd*; w. **in** w. gen.; Mk. III, 5; *of a sad countenance*; Mt. VI, 16. [< √ **gau**, in **gau-n-ôn**, *to mourn, lament*. Cp. OHG. gôrag (w. suff. **-a-ga-**), adj., *wreched*.]

ga-wairþi, n. (95, n. 1), *peace*; Mk. V, 34. Lu. II, 29. II. Cor. I, 2. [< ***ga-wairþs**, adj., *taking the same turn; hense agreeing*, < (***ga-**)**wairþan** (**wairþan**, orig., *to turn*) = OE. geweorðan, *to please, agree*, OHG. giwerdan, MHG. gewerden, NHG. (dial.) gewäede, w. 'lassen', *to let alone*.]

ga-waknan (35), wv. (194), *to awake, awaken*.

ga-wandjan, wv. (188), *to turn, cause to cum back*, (1) intr., w. **du** w. dat.; II. Cor. III, 16. (2) tr., w. **sik**, *to turn, turn back*; Mk. V, 30; *to be converted*; Mk. IV, 12; *to return*; Lu. II, 20; w. **in** w. acc.; Lu. II, 39. 45; w. **aftra**; Lu. II, 43.

ga-wasjan, wv. (187), *to clothe*, w. **sik**, *to clothe one's self*; Mt. VI, 29; **gawasjþs** (pp.), *clothed*; Mk. V, 15. II. Cor. V, 3. **gawasjþs wisan**, *to be clothed*, w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. I, 6.

ga-waurki, n. (95), *work, business*. [< **ga-** + **waurk** extended by suff. **-ja-**.]

ga-waurkjan, anv. (209), *to work, make to do*; w. acc. of pers. and **du** w. inf., *to appoint, ordain*; Mk. III, 14.

ga-waurstwa, m. (108), *fellow-worker*; II. Cor. I, 24. [< **ga-** + **waurstw** extended

by suff. **-an-**.]

gawi, n. (95), *region, district, province, cuntry*. [OHG. gewi, gouwi, MHG. göu, gou, n., NHG. gau, m., *district*.]

ga-widan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to join together*.

ga-wigan, stv. (176, n. 2), *to shake, shake together*.

ga-wiljis, adj. (126), *willing, unanimous*. [**-wiljis** < **wiljan**.]

ga-wiss, f. (103), *connection, joint*. [< **ga-widan**, *to join together*, (s. **-widan**) + suff. **-ti-** (**ss** < dt).]

ga-wrisqan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to produce fruit*.

gazds, m. (91), *sting*. [OE. gierd (stem geardjâ-< gardjâ-, while **gazds** is an a-stem), gird, f., ME. yerde, *twig, rod*, NE. yard.]

-geisnan, wv. (194), in **us-g.**, *to becum amazed*. [Cp. **-gaisjan**.]

Gelimêr, pr. n. (6, n. 2).

giba, f. (96), *gift*; Mt. V, 24. II. Cor. I, 11. [< **giban**. OE. giefu, gifu, f., ME. gife, *gift*; cp. **-gifts**.]

giban (56, n. 1), stv. (176), *to giv*, w. acc. of th.; Mk. IV, 7. 8. Lu. II, 24; two accs.; II. Cor. I, 22; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. V, 31. VI, 11. II. Cor. V, 12. 18; or two accs.; II. Cor. V, 5; for the acc. an inf.; Mk. V, 43; w. dat. of pers.; Mt. V, 42. Mk. II, 26; so in pass.; Mk. IV, 25.—Cpds. **at-**, **fra-**, **us-g.** [OE. giefan, gifan, ME. gyve, NE. giv.]

gibands, m. (115), *giver*. [Prop. prsp. of **giban**.]

gif, imper. of **giban**.

-gifts (56, n. 4), f., *a giving*, in **fra-g.** [< **giban** and suff. **-ti-**. OE. gift, f. n., ME. NE. gift.]

-gildan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to pay*, in cpds. only. [OE. gyldan, geldan, *to pay, requite*, ME. zelde, NE. yield.]

gilstr (75, n. 1), n. (94), *tribute*. [< **-gildan** + suff. **-tra** (**st** < dt).]

gilstra-mêleins, f. (103, n. 1), *enrolment for taxation*; Lu. II, 2. [< stem of **gilstr** + **-mêleins** < **mêljan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

gilpa, f. (97), *sickl*; Mk. IV, 29. [Cf. ON. gelda > ME. gelde, NE. geld.]

-ginnan, stv. (174, n. 1), in **du-g.**, *to begin*. [OE. -ginnan, ME. ginne, NE. gin (obs.), cpd. begin (be-) = Goth. **bi-**.]

Gisaleicus (21, n. 1), pr. n.

gistra-dagis, adv. (214), *to-morrow*; Mt. VI, 30. [Either an error, for **afar-daga**, or it means both *yesterday* and *to-morrow*; cp. ON. ígær, *to-morrow, yesterday*; OHG. êgestern, *day after to-morrow, day before yesterday*; **gistra** < **gis-** (cp. Lt. hes-ternus, *yesterday*) + **-tra**; **dagis** is gen. of **dags**.]

-gitan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to get*, in **bi-g.** [OE. gietan, getan, ME. gete, NE. get (also in cpds.).]

giutan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to pour*, w. acc. and **in** w. acc.; Mk. II, 22. [OE. gêotan, ME. zete, *to pour*, OHG. giozan, MHG. giezen, NHG. giessen, *to pour, cast*.]

glaggwô, adv., (211), *diligently, perfectly, accurately, wel*. [< ***glaggwus** + adv. suff. **-ô**.]

glaggwuba (4, b), adv. (131, n. 2; 210 and n. 1), *diligently, accurately*. [< **glaggwus** + **-ba**.]

***glaggwus** (68), adj. (131, n. 2). [OE. glêaw, ME. gleu, adj., *sagacious, skild*.]

glitmunjan, wv. (187), *to glitter, shine*. [< ***glitmuni**, *shine, splendor*, < ***glitmun-** (+ suff. **-ja**), *splendor*, < ***glit-** (= glit-in E. glit-ter) + suff. **-mun-**.]

gôljan, wv. (188), *to greet, salute, welcum*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 47.

gôps (gen. **gôdis**), adj. (124, n. 2; 138), *good, meet, suitabl*; Mt. V, 45. Mk. IV, 20. Lu. II, 14. [OE. gôd, ME. gôd, god, NE. good.]

graba (35), f. (97), *dich, trench*. [< √ of **graban**.]

graban (56, n. 1), stv. (177, n. 1), *to dig*.—Cpds. **uf-**, **us-g.** [OE. grafan, ME. grave, *to dig*, NE. grave, *to entomb* (obs.), *to cut, engrave*.]

gras (gen. **grasis**), n. (94), *grass, blade of grass, herb*; Mk. IV, 28. 32. [OE. græs, n., ME. gras, gress, NE. grass.]

grêdags, adj. (124), *greedy, hungry*; Mk. II, 25. [< **grêdus** (= OE. grêd, orig. u-stem, m., *greed*), m., *greed, hunger*, + suff. **-a-ga-**. OE. grêdig (w. suff. -ig-),

ME. gredi, NE. greedy.]

greipan, stv. (172), *to seiz, take*.—Cpds. **faír-**, **und-g**. [OE. grīpan, ME. gripe, NE. gripe.]

grêtan, rv. (181), *to weep, lament*; Mk. V, 38. 39. [OE. grâetan, ME. grête, NE. greet, *to weep, lament*.]

grêts, m. (101, n. 1), *weeping*. [< **grêtan**.]

grinda-frapjjs, adj. (126), *feebly-minded, pusillanimous*.

***griþs** (**grids**; 74, n. 2), f. (103), *step, grade, degree*.

grôba (35), f. (97), *hole*. [< √ of **graban**. OHG. gruoba, MHG. gruobe, NHG. grube, f., *pit, hole, dich*.]

guda-faúrhts (88^a, n. 1), adj. (124), *God-fearing, devout*; Lu. II, 25.

guda-laus (88^a, n. 1), adj. (124), *godless, without God*.

gud-hûs (88^a, n. 1), n. (94), *house of God, templ.*

Gudi-lub (56, n. 1; 88^a, n. 2), pr. n.

gudja, m. (108), *priest*; Mk. I, 44. II, 26. [< **gup** + suff. **-jan-**.]

gulþ, n. (94), *gold*. [OE. gold, n., ME. gold, NE. gold.]

guma, m. (107), *man*. [OE. guma, ME. gome, NHG. -gam (in bräutigam, *bridegroom*) < MHG. gome, OHG. gomo, m., *man*.]

guma-kunds (88^a), adj. (124), *of the male kind, male*; Lu. II, 23.

Gumundus (65, n. 1), pr. n.

-gutnan, wv. (194), *to pour* (intr.), in **us-g**. [< pp. stem of **giutan**.]

gup (1, n. 4), m. (94, n. 3; 118, n. 1), *God* (in pl. **guda**, *gods*); Mt. V, 34. Mk. II, 7. IV, 11. 26. 30. Lu. II, 13. 20. 28. 40. 52. II. Cor. I, 1. 2. 3. 9. 12. 19. II, 15. 17. III, 4. IV, 2. 4. 6. 7. 15. V, 1. 5. 11. 18. 19. 20. 21. [OE. god, m., *God*; n., *god*, ME. god, NE. God, *god*.]

gupa-skaunei (88^a, n. 1), f. (113), *the form of God*. [**-skaunei** < **skauns**.]

gup-blôstreis (88^a, n. 1; cp. 69, n. 2), m. (92), *worshipper of God*.

Haban, wv. (192), (1) *to hav, possess*, (a) abs.; Mk. IV, 25; (b) w. acc.; Mt. V, 46. VI, 5. Mk. I, 22. 32 (s. **unhulþô**). 40. III, 1. 3. 11. 15. 22. 26. 29. 30. IV, 5 (the first). 6. 9. 23. 40. V, 15. II. Cor. I, 15. II, 13. III, 4. 12. IV, 1. 7. 13. Skeir. VII, a; and **bi** w. acc.; Mt. V, 23; **fram** w. dat.; Mt. VI, 1. II. Cor. II, 3; **in** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 17. V, 3. II. Cor. I, 9; **miþ** w. dat.; Mk. II, 19; **us** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 1; **wiþra** w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 12. (2) *to hold, take, take hold of, keep*; **habaiþ wisan**, *to be held, be redy for*; Mk. III, 9. (3) *to 'hav evil', be sick*; Mk. I, 32 (the first). 34. II, 17; **waírs h.**, *rather to be wurse*; Mk. V, 26; **aftumist h.**, *to lie at the point of deth*; Mk. V, 23; **ufarassau h.**, *to hav in abundance*; II. Cor. II, 4.—Cpds. **dis-**, **ga-h**. [OE. habban, ME. habbe, have, NE. hav.]

hafjan, stv. (177, n. 2), *to heav, lift up, bear*; Mk. II, 3.—Cpds. **and-**, **us-h**. [OE. hebban, ME. hebbe, heve, NE. heav.]

-hafnan (35), wv. (194), *to heav* (intr.), in **ufar-h**. [< pp. stem **haf-ans** < **hafjan**.]

hâhan (5, b), rv. (179), *to hang*. [OE. hân (< *hân < *hôhan < *hanhan; prt. hêng, pp. hangen; cf. hangian, wv.), ME. *hôn (prt. heng, pp. hange), and hange, NE. hang (by infl. of the forms w. ng and ang).]

Haíbráius (23; 61), pr. n., *Hebrew*. [< Ἑβραῖος.]

haíhait, prt. of **haitan**.

háihis (20, n. 2), adj. (124), *with one ey.*

hailags (21, n. 1), adj. (124), *holy*. [< **hails** + suff. **-ga-**. OE. hâliġ (w. suff. iġ for eġ), ME. hali, holi, NE. holy.]

hailidédi-u, prt. of **hailjan** + **-u**.

hailjan, wv. (188), *to heal*, (1) abs.; Mk. III, 2. (2) w. acc. of disease; Mk. III, 15.—Cpd. **ga-h**. [< **hails**. OE. hâelan, ME. hele, NE. heal.]

-hailnan, wv. (194), *to heal* (intr.), in **ga-h**. [< **hails**.]

hails, adj. (124), *hale, hole, sound*, w. **af** w. dat.; Mk. V, 34. [OE. hâl, ME. hol, NE. hole.]

haims, f. (103, n. 4), *village, town, cuntry*; Mk. I, 38. V, 14. [OE. hâam, m., ME. hôm, *home, dwelling*, in acc. used as adv., NE. home, -ham, Ham-, in names of

places.]

háiraísis (23), *heresy*, in nom. pl. **-eis**. [< ἄρσεις, pl. -εις.]

háirda, f. (97), *herd, flock*; Mk. V, 11. 13. Lu. II, 8. [OE. heord, f., ME. herde, NE. herd.]

háirdeis, m. (90), *herd, shepherd*; Lu. II, 8. 15. 18. 20. [< **háirda**. OE. hierde, hyrde, and heorde (without uml.), ME. herde, NE. herd, -herd (in shepherd = 'sheep-herd').]

háirtô, n. (109), *hart*; Mt. V, 28. VI, 21. Mk. II, 6. 8. III, 5. IV, 15. Lu. II, 35. II. Cor. I, 22. II, 4. III, 2. 3. 15. IV, 6. V, 12. [OE. heorte, f., ME. herte, hert, NE. hart.]

háirus, m. (105), *sword*; Lu. II, 35. [OE. heoru, m., ME. here, *sword*.]

haitan, rv. (170; 179), *to name, call; to call, bid, invite*; Mk. I, 20. III, 31; *to command*, w. inf.; Mk. V, 43; in pass., *to be calld*, w. pred. nom.; Mt. V, 19. Lu. II, 21. 23.—Cpds. **ana-**, **and-**, **at-h**. [OE. hâtan (in pass. hât-te = Goth. **haitada**), prt. heht (= Goth. **haíhait**), ME. hate, hote, prt. hêt, (for)heht, hight (< OE. *hiht; i for ie < eo by influence of the palatal, orig. guttural, h; eo < e before ht) > NE. hight (poet.); hense, prop., a prt. form.]

haiþi, f. (98), *heath, field*; Mt. VI, 28. 30. [OE. hæð, f., ME. hêth, NE. heath.]

haiþiwisks, adj. (124), *wild*; Mk. I, 6. [< **haiþi** + suff. **-i-ska-** (= E. -ish), the **w** between the two vowels being intrusiv.]

halba, f. (97), *the half, a part*; in **þizai halbai**, *in this respect, in this behalf*; II. Cor. III, 10. [Prop., f. of **halbs** uzed as sb. OE. healf (< *half), ME. half (behalf, for be halfe, NE. behalf), NE. half, *side*.]

halbs, adj. (122, n. 1), *half*. [OE. healf, ME. half, NE. half.]

haldan, rv. (179), *to hold, keep, feed*; Mk. V, 11. 14. [OE. healdan, ME. halde, holde, NE. hold (notice its various meanings).]

haldis, adv. (212), *rather, more*. [Prop. compar. adv. Cp. OE. ge-healdre, ME. helder, G. halt (w. loss of suff.), *rather, more*.]

halja, f., (97, n. 1), *hel*. [Apparently < √ of *hilan (s. **huljan**) + suff. **-jô-**. OE. hell (< *halja), f., ME. helle, NE. hel.]

hals, m. (91, n. 4), *neck*. [OE. heals, hals, m., ME. hals, NE. halse (obs.), OHG. MHG. NHG. hals, m., *neck*.]

hamfs (53), adj. (124), *maimd*. [OHG. hampf, adj., *maimd*.]

-hamôn, wv. (190), *to clothe*, in **af-**, **ana-**, **ufar-h**. [< a sb. = OE. hōma, hama, m., ME. hame, *coat, covering* (lic-hame, OE. líc-hama, *body*), NHG. -am, for ham, in leichnam, m., *corpse*, MHG. lichname, OHG. lîhhinamo (lîhhin is gen. of *lîhho, prop. weak adj. = Goth. **-leika**, in **man-leika**, m., OE. man-lica, m., ME. manliche, *human form*; Goth. **-leika** < **-leiks**; s. **ga-leikan**), m., *corpse*.]

hana, m. (108), *cock*. [OE. hōna, hana, m., *cock*, ME. *hane, han- (in cpds.), OHG. hano, MHG. han, NHG. hahn, m., *cock*.]

handugei, f. (113), *wisdom*; Lu. II, 40. II. Cor. I, 12. [< **handugs**.]

handugs, adj. (124), *wise*. [< **hand-** (not allied to **handus**; s. Kluge, *Stammbildungslehre*, 203) + suff. **-u-ga** (the **u** by influence of **handus**). OE. hendig (w. suff. -ig), ME. hendi, NE. handy (a for e by influence of hand), adj. *skilful*.]

handus, f. (105), *hand*; Mt. V, 30. Mk. I, 31. 41. III, 1. 3. 5. V, 23. 41. [OE. hōnd, hand, f., ME. hand, NE. hand.]

hansa, f. (97), *multitude, company, band of men*. [OE. hōs (ô < ɔn < an), f., *band of men*, OHG. hansa, f., *multitude*, MHG. hanse, *a commercial leag*, NHG. hanse, f., *Hanseatic leag*.]

hardjan (14, n. 1), wv. (187), *to harden*, in **ga-h**. [< **hardus**.]

harduba, adv. (210 and n. 1), *hard, severely, grievously*. [< **hardus** + **-ba**.]

hardu-háirtei, f. (113), *hard-hartedness*. [< stem of **hardus** + **háirtei** < **-háirts**, adj.; s. **armaháirtíþa**.]

hardus, adj. (131), *hard, severe*. [OE. heard, ME. hard, NE. hard, -ard (as in drunkard).]

harjis, m. (90), *army, multitude, legion*; Lu. II, 13. [OE. here (< *heri < *hæri < *hari), m., *army, multitude*, ME. here, *host, army*, NE. her- (in heriot), har- (in harbor).]

hatis, n. (gen. **hatizis**; 94 and n. 5), *hate, hatred, wrath, anger*. [< **hatan** + suff. **-iz-a**. OE. hete (**i**-stem, orig. **iz**-stem; s. however Brugm., II, 421), m. (orig.

n.), *hate, persecution*, ME. *hete*, hate, NE. *hate*.]

hatizôn (78), wv. (190), *to be angry*. [< **hatis**.]

hatjan (and **hatan**; 193, n. 1), wv. *to hate*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 44. [< **hat**-, consonantal stem of **hatis**. OE. *hatian*, ME. *hate*, NE. *hate*.]

haubiþ, n. (93), *hed*; Mt. V, 36. VI, 17. [OE. *heafod*, n., ME. *heaved*, *heved*, NE. *hed*.]

háuhei, f. (113, n. 1), *height*. [< **háuhs**. OHG. *hōhi*, MHG. *hœhe*, NHG. *höhe*, f., *height*.]

háuheins, f. (103, n. 1), lit. *a heightening, a raising on high; hence honor, glory, praise*. [< **háuhjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

háuhis, compar. adv. (212), *higher*. [< **háuhs**.]

háuhisti, n. (95), *the highest height, the highest*; Lu. II, 14. [< **háuhista-**, superl. stem of **háuhs**.]

háuhjan, wv. (188), *to raise on high, exalt, glorify*, w. acc.; Mt. VI, 2. Mk. II, 12. [< **háuhs**. OE. *hêan*, *hêgan*, ME. *heie*, OHG. *hōhjan*, *hōhen*, MHG. *hœhen*, NHG. (er-)höhen, *to make high, raise*.]

háuhs, adj. (124), *high*; superl. **háuhista**, *the highest*; Mk. V, 7. [OE. *hêah*, ME. *heigh*, NE. *high*.]

háuns, adj. (130, n. 2), *humbl, base*. [OE. *hêan*, ME. *hêne*, adj., *base, vile, poor*; cp. G. *hohn*, m., *scorn, disgrace*.]

haúrds, f. (103), *door*; Mt. VI, 6. II. Cor. II, 12. [OHG. *hurt*, pl. *hurdi*, f., *hurdl*, MHG. *hurt*, pl. *hürte*, *hürde*, f., *hurdl, door*; > NHG. *hürde*, f., *hurdl, pen, fold*; cp. also OE. *hyrdel* (w. l-suff.), m., ME. *hurdel*, NE. *hurdl*.]

haúrn, n. (94), *horn*. [OE. ME. NE. *horn*, n.]

haúrnja, m. (108), *horn-blower, trumpeter*. [< **haúrn** + suff. **-jan-**.]

haúrnjan, wv. (187), *to blow a horn*; Mt. VI, 2. [< **haúrn**.]

hausjan, wv. (187), *to hear, listen, harken*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 3. 9. 12. 23. (2) w. gen. of pers.; Lu. II, 47. (3) w. dat. of pers. (*to listen to, hear*); Lu. II, 46. (4) w. acc. of th.; Mk. IV, 16. 18. 20. 24. (5) w. **fram** w. dat.; Mk. III, 21. (6) w. **patei**; Mt. V, 21. 27. 33. 38. 43.—Cpds. **and-**, **ga-**, **uf-h**. [OE. *hieran*, *hýran*, *hêra(n)* (ie, etc., < *êa* (= Goth. **au**) before orig. j), ME. *here*, NE. *hear*.]

hausjôn, wv. (187, n. 3; 190), *to hear*; Mk. IV, 33. [= **hausjan** having gone over to the second weak conjugation.]

hawí, n. (dat. **hauja**; 95), *grass*; Mt. VI, 30. Skeir. VII, b. [Prop., *a thing to be cut* (< $\sqrt{\text{hau}}$, seen in OE. *hêawan*, rv., ME. *hewe*, NE. *hew*). OE. *hêg*, n., ME. *hei*, *hai*, NE. *hay*.]

hazeins, f. (103, n. 1), *praise*. [< **hazjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

hazjan, wv. (187), *to praise*, w. acc.; Lu. II, 13; and in w. gen.; Lu. II, 20. [OE. *herian*, ME. *herie*, NE. *herry* (obs.), *to praise*.]

hêr (8), adv. (213, n. 1), *here, hither*. [OE. *hêr*, ME. *hêr*, NE. *here*.]

Hêrôdês (61), pr. n., *Herod*. [< Ἡρώδης.]

Hêrôdianus, pr. n. m., *Herodian*; dat. pl. **-um**; Mk. III, 6. [< Ἡρωδιανός.]

hêþjô, f. (112), *chamber*; Mt. VI, 6.

hidrê, adv. (213, n. 1), *hither*. [< pronominal stem **hi-**, in **himma**, + suff. **-drê**. Cp. OE. *hider*, ME. *hider*, ON. *heðra* (to which seems due the th of) NE. *hither*.]

Hildericus (61, n. 1), pr. n.

Hildibald (54, n. 2; 61, n. 1).

hilpan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to help*; w. (instr.) dat. and **bi** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 11. [OE. *helpan*, ME. *helpe*, NE. *help*.]

himina-kunds (88^a), adj. (124), *heavenly*; Lu. II, 13.

himins, m. (91), *heaven*; Mt. V, 18. 19. 20. 34. 45. 48. VI, 1. 9. 10. 14. 20. 26. 32. Mk. I, 10. IV, 32. Lu. II, 15. II. Cor. V, 1. 2. [ON. *himinn*, m., *heaven*. Cp. OHG. *himil* (w. suff. -l-), MHG. *himel*, NHG. *himmel*, m., *heaven*.]

himma, **hina**, **hita** (155), forms of a defectiv prn., *this*; **himma daga**, *to-day*; Mt. VI, 11. 30. Lu. II, 11; **und hina dag**, *until this day*; II. Cor. III, 14. 15. [< a pronominal stem **hi-**, *this*, as in OE. *him*, dat.; *hine*, acc. m.; *hit*, n., ME. *hin* and *him* (by confusion with the dat.), *hit*, it, NE. *him*, it.]

hindana, adv., used as a prep. w. gen., *behind, on the further side of, beyond*;

Mk. III, 8. [< **hin-** (= OE. *hin-*, in cpds., = G. *hin*, *away*) + **-dana**; **hin-** < a pronominal stem **hi-**, as in **himma**. OE. *hindan*, adv. (*be-hindan*, adv., *behind*, and prep., *behind*, *after*), ME. *hinde-* (in cpds. *behinde*, adv. and prep.), NE. *hind*, *hind-* (in cpds.; *behind*, adv. and prep.).]

hindar, prep. (217), *behind*, *on the further side of*, *on that side of*, *beyond*, (1) w. dat.; so after **qiman**; Mk. V, 1. (2) w. acc.; Mk. V, 17. 21. [< **hin-** (s. **hindana**) + compar. suff. **-dar**. OE. *hinder*, adv. and prep., *behind*, ME. *hinder-* (in cpds.), *hind*, OHG. *hintar*, MHG. NHG. *hinter*, prep., *behind*.]

hindumists, superl. adj. (149, n. 1), *hindmost*, *uttermost*. [A dubl superl. form, < **hinduma** (+ suff. **-ist-a-**) < **hin-** (s. **hindana**) + suff. **-dum-a(n)-**. OE. *hindema*, superl. adj., *hindmost*, *last*. NE. *hindmost* < *hind* (s. **hindana**) + *-most*, for **-mest*; s. **aftumists**.]

-hinþan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to catch*, in cpds. only. [Cf. OE. *hendan* (wv.), ME. *hende*, NE. *hend* (obs.), *to seiz*.]

hiri (20, n. 1), interjectional imper. (187, n. 4; 219), *cum here!* dual **hirjats**, *cum here (you two)*; Mk. I, 17. [< ***hirjan** (cp. Brgm., 'Morph. Unters.', p. 414 et seq.) < ***hir**, adv., < **hi-** (+ suff. **-r**); s. **himma**.]

hiufan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to mourn*, *lament*. [OE. *hêofan* (str. and wv.), *to lament*.]

hiuhma (**hiuma**; 62, n. 4), m. (108), *crowd*, *multitude*. [< √ of **háuhs** + suff. **-man-**.]

hlahjan, stv. (177, n. 2), *to laf*.—Cpd. **bi-h**. [OE. *hliehhan* (*ie* < *ea*, by *i*-uml., < *a* before *h*, which was dubld before the orig. *j*), *hlæhhan*, ME. *laghe*, *laughe*, *lauḡwe*, NE. *laf*.]

hlaifs (gen. **hlaibis**; 56, n. 1), m. (90), *bred*, *loaf of bread*; Mt. VI, 11. Mk. II, 26. III, 20. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d. [OE. *hlâf*, m., ME. *lôf*, NE. *loaf*.]

hlaiw (42), n. (94), *tomb*, *grave*. [Stem **hlaiwa-**, orig. ***hlaiwaz**, **-iz**. OE. *hlâw* and (w. *i*-uml.) *hlæw*, ME. *lawe*, *lowe*, *mound*, *hil*, *cave*, NE. *low*, *hil*. Its √ appears (w. *abl.*) in OE. *hli-n-ian*, intr., *hleonian*, *to lean*, *hlænan*, tr., *to make to lean*, ME. *leonie*; *læne*, *lene*, NE. *lean*, *to incline*.]

-hlaþan, stv. (177, n. 1), in **af-h**. [OE. *hladan*, ME. *lade* (stv.), NE. *lade* (wv., but str. is the pp. *laden*).]

-hlaupan, rv. (179, n. 1), in **us-h**. [OE. *hlêapan*, ME. *lêpe*, *lepe* (stv.), NE. *leap* (wv.).]

hleiduma, superl. adj. (139), *left*; uzed as sb., *left hand*; Mt. VI, 3. [Lit. *hanging down most*, < √ *hle* (cp. **hlaiw**). For the suff., s. **hindumists**.]

hleis, m., (only in acc. pl., **hlijans**), *tent*, *tabernacl*. [< √ **hle**; cp. **hlaiw**. Cp. OE. *hlêo*, *hlêow*, m., *protection*, *roof*, ME. *lêwe*, *lew*, *shelter*, NE. *lee*, *lew* (prov.), *a shelterd place*, *a place* defended from the wind, (a nautical term, probably due to) ON. *hlé*, *lee* (of a ship).]

hleipra, f. (97), *hut*, *tent*; II. Cor. V, 1. 4. [< √ **hle** (cp. **hlaiw**) + suff. **-þrô-**. ON. *hleipra*, *tent*.]

hleipra-stakeins (88^a), f. (103, n. 1), *feast of tabernacls*, lit. '*tent-sticking*' [**-stakeins** < a lost v. ***stakjan** (= OHG. MHG. NHG. *stecken*, wv., *to stick*, *put*, *set*), *to stick*, *put*, *put up*.]

hlifan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to steal*; Mt. VI, 19.

hlijans; s. **hleis**.

hliuma, m. (108), *hearing*, *ear*. [< **hliu-** (+ suff. **-man-**) = OE. *hlêo-*, in *hlêoðor*, n., *that which is herd*, *a sound*, *voice*. Its √ is containd also in OE. *hlûd* (orig. pp., *herd*), ME. *lud*, *loud*, NE. *loud*; and in OHG. *Hludwîg* (*-wîg* < √ of Goth. **weihan**), NHG. *Ludwig*, *Louis*.]

hlûtrei, f. (113), *purity*, *sincerity*; II. Cor. I, 12. [< **hlûtrs**. OHG. *hlût(t)ri*, *lût(t)ri*, MHG. *liuter*, f., *purity*.]

hlûtriþa, f. (97), *purity*, *sincerity*; II. Cor. II, 17. [< **hlûtrs** + suff. **-i-þô-**.]

hlûtrs (15), adj. (124), *pure*. [< √ **hlût** + suff. **-ra-**. OE. *hlût(t)or*, ME. *lutter*, OHG. (h)lût(t)ar, MHG. *lûter*, NHG. *lauter*, adj., *pure*, *clean*, etc.].

hnaiwjan, wv. (187), *to abase*. [Caus. of **hneiwan** (prt. **hnaiw**). OE. *hnêgan* (< *hnâg*, prt. of *hnîgan*), OHG. MHG. NHG. *neigen*, wv., *to bend*, *press down*.]

hnaiws, adj. (124), *low*, *humbl*. [< √ of **hneiwan** (prt. **hnaiw**).]

hnasqus, adj. (131, n. 1), *soft*, *tender*. [OE. *hnæsce*, *hnesce*, ME. NE. *nesh* (obs.), *soft*, *tender*.]

hneiwan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to bend downwards*, *decline*, *bow*.—Cpd. **ana-h**. [OE. *hnîgan* (For Goth. **w** and OE. *g*, s. Brgm., I, §§ 443 and 444). OHG. *nîgan* (for

hnīgan), MHG. nīgen, stv., *to bow, incline*, NHG. neigen, wv. (due to neigen = Goth. **hnaiwjan**.)

-hniupan, stv. (173, n. 1), in **dis-hn.**, *to tear or break to pieces, to break*.

hnûþô (15; **hnûtô** in B), f. (112), *thorn, sting*. [ON. hnúða.]

hōrinôn, wv. (190), *to whore, commit adultery*; Mt. V, 27. 32.—Cpd. **ga-h.** [< **hōrs**.]

hōrs, m. (91), *whoremonger, adulterer*. [ON. hórr, m., *adulterer*, hóra, f., *adulteress*, > ME. hōre, NE. whore (w. inorganic w).]

hraineins, f. (103, n. 1), *purification*; Lu. II, 22. [< **hrainjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

hrainja-hairts (88^a, n. 2), adj. (124), *pure in hart, pure-harted*. [**-hairts** < **hairt-** in **hairtô**; s. **armahairtīþa**.]

hrainjan, wv. (187), *to purify, clenz.*—Cpd. **ga-h.** [< **hrains**. OHG. hreinnan (for hreinjan), *reinen*, MHG. *reinen*, *to make clean*. NHG. MHG. *reinigen*, *to clean*, < *reinic(g)*, adj., < *reine* + suff. *-ic, -g*; s. **hrains**.]

hrains, adj. (130), *pure, clean*; **h. wairþan**, *to becom clean, be clean*; Mk. I, 41. *to be clenzd*; Mk. I, 42. [OHG. *reini* (r for hr), MHG. *reine*, NHG. *rein*, adj., *clean*.]

hraiwa-dûbô, f. (112), *turtl-duv*; Lu. II, 24. [Stem **hraiwa-** is in form = OE. hrâ(w), beside hræ(w), OHG. hrêo (ê before w = Goth. **ai**; o < w final), rê(o), MHG. rê, *corpse*.]

hrôþjan, wv. (188), *to call, cry, cry out*; Mk. III, 11. V, 5; w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. I, 26. V, 7.—Cpd. **uf-h.** [< **hrôþs**, m., *outcry, clamor*. (< √ of OE. hrôþan, rv., ME. rôpe, NE. (Sc.) roup, *to cry, shout*, OHG. ruofan, MHG. ruofen, NHG. rufen, *to call, cry*). OHG. ruofen, MHG. rüefen, wv., *to call, cry out*.]

hrôt, n., (94), *roof*; Mk. II, 4. [Cf. OE. hrôst (st < t-t), m., ME. rôst, NE. roost, a *perch* (for fowls).]

hrôþeigs, adj. (124), *victorious, triumphant*; II. Cor. II, 14. [< ***hrôþi-** (< √ **hrôþ**, seen in OHG. (h)ruom, MHG. ruom, NHG. ruhm, m., *fame, glory*, + suff. **-þi-**) = OE. hrêð, f., *fame*, + suff. **-ei-ga-**. OE. hrêðig, adj., *triumphant*.]

hrûkjan (15), wv. (188), *to crow*. [Cf. OE. hrôk, m., ME. rôk, NE. rook, a *kind of crow*.]

huggrjan (66, n. 1; 67, n. 1), wv. (188), *to hunger*. [< stem **hungru-**; s. **hûhrus**. OE. hyngran, ME. hungre, NE. hunger.]

hugjan, wv. (188), *to think, be minded, believ*, w. acc.; Skeir. VII, a; w. acc. and inf.; Lu. II, 44; w. **ei**; Mt. V, 17; **waila h.**, *to think wel towards, agree with*, w. dat.; Mt. V, 25. [< **hugs**, m. (= OE. hyge, m., ME. hyȝe, hiȝe, *mind, thought*). OE. hycgean (< *huggjan), ME. huȝie, *to think*.]

hûhrus (15; 66, n. 1), m. (105), *hunger*. [< stem ***hunhru-** (***hungru-**; s. **huggrjan**). OE. hungor (transferred to the a-declension), m., ME. hunger, NE. hunger.]

hulistr, n. (94), *a covering, veil*; II. Cor. III, 13-16.—Cpds. **and-, ga-h.** [< **huljan** + suff. **-s-tra-**. ON. hulstr, m., *case, covering*, Du. holster, *case for a pistol*, > NE. holster.—OE. heolstor, *covering, cave*, is a primary formation < √ of helan; s. **huljan**.]

huljan, wv. (187), *to cover, veil*. [< ***hulja** (= OHG. hulla, MHG. hülle, f., *covering, raiment*, NHG. hülle, f., *covering, veil*, < ***hilan**, OE. helan, ME. hele, OHG. helan, MHG. heln, stv., NHG. hehlen, wv., *to conceal*, but verhöhlen, adj., orig. pp., *conceald*, unverhohlen, *unconceald, frank*). OHG. hullan, MHG. NHG. hüllen, *to envelop, cover, veil*.]

-hun, enclitic particl (163), *any*. [Cp. **-gin** = OE. -gen in hwergen, hwærgen (hwær, *where*), *anywhere*. OHG. *hwargin, wergin, io (= **aiw**) wergin > iergen, MHG. (MG.) iergen, NHG. irgend (w. inorganic d), *anywhere*. Cp. Kl. W., irgend.]

hund, n. (144), *a hundred*; occurs in the pl. only, **hunda**; cp. also **hunda-faþs**, *chief of hundred men, centurion*. [OE. ME. hund, NE. hund-, in hundred, < ME. OE. hundred (-red = Goth. ***raþ** in **raþjô**).]

hunsl, n. (94), *sacrifice*; Lu. II, 24. [OE. hûsl (< *hunsl), n., *offering, eucharist*, ME. hûsel, NE. housel.]

hunsla-staþs (88^a), m. (101), *a place where sacrifices are offered, an altar*; Mt. V, 23. 24. [< stem of **hunsl** + **staþs**.]

hups, m. (101), *hip, loin*; Mk. I, 6. [OE. hype, m. f., ME. hupe, hipe, NE. hip.]

-hûs (15), n. (94), *house*, in **gud-hûs**, *house of God*. [OE. hûs, n., ME. hus, hous,

NE. house.]

huzd, n. (94), *trezure*; Mt. VI, 19. 20. 21. II. Cor. IV, 7. [OE. hord, n. m., ME. hord, NE. hoard, *store*, *trezure*.]

huzdjan, vv. (188), *to lay up trezure*, w. acc.; Mt. VI, 19. 20. [< **huzd**.]

Hua, n. of **bas**.

hwaírbán, stv. (174, n. 1), *to walk*. [OE. hweorfan (eo < e = Goth. **aí**), ME. hwerfe, *to walk about*, OHG. werban, MHG. werben, *to walk about*, *pursue*, NHG. werben, *to sue for*, *woo*, etc.]

hwaírnei, f. (113), *skul*. [Cf. the meaning of OHG. hirni (< *hierzni), MHG. hirne, NHG. hirn, n., *brain*.]

hwaiteis, m. (92), *wheat*. [OE. hwæte, m., ME. whete, NE. wheat.]

hwaíwa, adv. (and conj.; 218), *how*; Mt. VI, 28. Mk. II, 26. III, 23. IV, 13. 40. V, 16; **hwaíwa mais**, *how much more*; Mt. VI, 30; rel.: **hwaíwa managai** (-ô^s, -a), *how many, as many as*; II. Cor. I, 20. [< stem of **bas**. OHG. (h)wêo (< hwêwu), later (h)weo, wio, MHG. NHG. wie, adv. and conj., *how*, *as*.]

hwa^mmêh, dat. sg. m. n. of **hazuh**.

hwan, adv. (214, n. 1), (1) in negativ sentences: **ibai**, or **nibai**, **hwan**, *lest at any time*; Mt. V, 25. Mk. IV, 12. (2) w. adjs. and advs., *how*, (a) in dir. questions or exclamations: **hwan filu**, *how great*; Mt. VI, 23; (b) in indir. questions: **hwan filu**, *how much, what great things*; Mk. III, 8. V, 19. 20. [< stem of **bas**. Cf. OE. hwanne, hwænne, ME. hwanne, whan, hwen, NE. when.]

hwan-hun, adv. (163), *ever, at any time*.

-hwapjan, vv. (188), in **af-hv**.

-hwapnan, vv. (194), in **af-hv**.

hwar, adv. (213, n. 1), *where*. [< stem of **bas** + loc. suff. -r. OE. hwær-, hwer- (s. -hun), beside hwær, hwâr, ME. hwer, wher, NE. where.]

hwarbôn, vv. (190), *to go about, walk*; Mk. II, 14; w. **faúr** w. acc.; Mk. I, 16. [OE. hwearfian, ME. wharfen, *to turn, wander about*. Cp. **hwaírbán**.]

hwarjis, interr. prn. (160), *who? which?* (of several). [< **hwar** + suff. -ja-.]

hwarjiz-uh, indef. prn. (147, n. 1; 165), *every one, every*; Lu. II, 3. II. Cor. V, 10.

bas (**baz-**), prn. (159), (I) interrogativ, *who?, what?, which?, what sort of?* **hê** (instr.), *wherewith, in what degree, by what, whereunto*, (1) in dir. questions; Mt. VI, 31. Mk. I, 24. 27. II, 7. III, 33. IV, 30. 41. V, 7. 9. 30. 31. II. Cor. II, 16. Skeir. VII, a; w. a prn. in the gen. pl.; Mt. VI, 27; —**hê managizô**, *what greater (or more)?* Mt. V, 47.—Sumtimes = Gr. τί, Lt. quare, quomodo, *why?*; Mt. VI, 28. Mk. II, 16. 24. V, 35. 39. Lu. II, 48. 49; (2) in indir. questions; Mt. VI, 3. 25. Mk. II, 25. IV, 24. V, 14. (II) indef. (116, n. 2), *any one, any thing*; Mt. V, 23. 39. 41. Mk. IV, 23. II. Cor. II, 5. 10. III, 5. V, 17; w. an adj. (uzed as sb.) in the gen. sing.; Mk. IV, 22. [OE. hwâ, m. f., whæt, n., ME. hwa, hwo, who, m. f., hwæt, hwat, what, n., NE. who, what.]

bas-hun, indef. prn. (163), *any one*.

bassei (76, n. 1), f. (113), *sharpness, severity*. [< stem ***bassa** (in **basaba**, adv., *sharply*) = stem of OE. hwæs, OHG. (h)was, MHG. was, adj., *sharp*. Stem **bassa-** < *bat-ta- < *hat (= OE. hwæt, ME. hwat, hwæt, *sharp*) + suff. -ta-.]

hwap, adv. (213, n. 1), *whither*. [< stem of **bas** + suff. -p.]

hwapar, interr. prn. (124, n. 1. 4; 160), *whether, which of two?*; Mk. II, 9. [< stem of **bas** + suff. -par. OE. hwæðer, *which of two*, ME. hweðer, wheðer, NE. whether.]

hwapar-uh, indef. prn. (166), *each of two, each*.

hwaprô, adv. (213, n. 1), *whense, from whence*. [< stem of **bas-** + -p^{rô}.]

haz-uh, indef. prn. (147, n. 1; 164), f. **hoh**, n. **hah**, *each, every*, (1) as sb.; Mt. V, 22. Lu. II, 23. (2) as attrib.; Lu. II, 41; = **hv. saei**, *whoever, whosoever*; Mt. V, 28. 31. 32.—See also **sa-hv** and **pis-hv**. For [**baz-**: **bas**, s. 78, c.]

hê, instr. of **bas**.

hêh, instr. of **hazuh** (164, n. 2), uzed as adv., *at least, only*.

heila, f. (97), *while, hour, time, season*; Mk. II, 19.

heilabhwaírbs, adj. (124), *enduring but for a while, transitory*. [**-hwaírbs** < √ of **hwaírbán**.]

heilô-hun, adv. (97, n. 2; 163, n. 1), *for a while*. [**heilô-** is the stem of [hv]eila.]

heits, adj. (124), *white*; Mt. V, 36. [OE. hwît, ME. whyte, hwit, NE. white.]

hêlaups, interr. prn. (161), *how great, what?* [< **hê** + **-laups**, adj., *grown up*, < √ of **liudan**.]

hileiks, interr. adj. and prn. (161), *what, what sort of?*, in dir. questions; Mk. IV, 30. [< **hi-** (161, n. 1) + **-leiks**. OE. hwilc (< *hwi-lic), ME. hwilc, hwilch, which, NE. which.]

hô, f. of **has**.

hôftuli (51, n. 2), f. (98), *rejoicing, boasting, glory*; II. Cor. I, 12. 14. V, 12. [< **hôpan** + the composit suff. **-tul-jô-**.]

hôpan, rv. (179), *to boast, glory*; II. Cor. V, 12.

hôtjan, wv. (188), *to threaten, rebuke, charge*.—Cpd. **ga-h**. [< **hôta**, f., *threat, threatening*. Cp. **-hatjan**, *to sharpen, incite*, < ***hat**; s. **hassei**.]

Iairusalêm, pr. n. f., *Jerusalem*; dat. **-êm**; Lu. II, 22. 25. 43; acc. **-êm**; Lu. II, 41. 45. [< Ἰερουσαλήμ.]

Iairusaúluma, pr. n. f., *Jerusalem*; gen. **-ôs**; Lu. II, 38; dat. **-ai**; Mt. V, 35. Mk. III, 22; acc. **-a**; Lu. II, 42. [< Ἰεροσόλυμα.]

Iairusaúlumeis, pr. n. in pl., *Jerusalem*; also *the peple of Jerusalem*; Mk. I, 5. [< Ἰεροσολυμίτης, *inhabitant of Jerusalem* (cp. **Iairusaúlumeitês** in Jo. VII, 25).]

Iakôb (54), pr. n., *Jacob*. [< Ἰακώβ.]

Iakôbus, pr. n., *James*; gen. **-aus**; Mk. III, 17; or **-is**; Mk. V, 37; dat. **-au**; Mk. I, 29. III, 17; acc. **-u**; Mk. I, 19. III, 18. V, 37. [< Ἰάκωβος.]

Iarêd (6), pr. n., *Jared*. [< Ἰαρέδ.]

Iaurdanês, pr. n., *the river Jordan*; dat. **-ê**; Mk. I, 5. 9; also nom. **-us**; gen. **-aus**; Mk. III, 8. [< Ἰορδάνης, Ἰόρδανος.]

ibai (**iba**), (1) interr. particl (216), in dir. questions, a negativ answer being expected, *perhaps*, but uzually remains untranslated in English; Mk. II, 19. IV, 21. II. Cor. III, 1; so w. **aufô**; II. Cor. I, 17. (2) conj. (218), *lest, lest by any means*; Mk. II, 21; **ibai aufô**, *lest perhaps*; Mk. II, 22. II. Cor. II, 7; **iba Ivan**, *lest at any time*; Mt. V, 25. [OE. *if (in gif; s. **jabai**), OHG. ibu, conj. (prop. instr. of iba, f., *dout*; cp. Kl. W., ob), beside oba, MHG. obe, ob, NHG. ob, *if whether*.]

ibnassus, m. (105), *evenness, equality*. [< **ibns** + suff. **-assus**.]

ibns, adj. (124), *even, flat*. [< **ib-** (apparently = **ib** in **ib-dalja**, *descent, ibuks, backwards*) + suff. **na-**. OE. efn, ME. even, NE. even.]

iddja (73, n.), weak prt. (207), *I went*; Mk. I, 45. II, 13. 15. V, 24. 42. Lu. II, 3. 51. —Cpds. **af-**, **at-**, **ga-**, **us-i**. For citations, s. the respectiv cpds. of **gaggan**. [OE. êode, ME. eode, zede, zeode, NE. yede, yode, (obs.).]

idreiga, f. (97), *repentence*; Mk. I, 4.

idreigôn, wv. (190), *to repent, do penance*; Mk. I, 15. [< **idreiga**.]

Idumaia, pr. n. f. in dat., *Idumea*; Mk. III, 8.

Iêsus (1, n. 4), pr. n., *Jesus (Christ)*; Mk. I, 9. 14. 17. 25. 41. 42. II, 5. 8. 17. 19. III, 7. IV, 1. V, 13. 20. 30. 36. Lu. II, 21. 43; gen. **Iêsuis**; Mk. I, 1. V, 22. II. Cor. I, 1. IV, 5; dat. **Iêsua**; Mk. II, 15. V, 15. 21; or **Iêsû**; II. Cor. I, 2; acc. **Iêsû**; Mk. V, 6. 27. Lu. II, 27. II. Cor. IV, 14; voc. **Iêsû**; Mk. I, 24. V, 7. [< Ἰησοῦς.]

iftuma, superl. adj. (139), *the next*. [< **if** + superl. suff. **-tu-ma-n-**.]

igqara (**igggara**; 67, n. 1), pers. prn. 2nd pers. du. gen.; dat. acc. **ig(g)qis**; s. **pu**. [OE. gen. incer, dat. inc, acc. inc(it); ME. gen. incer, dat. acc. inc(k).]

igqis, acc. du. of **pu**.

ija, acc. sg. of **si**.

ik, pers. prn. 1st pers. nom. sing. (150), *I*, (1) emfatic, w. vs.; Mt. V, 22. 28. 32. 34. 39. 44. Mk. I, 2. 7. 8. II. Cor. I, 23. II, 2; **jah ik**, *and I, I also*; Lu. II, 48. II. Cor. II, 10; gen. **meina**; dat. **mis**; Mk. I, 7. 17. II, 14. V, 7. 30. 31. II. Cor. I, 17. II, 1. 2. 12; acc. **mik**; Mk. I, 40. Lu. II, 49. II. Cor. I, 16. 19. II, 2. 5; dual nom. **wit**, *we two*; dat. **ug(g)kis**; acc. **ug(g)kis**, **ugk**; pl. nom. **weis**, *we*, (1) w. vs. (emfatic); Mt. VI, 12. II. Cor. I, 4. 6. IV, 11. 13. V, 16. 21; (2) **jah weis**, *and we, we also*; II. Cor. I, 6; **weis allai**; II. Cor. III, 18; or **allai weis**; II. Cor. V, 10; gen. **unsara**; dat. **uns**; Mt. VI, 11. 12. Mk. I, 24. Lu. II, 48. II. Cor. I, 8.

9. 11. 19. III, 2. 3. 5. IV, 12, V, 5. 12 (in B). 18. 19; or **unsis**; Lu. II, 15. II. Cor. IV, 7. 17. V, 5 and 12 (in A); acc. **uns**; Mt. VI, 13. Mk. I, 24. V, 12. II. Cor. I, 4. 5. 8. 10. 11. 14. 19. 20. 21. 22. II, 14. III, 1. 6. IV, 2. 5. V, 5. 11. 12. 14. 18. 20. 21; or **unsis**; Mk. V, 12. II. Cor. I, 21. IV, 14. V, 14. 18 (in A B). [OE. ic, ME. ic, ich, i, y, NE. I. See also **meina**, **weis**, **unsara**.]

im, anv. (204), 1st pers. sing. pres. indic.; s. **wisan**. [OE. eom, eam, am, ME. eom, æm, am, NE. am. The remaining forms of the prs. indic. and opt. (Goth. **is**, **is-t**; **sijau**, etc., OE. ear-t, is; sîe, etc.) ar from the same √.]

im, prn.; s. **is**.

imma, prn.; s. **is**.

in, prep. (217), (1) w. gen., *on account of, for ... sake, about, thru, by*; Mk. II, 27. III, 5. 9. IV, 17. Lu. II, 20. II. Cor. I, 6. II, 10. 12. III, 7. IV, 5. 11. 15; **in þis**, **in-uh þis**, *on this account, for this cause*; II. Cor. II, 8. IV, 16. V, 9; **in þiz-ei**, *because, for the reason that*; Mk. IV, 5. II. Cor. IV, 13. (2) w. dat., both concrete and abstr., and after vs. of motion and rest, (a) local, *in, into, within, among, on, at, towards, to, before*; Mt. V, 19. 20. 25. 28. 45. 48. VI, 1. 2. 5. 9. 10. 13. 18. 23. Mk. I, 2. 4. 9. 11. 13. 14. 15. 19. 20. 23. 29. 39. II, 1. 6. 8. 15. III, 3. IV, 1. 17. 28. 36. V, 1. 3. 5. 13. 14. 20. 27. 30. Lu. II, 3. 7. 8. 11. 12. 14. 16. 19. 21. 22. 24. 25. 27. 34. 38. 43. 44. 46. 49. 51. II. Cor. I, 8. 9. 11. 19. 20. 23. II, 3. 8. 14. 15. III, 2. 3. 7. 10. 14. IV, 3. 4. 11. 12. V, 1. 4. 6. 11. 19. Skeir. VII, b. d; (b) temporal, *in, at, during, within, by, for*; Mk. I, 9. II, 20. III, 4. IV, 35. II. Cor. I, 14; (c) in other relations of which sum may be regarded as belonging under (2), (a), chiefly in an abstr. sense, indicating a 'state' or 'condition', *in, of, with*; Mt. VI, 6. 13. 18. 29. Mk. I, 23. 30. V, 25. II. Cor. I, 4. 12. II, 1. III, 8. V, 17; or 'manner', *in, with*; Mt. VI, 4. 6. 29; or 'instr.', 'means'; Mk. I, 5. 8. IV, 2. 24. V, 13. 21. Lu. II, 27. II. Cor. I, 21. II, 12. 17. III, 7. 14. V, 19. Skeir. VII, c (the first); or 'reason', 'cause', *because of, for*; Mt. VI, 7. II. Cor. V, 2. **in þammei** (= **þamma ei**), *because*; II. Cor. II, 13; *with regard to, according to, in, after*; Mk. I, 11. 15. II. Cor. II, 3. 9. IV, 8. Skeir. VII, e. (the second). (3) w. acc., (a) of place, *in, into, on, among, to, toward, down to, up to*; Mt. V, 25. 29. 30. VI, 6. 26. 30. Mk. I, 12. 21. 45. II, 1. 22. 26. III, 1. 13. 20. 27. IV, 1. 7. 8. 18. V, 12. 13. 18. 38. Lu. II, 4. 15. 39. 41. 42. II. Cor. I, 16. II, 13. III, 13. 18; (b) of time, *in, for*; Mt. VI, 13. Lu. II, 1; (c) in other relations, expressing 'disposition', 'feeling', 'direction', or 'action towards', *toward, against, to, unto, in*; Mt. V, 22. Mk. V, 34. II. Cor. I, 5. 11. IV, 11.—Occurs often in composition w. vs., sbs., and adjs. [OE. in, ME. in, inn, NE. in.]

ina, prn., s. **is**.

in-brannjan, wv. (187), *to set on fire, set fire to, burn*.

in-feinan, wv. (193), *to be moved with compassion, to pity*, w. **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 41.

in-ga-leikôn, wv. (190), *to change into the likeness of*; II. Cor. III, 18.

in-kilþô, f. adj. (132, n. 2), *with child*; Lu. II, 5. [-**kilþôn**- < a sb. = OE. cild, n. (m.), ME. child, NE. child.]

inn, adv. (213, n. 2), *in*; Mk. V, 40.—Occurs in many cpds. [< **in**. OE. in(n), ME. NE. in, adv.]

inna, adv. (213, n. 2), *within, in*; II. Cor. III, 3. [< **inn** + **-a**. OE. ME. inne, NE. in, adv., coinciding with in = Goth. **inn**.]

innana, adv. (213, n. 2), *within, inside*. [< **inna** + **-na**. OE. innan, ME. innen, NE. in (coinciding with in = Goth.) **inn**, **inna**.]

inn-at-gaggan, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to enter, enter into, go or cum into*; Mk. IV, 19. V, 39.

inn-at-tiuhan, stv. (173), w. acc., *to bring in*; Lu. II, 27.

innaprô, adv. (213, n. 2), *from within, within, inwardly*. [< **inna** + suff. **-prô**.]

inn-gaggan, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go in, enter*, w. **in** w. acc.; Mk. V, 18; **inn-g. framis**, *to go on*; Mk. I, 19.

innuma, superl. adj. (139), *inner, innermost, inward*; II. Cor. IV, 16. [< **inn** + suff. **-u-ma-n**. Cf. OE. ME. innem-est (= Goth. ***innumist-s**, a dubl superl.; cp. **hindumists**), NE. inmost (-ost for-est by influence of most; s. **maists**).]

ins, prn.; s. **is**.

in-saian (**-saijan**; 22, n. 1), rv. (182), *to sow into*, w. acc. and **in** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 15.

in-saiþvan (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to look upon, behold*, w. **du** w. dat.; Mt. VI, 26.

in-sailjan, wv. (188), *to let down by means of a rope, let down with cords*; Mk. II,

in-sandjan, wv. (188), *to send into, send off or forth, send*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. IV, 29; and **faúra** w. dat.; Mk. I, 2; or **in** w. acc. and a clause w. **ei**; Mk. V, 12; or inf. of purpose; Mk. III, 14. (2) without obj., w. **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 2.

inuh, prep. w. acc. (217), *without*; Mt. V, 32. Mk. IV, 34. Skeir. VII, b. [Also **inu**. Cf. OHG. *âno*, MHG. *ân*, *âne*, NHG. *ohne*, prep., *without*.]

in-wait, prt. of **inweitan**.

in-weitan, stv. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to worship*; Mk. V, 6.

in-winds, adj. (124), *turned aside; hence distorted from the right; perverse, unjust, unrighteous*; Mt. V, 45. [**-winds** < √ of **-windan**.]

Iôdas (11, n. 2), pr. n., *Juda*. [< Ἰούδας.]

Iôhannês (61, n. 3), *John*; Mk. I, 4. 6. 14; gen. **-is**; Mk. II, 18; dat. **-ê**; Mk. I, 9. III, 17; or **-ên**; Mk. I, 29; acc. **-ên**; Mk. V, 37; or **-ê**; Mk. I, 19. [< Ἰωάννης.]

Iôsêf, pr. n., *Josef*; Lu. II, 4. 33. 43; acc. **Iôsêf**, pr. n., *Josef*; Lu. II, 16. [< Ἰωσήφ.]

is, pers. prn. 3d pers. sg. m. (152), nom., used alone and w. vs., for emphasis, *he*; Mk. I, 8. 45. II, 15. 25. III, 8. 13. IV, 27. 38. V, 4. 34. 40. Lu. II, 28. Skeir. VII, d; gen. **is**; Mt. V, 35. Mk. I, 7. 16. 19. 22. 28. II, 15. 16. 23. III, 5. 27. IV, 32. V, 27. 28. 31. Lu. II, 21. 33. 34. 41. 43. 47. 48. 51. II. Cor. II, 11. III, 7. Skeir. VII, a. c; dat. **imma**; Mt. V, 25. 39. 40. 41. Mk. I, 5. 13. 18. 26. 27. 30. 36. 37. 40-45. Lu. II, 24; acc. **ina**; Mt. VI, 8. Mk. I, 12. 25. 26. 34. 37. 40. 43. Lu. II, 7. 45. II. Cor. V, 16; pl. nom. **eis**; Mk. III, 4. Skeir. VII, b; gen. **izê**; Mt. VI, 14. 15. Mk. I, 23. 39. II, 5. III, 5. IV, 15. V, 37. Skeir. VII, d; dat. **im**; Mt. VI, 1. 7. Mk. I, 31. 38. 44. III, 4. II. Cor. IV, 4. Skeir. VII, b; acc. **ins**; Mt. VI, 26. Mk. I, 20. 21. 22. Skeir. VII, b. c; f. sg. nom. **si**; gen. **izôs**; Mt. V, 28. Mk. I, 31. V, 29; dat. **izai**; Mt. V, 28. 31. Mk. V, 34. 41. 43. Lu. II, 6. 7; acc. **ija**; Mk. I, 30. V, 33; neut. sing. nom. **ita**; Mk. IV, 37; acc. **ita**; Mt. V, 29. Mk. IV, 16; pl. nom. **ija**; Lu. II, 50; dat. **im**; Lu. II, 42 (?). 49. 50. 51. [All but **si** < a pronominal stem of the 3d pers., **i-**.]

is, ist, anv. (204), 2nd and 3d pers. sing. prs. indic. of **wisan**.

Iskariôtês, pr. n., *Iscaiot*; acc. **-ên**; Mk. III, 19. [< Ἰσκαριώτης.]

Israêl, pr. n., *Israel*; gen. **-is**; Lu. II, 25. II. Cor. III, 7. 13; dat. **-a**; Lu. II, 32. [< Ἰσραήλ.]

Israêleitês, pr. n. (120, n. 2), *Israelite*. [< Ἰσραηλίτης.]

ist, 3d pers. prs. ind. of **wisan**.

ita, prn.; s. **is**.

itan, stv. (176, n. 3), *to eat*.—Cpd. **fra-i**. [OE. *etan*, ME. *æte*, *ête*, NE. *eat*.]

ip, conj. (218), continuativ and more or less adversativ; so always at the beginning of the sentence, (1) *but*; Mt. V, 19. 21. 22. 29. 32. 33. 37. 39. VI, 3. 6. 15. 17. 20. 23. 27. Mk. I, 8. 14. 30. 41. 45. II, 18. III, 4. IV, 10. 11. 34. V, 33. 34. 36. 40. Lu. II, 19. 40. II. Cor. I, 12. III, 6. IV, 5. 18. V, 11. 16. Skeir. VII, a. b. (2) *and*; Mt. VI, 24. (3) **ip...nu**, *then, therefore*; Mt. V, 19.

Iûdaia, pr. n., *Judea*; dat. **-a**; Mk. III, 7; acc. **-an**; Lu. II, 4; or **-a**; II. Cor. I, 16. [< Ἰουδαία.]

Iûdaia-land, pr. n., *the cuntry of Judea*; Mk. I, 5.

Iûdas or **Jûdas**, pr. n., *Judas*; acc. **-an**; Mk. III, 19. [< Ἰούδας.]

iup, adv. (213, n. 2), *upwards, up*. [Cf. OE. *ûp*, *upp*, ME. *up*, NE. *up*.]

iupa, adv. (213, n. 2), *abuv, on high*. [< **iup** + suff. **-a**.]

iupana, adv. (213, n. 2), *from abuv, again*. [< **iup** + suff. **-a-na**.]

iupaþrô, adv. (213, n. 2), *from abuv*. [< **iupa** + suff. **-þrô**.]

izai, izê, izô, izôs, prn.; s. **is**.

iz-ei (78, c; **izê**), rel. prn. (157, n. 3), *he who, he that*; II. Cor. I, 10. III, 6; f. **sei** (< **si ei**); Lu. II, 4. 5. 10; **þana izei**, *him who*; II. Cor. V, 21. **sa izê**, *he who*; Mt. V, 32.

izô, izôs; s. **izai**.

izwar, poss. prn. (124, n. 1. 4; 151), m.; **izwara**, f.; **izwar**, n., *your*, in our 'Selections' always w. a sb., (1) preceding and, (a) without the art.; Mt. V, 37. 44. 45. 48. Mt. VI, 1. 8. 14. 15. 21. 25. 26. 32. Mk. II, 8. II. Cor. I, 14. 24. II, 9. IV, 5. V, 11. (b) w. the art.; Mt. V, 47. (2) following; so always without the art.; Mt. V, 20. II. Cor. I, 6. 24. [< stem of **izwara**. OE. *êower*, ME. NE. *your*.]

izwara, izwis, pers. prn.; s. **þu**. [2nd pers. gen. and dat. acc., respectively. OE.

gen. êower, dat. êow, acc. (êowic), êow, ME. gen. ȝure, dat. acc. ȝou, ȝow, > NE. you.]

izwizei (i. e. **izwiz-ei**), rel. prn.; s. **pu-ei**.

Ja, adv. (216), *yes*; Mt. V, 37. II. Cor. I, 17. 18. 19. 20. [OE. iâ, geâ, ME. ȝea, ȝe, NE. yea.]

jabai, conj. (218), *if, whether, even if, altho*, (1) w. prs. indic.; Mt. V, 46. 47. VI, 14. 15. 22. 23. Mk. III, 24. 25. IV, 26. V, 28. II. Cor. II, 2. 10. III, 9. 11. IV, 3. V, 1. 17; **untê jabai...aiþþau**, *for either ... or*; Mt. VI, 24. (2) w. prs. opt.; Mt. V, 29. 30. 39. 41. Mk. IV, 23.—**jabai swêþauh jah**, *if only, even tho*; II. Cor. V, 3. (3) w. pret. indic.; Mk. III, 26. II. Cor. II, 5. III, 7. V, 16. [< pron. stem **ja-** (cp. Brgm., I, § 123) + **-bai** (for **ibai**?); cp. OE. gif (for ge-if), gief, ME. yif, yf, NE. if. S. also **ibai**.]

Jaerius, pr. n., *Jairus*; Mk. V, 22. [< Ἰάειρος.]

jah (the **h** being often assimilated to a follg. sound; 62, n. 3), conj. (217), (1) *and* (καί); Mt. V, 18. 19. 20. 23. 24. 25. 29. 30. 32. 38. 41-45. 47 (the 1st). VI, 2. 4. 5. 6. 12 (the 1st). 13. 17-20. 25. 26. 28. Mk. I, 4-7. 9-13. 15-26. 27 (the 1st). 29 (the 1st)-38 (the 1st and 2nd). 39-45. II, 1-4. 6. 8. 9. 11-14. 15 (all but the 2nd)-25. 26 (the 1st and 2nd). 27. III, 1-8. 9. 11-19 (the 1st). 20-28. 31-34. IV, 1. 2. 4-9. 11. 12. 13. 15-21. 24. 25 (the 1st). 26. 27. 30. 32. 33. 35-41 (all but the 3d). V, 1-7. 9. 10. 12-26. 29-34. 37-43. Lu. II, 3. 7-10. 12. 13. 14. 15 (1st and 3d). 16. 18. 20. 21. 22. 24-28. 30. 33-40. 42-52. II. Cor. I, 1. 2. 3. 6. 10. 12. 15-22. II, 2. 3. 4. 7. 12. 14. 15. 16. III, 2. 13. IV, 7. 14 (the 2nd). 16. 17. V, 2. 6. 8. 12. 15. 18. 19. Skeir. VII, a (the 1st and 3d). b. c (the 3d). d. (2) *also* (καί); sumtimes it is merely emphatic: *even, indeed*, or may remain untranslated in E.; Mt. V, 39. 40. 46. 47 (the 2nd). VI, 10. 12 (the 2nd). 14. 21. 24. Mk. I, 27 (the 2nd). 38 (the 3d). II, 15 (the 2nd). 26 (the 3d). 28. III, 19 (the 2nd). IV, 25 (the 2nd). 41 (the 3d). Lu. II, 15 (the 2nd). II. Cor. I, 5. 7. 8. 11. 13. 14. II, 10. III, 6. IV, 6. 11. 13 (the 2nd). 14 (the 1st). V, 3. 4. 5. 11. Skeir. VII, a (the 2nd). c (the 1st and 2nd). (3) *and, but* (δέ); Mt. VI, 30.—**in þizei jah**, *and therefore*; II. Cor. IV, 13.—**jah...jah**, *both ... and*; II. Cor. V, 5 (But s. note). Cp. also Mk. III, 35. [OHG. joh (ahd gr., 25, n. 1), MHG. joch, *and, also*.]

jainar, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*; Mt. V, 23. 24. Mk. I, 35. 38. II, 6. III, 1. V, 11. Lu. II, 6. [< **jains** + loc. suff. **-r**.]

jaind, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*. [< **jains** + loc. suff. **-d**. Cf. OE. geond, ME. yond, NE. yond (obs.), adv., *yonder*.]

jaindrê, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*. [< **jains** + suff. **-drê**. ME. NE. *yonder*.]

jains (20, n. 4), dem. prn. (156), *that*, w. a sb., (1) without the art.; Mk. I, 9. II, 20. IV, 35. Lu. II, 1; **jainis stadis**, *to the other side*; Mk. IV, 35. (2) w. the art.; Mk. III, 24. 25; **jainaim þaim ûta**, *to them (that ar) without*; Mk. IV, 11. [OE. geon, ME. ȝon, NE. yon.]

jainþrô, adv. (213, n. 1), *thense*; Mt. V, 26. Mk. I, 19. [< **jains** + suff. **-þrô**.]

jappê (62, n. 3), conj. (153, n. 2; 218), *and if, jappê...jappê, either ... or, whether ... or*; II. Cor. I, 6. V, 9. 10. 13. [< **jah** (**þ** for **h**; s. **jah**) + **þê**, instr. of **þata**; s. **sa**.]

jau, interr. adv. (216), *whether, if*.

jêr, n. (94), *year*; Mk. V, 25. 42. Lu. II, 36. 37. 41. Skeir. VII, d. [OE. geâr, gêr, ME. yêr, NE. year.]

jôta, m. (108), *iota, jot*; Mt. V, 18. [< ἰῶτα, *iota*.]

ju, adv. (214, n. 1), *now, alreedy*; Mt. V, 28. Lu. II, 15. [OE. iû, giû, adv., *alreedy, onse, formerly*.]

juggs (124), adj. (124), *new, fresh*; Mk. II, 22. *yung*; Lu. II, 24.—**sa jûhiza** (15; 66, n. 1), compar. (135, n. 1), *the yunger*. [OE. geong, giung, ME. ȝong, ȝung, NE. yung.]

juk, n. (94), *yoke, pair*. [OE. geoc, gioc, n., ME. ȝok, NE. yoke.]

jus, pers. prn. 2nd pers. pl.; s. **pu**. [Cf. OE. nom. gê, gen. êower, dat. êow, acc. êowic; ME. nom. yê, gen. your, dat. you, acc. you (prop. dat.), NE. nom. ye, you (prop. dat.), (gen. your, poss., s. **izwara**), dat. you, acc. you (prop. dat.).]

ju-þan, adv., *alreedy*; Mk. IV, 37; **juþan ni**, *no longer, no more*; Mk. I, 4. 5. II, 2.

Kafarnaum, indecl. pr. n., *Capernaum*, in acc.; Mk. I, 21. II, 1. [< Καπερναούμ.]

kaisar, m. (91, n. 4; 119), *Cesar*; dat. **-a**; Lu. II, 1. [< καῖσαρ.]

Kajafa (52), pr. n., *Cajaphas*. [< Καϊαφάς.]

kalbô, f. (112), *female calf, heifer*. [OHG. chalba, kalba, MHG. kalbe, f. Its orig. stem appears in OE. cealf-ru, pl., but cealf, sing. (without the orig. s: z: r-suff.), ME. cælf, kalf, NE. calf.]

kalds, adj. (124), *cold*. [Orig. a ptc. (**da-** being suff.), < √ **kal**, in OE. ME. côle, w. abl., NE. cool, OE. ceald, ME. cald, cold, NE. cold.]

kalkinassus, m. (105), *adultery, fornication*; Mt. V, 32. [< **kalk-** (seen in **kalk-jô**, or **kalk-i**, *harlot, whore*) + suff. **-in-assu-**.]

Kananeitês, pr. n. m., *Canaanite*; Mk. III, 18. [< Καναανίτης.]

kann, **kan(n)t**; s. **kunnan**, prt.-prs.

kannjan, wv. (188), *to make known*.—Cpds. **ga-**, **us-k**. [Factit. of **kunnan**. OE. (ge-)cennan, ME. (i-) kenne, *to make known*, and (by influence of ON. kenna, *to know*) *to know*, NE. ken, *to know, recognize*.]

kara, f. (97; **karist**; 204, n. 3), *care*; **kara wisan**, *to concern*, w. acc.; Mk. IV, 38 (without **ist**). [OE. cearu, f., ME. care, *care, grief*, NE. care.]

karkara, f. (97; 119), *prison*; Mt. V, 25. [< Lt. *carcer*, m., *prison*.]

kas, gen. **kasis**, n. (94), *vessel, picher, pot*; II. Cor. IV, 7; in pl. also *goods* (so in the E. version; gerät in G.). Mk. III, 27. [OHG. char, MHG. kar, n., *vessel, dish*.]

kaupatjan, wv. (187, n. 1), *to strike with the palm of the hand, to cuff, buffet*.

Kaúrazein (57), pr. n., *Chorazin*. [< Χοραζείν.]

kaúrei, f. (113), *weight, burden*; II. Cor. IV, 17. [< **kaúrus**.]

Kaúrinþaíus, pr. n., *a Corinthian*; dat. pl. **-aíum**; II. Cor. superscr. (in B); or **-ium** (in A). [< Κορίνθιος.]

Kaúrinþô, pr. n., *Corinth*; dat. **-ôn**; II. Cor. I, 1. 23. [< Κόρινθος.]

kaúrjan, wv. (188), *to press, burden, trubl*, w. acc., in pass. the nom. (implied); II. Cor. I, 8. V, 4.—Cpd. **ana-k**. [< **kaúrus**.]

kaúrn, n. (94), *corn, grain*; Mk. IV, 28. [OE. corn, n., *a grain, corn*, ME. NE. corn.]

kaúrnô, n. (110), *corn, grain of corn*; Mk. IV, 31. [< **kaúrn**.]

kaúrus, adj. (131, n. 1), *heavy, weighty, burdensum*.

kawtsjô (39, n. 1), f. (112), *security*. [< Lt. cautio, *security*.]

Kêfas (6), pr. n., *Cephas*.

keinan, stv. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to germinate, spring up, grow*; Mk. IV, 27. [OE. cînan, ME. chine, *to split, crack, burst*, > NE. chink (w. k-suff.).]

kilþei, f. (113), *womb*. [S. **inkilþô**.]

kindins, m. (91), *governor*; **k. wisan**, *to be governor, to govern*; Lu. II, 2.

kinnus, f. (105), *cheek*; Mt. V, 39. [OE. cin- (in composition), *chin* (but *cheek* in cin-bân, n., *cheek-bone*, cintôð, m., *cheek-tooth*), ME. chin, NE. chin.]

kintus, m. (105), *farthing*; Mt. V, 26. [Perhaps < a vulgar form of Lt. quintus, *one fifth* (of an 'as'); cp. MHG. quentîn (quintîn) *one fourth* (perhaps orig. *one fifth* of a 'lot' = about ½ ounce), < Vulgar Lt. quintînus < Lt. quintus, *fifth*.]

kiusan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to test, prove, choose*. [OE. cêosan, ME. chese, chose > NE. choose.]

kniu, n. (94, n. 1), *knee*; Mk. I, 40. [OE. cnêo, ME. kne, NE. knee.]

knôps (74, n. 2), f. (103), *race, stock*. [OHG. chnôt, chnuat, f., *race*. Its stem, **knô**, = OE. cnô-, in cnôsl (w. suff. -sla-), *race, kin*.]

knussjan, wv., *to kneel down*; Mk. I, 40. [< ***knussus**, *a kneeling*, < stem **knu-:kniw-**, extended **kniwa-** > **kniu**.]

Krêks (8), m. (119), *a Greek*. [< Lt. Græcus.]

Krêta (6), pr. n., *Crete*. [< Κρήτη.]

kriustan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to gnash*.

-krôtôn (12, n. 1), wv. (190), in **ga-k**.

krusts, m. (101, n. 1), *gnashing*. [< **kriustan**.]

-kumbjan (54, n. 1), wv., in **ana-**, **miþ-ana-k**. [< Lt. -cumbere, in ac-c., *to lie down, recline*.]

kûmei, *arise!*; Mk. V, 41 [< κόμμι, *arise!*, < the Syrian.]

-kunds, adj. (124), denoting origin or kind, in **airþa-**, **guma-**, **himina-**, **qina-kunds**. [Prop. an old ptc. < √ of **kuni**. OE. -cund (as in *god-cund*, *divine*), extended *cynde*, ME. *kynde*, *kinde*, *natural*, *suitabl*, *kind*, NE. *kind*.]

kuni, n. (93), *kin*, *race*, *tribe*; Lu. II, 36. [OE. *cyn(n)*, n., ME. *kin*, *kun*, NE. *kin*.]

kunnan, prt.-prs. (199), *to know*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 34. IV, 11. 13. II. Cor. II, 4. (in pass. the nom.) III, 2. V, 16. 21. Skeir. VII, a; and an indir. question; Mk. I, 24; or **hi** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 16.—Cpds. **fra-**, **ga-k**. [OE. *cunnan*; prs. sing. *can*, *cōn*, ME. *cunne*, *kunne*, *conne*; prs. con, *kan*, *can* > NE. *can*.]

-kunnan, wv. (199, n. 1), in **ana-**, **at-**, **ga-**, **uf-k**. [< **kunnan**, abuv. OE. *cunnian*, ME. *cunne*, *to try to find out*, *to try*, *test*, NE. *con* (obs.), *to consider*, *cun* (Sc.).]

kunþa, prt. of **kunnan**, prt.-prs.

kunþi, n. (95), *knowledge*; II. Cor. II, 14. IV, 6. [< **kunþs**. OE. *cȳð(ð)*, f. (?), ME. *kith*, MHG. *künde*, n., *knowledge*.]

-kunþjan; s. **-swi-kunþjan**.

kunþs, adj. (123; prop. pp.), *known*; II. Cor. III, 2; **kunþa**, sb. m. (107), *acquaintance*; Lu. II, 44. [< **kunnan**. OE. *cūð* (*û* < *un*), ME. *cuth*, adj., *known*, NE. -*couth*, in *uncouth*.]

kustus, m. (105), *proof*, *trial*, *test*; II. Cor. II, 9. [< **kiusan** + suff. **-tu-**. OE. *cost* (for *cyst*, s. **ga-kusts**), m., *manner*, ME. *cost*, *cust*, *choice*, *quality*, *manner*, OHG. *chost*, m., *judgment*, *decision*, > *chostôn*, MHG, NHG. *kosten*, *to taste*, *try*.]

Kyreinaíus, pr. n., *Cyrenius*; dat. **-au**; Lu. II, 2. [< *Κυρήνιος*.]

-Qairnus (105), in **asilu-qairnus**, *milstone* (lit. '*ass-mil*', i. e. *a mil turnd by an ass*), *mil*. [OE. *cweorn*, *cwyrn*, f., *mil*, ME. *cwern*, *quern*, NE. *quern*, *hand-mil*.]

qairrus, adj. (131), *meek*, *gentl*. [ON. *kvær* (stem **kverru-*) beside *kvirr* (stem **kvirria-*), *stil*, *quiet*, OHG. **churri*, **cwirri*, MHG. *kürre*, MG. *kurre*, *kirre*, NHG. *kirre*, adj., *tame*, *familiar*, *submissiv*.]

qam, prt. of **qiman**.

Qartus (59), pr. n., **Quartus**.

qap(-uh), prt. of **qipan** (+ **-uh**).

qêmjau, **qêmun**, prt. of **qiman**.

qêns (**qeins**; 7, n. 2), f. (103), *woman*, *wife*; Mt. V, 31. 32. Lu. II, 5. [OE. *cwên*, f., ME. *quene*, *wife*, *woman*, *queen*, NE. *queen*. Cp. **qinô**.]

qêpun, prt. of **qipan**.

qiman, stv. (175, n. 1), *to cum*, *arrive*, both lit. and trop.; Mt. VI, 10. Mk. I, 7. 9. III, 31. IV, 4. 15. 17. V, 22. 23. 33. II. Cor. II, 3; w. **af** w. dat.; Mk. III, 22. II. Cor. I, 16; **at** w. dat.; Mk. I, 40. II, 3. III, 8. II. Cor. I, 15. 16. II, 1; **fram** w. dat.; Mk. V, 35; **hindar** w. dat.; Mk. V, 1; **in** w. dat.; Mt. V, 20. Mk. I, 14. 29. V, 1. Lu. II, 27. 51. II. Cor. I, 23. II, 12; **nêhba** w. dat.; Mk. II, 4; **us** w. dat.; Mk. I, 11; **dupê** (*therefore*); Mk. I, 38; a final clause w. **dupê ei**; Mk. IV, 21; inf. of purpose; Mt. V, 17. Mk. I, 24. II, 17. V, 14; a ptc.; Mk. I, 14. 40. II, 3. V, 35. Lu. II, 16; an acc. of time; Lu. II, 44.—Cpds. **ana-**, **fra-**, **ga-**, **us-q**. [OE. *cuman* (< **cwuman* < **queman*), ME. *cume*, *come*, NE. *cum*.]

qina-kunds (88^a), adj. (124), *female*.

qinô, f. (112), *woman*; Mt. V, 28. Mk. V, 25. 33. Skeir. VII, a. [OE. *cwene*, f., *woman*, *lady*, ME. *quene*, *wife*, *woman*, *quean*, NE. *quean*, OHG. *quena*, *chone*, MHG. *kone*, f., *woman*. Cp. **qêns**.]

-qiss (76, n. 1), f., in cpds. [< **qipan** + suff. **-ti** (**ss** < **þt**). OE. *-cwiss*, in *gewiss*, f., *harmony*.]

qistjan, wv. (188), *to destroy*, in **fra-**, **us-q**. [< stem ***qis-ti**, *destruction*, = OHG. *quist*, f., *destruction*.]

-qistnan, wv. (194), in **fra-q**. [Cp. **qistjan**.]

qipan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to say*, *speak*, *tel*, *name*, *call*, (1) w. acc. of the th. said; Mk. I, 42 (in pass. the nom.). Lu. II, 21; (2) w. a dependent sentence or frase, (a) dir.; Mt. V, 27. 38. 43. VI, 31. Mk. I, 7. 24. 25. 27. III, 30. 33. 34. IV, 9. 26. 30. V, 7. 30. Lu. II, 13. 28. Skeir. VII, a; (b) w. **þatei**; Mt. V, 31. Mk. I, 11. 15. II, 12. III, 11. 21. 22. V, 23. 28. 35. (3) w. acc. and inf.; II. Cor. IV, 6. (4) w. dat. of the pers. addrest and, (a) an acc. of th.; Mk. V, 33; or a voc.; Mt. V, 22 (**raka**, indecl.); (b) a dir. obj. sentence; Mt. V, 18. 21. 26. 33. 44. VI, 2. 25.

Mk. I, 17. 41. II, 9. 11. 19. 27. IV, 2 (and **in** w. dat.). 11. V, 8. Skeir. VII, d; (c) an obj. clause w. **patei**; Mt. V, 20. 22. 28. 32. 33. VI, 5. 16. 29. Mk. III, 28; (d) a final clause w. **ei**; Mk. III, 9; (e) an inf.; Mt. V, 34. 39; (f) **bi** w. acc.; Mk. I, 30. (5) w. **du** w. dat. of the pers. address, and, (a) a dir. sentence; Mk. I, 38. 44. II, 5. 8. 10. 14. 16. 17. 18. 24. 25. III, 3. 4. 5. 23. 32. IV, 13. 21. 24. 35. 38. 39. 40. 41. V, 9. 19. 31. 34. 36. 39. 41. Lu. II, 10. 15. 34. 48. 49; (b) an obj. clause w. **patei**; Mk. I, 37. 40. (6) w. **swaswê** and **in** w. dat.; Lu. II, 24.—Cpd. **us-q**. [OE. cweðan (prt. cwæð), ME. queðe (prt. quað, quoð), NE. (be-)queath (prt. quoth).]

qīpus, m. (105), *womb*; Lu. II, 23. [ON. kviðr, m., *stomach*.]

-qiujan (42), wv. (187), *to quicken*, in **ga-q**. [< **qius**. OE. cwicjan, ME. quike, *to make alive*, OHG. quicchan in ir-qu., MHG. erquicken, *to cause to revive, to refresh*, NHG. erquicken, *to refresh*.]

-qiunan (42, n. 3), wv. (194), in **ga-q**, *to becum alive*. [< **qius**.]

***qius**, adj. (124, n. 3), *quick, living, alive*. [< stem **qiwa-**. Cf. OE. cwic (o-stem); cwicu and cucu (< stem in -u), NE. quick.]

qrammīpa, f. (97), *moisture*.

qums, m. (101, n. 1), *a cuming, arrival*. [< **qiman**. OE. cyme, m., ME. cume, kime, *a cuming*.]

Lag, prt. of **ligan**.

laggei, f. (113), *length*. [< **laggs**. OE. lengu (str., for *lengī, weak, by change of declension), f., ME. lenge, OHG. lengī (likewise str.), MHG. lenge, NHG. länge, f., *length*.]

laggs, adj. (124), *long* (said of time only); Mk. II, 19. [OE. lōng, lang, ME. NE. long.]

lagjan, wv. (187), *to lay, lay down, put, place, giv*, w. acc. and **ana** w. acc.; Mk. V, 23. II. Cor. III, 13; *to communicate, commit*, w. acc. and **in** w. dat. (or acc.?); II. Cor. V, 19.—Cpd. **ga-l**. [Caus. of **ligan**. OE. lecġan, ME. legge, leie, NE. lay.]

laígaíōn, *legion*; Mk. V, 9. 15. [< λεγεών, *legion*.]

laikan, rv. (179), *to leap, leap for joy*. [OE. lâcan, *to leap, play*, ME. lake, *to play*.]

laiktjō (57), f. (always in the margin, in B, opposit the passage to be red in church); II. Cor. III, 4. V, 11. [< L. lectio, *a reading*.]

laílôt, prt. of **lêtan**.

laílōun, prt. of **lauan**.

lais (30), prt.-prs. (197), *I know*. [Cp. **laisareis**, **laisjan**.]

laisareis, m. (92), *teacher, master*; Mk. IV, 38. V, 35. Lu. II, 46. Skeir. VII, a. [< ***laisa** (= OE. lâr, f., *a teaching*, ME. lare, lore, NE. lore) < **lais**. OHG. lêrari, MHG. lêrære, lêrer, NHG. lehrer, *teacher*.]

laiseins, f. (103, n. 1), *a teaching, doctrin*; Mk. I, 22. 27. IV, 2. [< **laisjan** + suff. -**ei-ni-**.]

laisjan (30), wv. (188; 197), *to teach*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 1. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Mt. V, 19. Mk. I, 21. 22. II, 13; and acc. of th.; Mk. IV, 2. [Caus. of **lais**. OE. lêran, *to teach*, ME. lere, *to teach, lern*, NE. lear (obs.). OHG. MHG. lêren, *to teach, lern* (rare), NHG. lehren, *to teach*.]

laistjan, wv. (188), *to follow, follow after*, w. **afar** w. dat.; Mk. I, 18. III, 7. [< **laists** (< **lais** + suff. -**ti-** = OE. lâst, m. o-stem, ME. last, lest, NE. last), m., *foot-print, track*. OE. lêstan, *to perform* (by following a track), *stand by*, ME. laste, leste, NE. last.]

Laiwweis, pr. n., *Levi*; acc. -**i**; Mk. II, 14. [< Λευίς.]

lamb, n. (94), *lamb, sheep*. [OE. ME. lōmb, lamb, n., NE. lam.]

land, n. (94), *land, cuntry, region*; Mk. V, 1. 10, Lu. II, 8. (**þata bisunjanê land**, *the cuntry round about*; Lu. IV, 37); **landis** (215), gen. uzed adverbially, *a portion of land, far away*. [OE. lōnd, land, n., ME. land, NE. land.]

lasiws (42, n. 1), adj. (124), *feebly, weak*. [< stem **las-**. Cf. OE. lâssa, compar. adj., ME. lesse, NE. less.]

laþôn, wv. (190), *to invite, call*, w. acc.; Mk. II, 17. [OE. laðian, ME. laðie, OHG. ladôn, MHG. NHG. laden, *to invite, summon*.]

laþôns, f. (103, n. 1), *a calling, invitation, consolation*; Lu. II, 25. *redemption*; Lu. II, 38. [< **laþôn**.]

***lauan** (22, n. 2; 26, n. 2), rv. (179, 4), *to revile*.

-laubjan (31), only in **ga-**, **us-l**. [< a sb. = OE. *lêaf*, f., ME. *lêve*, NE. *leav*, *permission*, (ge-)liefan, -lêfan, (< *lêafian), ME. (i-, be-)lêve, NE. *believ*.]

laufs (56, n. 1), m. (91), *leaf, the leavs, foliage*. [OE. *lêaf*, n., ME. *lêf*, NE. *leaf*.]

laugnjan (31), wv. (188), *to deny*. [< **-laugns** (in **ana-l**), adj., *hidn*. OE. *lêgnian*(?), *lÿgnian*, (< *lêagnian), ME. *leine*, *laine*, OHG. *louginen*, *lougnen*, MHG. *lôugenen*, NHG. *läugnen*, *to deny*.]

lauhatjan, wv. (187, n. 1), *to lighten*.

lauhmuni (**-moni**; 14, n. 3), f., (98) *lightning*. [< **lauhmun-** (+ suff. **-jô**) < √ of **liuhap** + suff. **-mun-**.]

Laidja (26, n. 1), f. (97) pr. n.; in dat. **-ai**. [< Λωίς, dat. Λωίδι.]

laun, n. (94), *pay, reward*; Mt. VI, 1. [OE. *lêan*, n., ME. *lean*, OHG. MHG. *lôn*, m. n., NHG. *lohn*, m., *pay, reward*.]

laus (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *empty*. [< √ of **liusan**. OE. *lêas*, ME. *lês*, *empty, free from, false*, NE. *-less*, ON. *lauss*, *free*, > ME. *los*, NE. *loose*.]

lausa-waúrds (88^a, n. 1), adj. (124), *speaking loose words, talking vainly*. [**-waúrds** < **waúrd**.]

laus-handus (88^a, n. 1), adj. (131, n. 1), *empty-handed*.

lausjan, wv. (188), *to loose, redeem, deliver*, w. acc. and **af** w. dat.; Mt. VI, 13.—Cpd. **ga-l**. [< **laus**. OE. *lÿsan*, *lêsan*, ME. *lese* (NE. *loose*, ME. *lose* < *los*; s. **laus**), OHG. *lôsen*, MHG. *lœsen*, NHG. *lösen*, *to loose*.]

laus-qiprs (88^a, n. 1), adj. (124), *with empty stomach, fasting*.

-leiban (56, n. 1), stv. (172, n. 1), in **bi-l**. [OE. (be-)lîfan, OHG. (bi-)lîban, MHG. *blîben*, NHG. *bleiben*, *to remain, stay*.]

leihts, adj. (124), *light*; II. Cor. IV, 17. [OE. *lîht*, ME. *liht*, NE. *light*.]

leihts, m. (? 90), *lightness*; II. Cor. I, 17. [< **leihts**, adj.]

leiban, stv. (172), *to lend*; **l. sis**, *to borrow*; Mt. V, 42. [OE. *lêon* (< *lîhon*), *to lend*, OHG. *lîhan*, MHG. *lîhen*, NHG. *leihen*, *to lend*, also *borrow*.]

leik, n. (94), *body*; Mt. V, 29. 30. VI, 22. 23. 25. Mk. V, 29. II. Cor. IV, 10. V, 6. 8. 10; *flesh*; II. Cor. I, 17. IV, 11. V, 16. [OE. *lîc*, n., ME. *lik*, *lich*, NE. *like* (obs.), *person, corpse*, *lich-* (in *lichgate*, *lichwake*, etc.), *Lich-* (in *Lichfield*), OHG. *lîh* (hh), f. n., *body, flesh*, MHG. *lîch*, *lîche*, f., *body, corpse*, NHG. *leiche*, f., *corpse*, *leich-* (in *leichdorn*, *corn on a toe*, *leichnam*, *corpse*; s. **-hamôn**).]

-leikan, wv. (193), *to please*, in **ga-l**. [< **-leiks**. OE. *lîcian*, ME. *like*, NE. *like* (obs.), *to please*. The signification of the simpl v. seems due to the compound (s. **galeikan**).]

leikeins, adj. (124), *bodily, fleshly*; II. Cor. I, 12. III, 3. [< **leik** + suff. **-eina-**.]

-leikjan, wv. (188), in **silda-l**. [< **-leiks**.]

-leikôn, wv. (190), in **in-ga-l**. [< (**ga-**)**leiks**; s. **galeikô**.]

-leiks; s. **galeikô**.

leitils, adj. (124; 138), *litl, short*; Mt. VI, 30. Mk. I, 19. [Cf. OE. *lÿtel*, *lîtel*, ME. *litel* (infl. *litl-*), NE. *litl*.]

-leipan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to go*, in **af-**, **bi-**, **ga-**, **us-l**. [OE. *lîðan*, ME. *liðe*, *to go*, > the OE. caus. *lêðan*, ME. *lede*, NE. *lead*.]

leiþu, n. (? 106; n. 1), *a strong drink*. [OE. *lið*, m. (o-stem), *potion, wine*, OHG. *lîd*, MHG. *lît*, *lîd-*, n. m., *a wine-like drink*.]

lêkeis (**leikeis**, 7, n. 2), m. (92), *fysician*; Mk. II, 17. V, 26. [OE. *lêce*, m., ME. *lêche*, NE. *leech, fysician* (now obs.), *a blud-sucking wurm*.]

lêtan (**leitán**, 7, n. 2), rv. (181), w. acc., *to let, suffer, permit, allow, leav*; Mk. V, 19.—Cpds. **af-**, **fra-l**. [OE. *lêtan*, ME. *lete*, NE. *let*, *to permit* (*let, to hinder*, = Goth. **latjan** < **lats**, *slothful, lazy*).]

lêw, n. (94, n. 1), *opportunity, occasion*; II. Cor. V, 12. [Cf. OE. *lêwa*, m., *betray*; s. **lêwjan**.]

lêwjan, wv. (188), *to betray*.—Cpd. **ga-l**. [< **lêw**. OE. *lêwan*, ME. *be-lewe*, *to betray*.]

libains, f. (103, n. 1), *life*; II. Cor. II, 16. IV, 11. 12. V, 4; *world*; Mk. IV, 19. [< **liban** + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]

liban, wv. (193), *to liv*; Mk. V, 23. II. Cor. I, 8. III, 3. IV, 11. V, 15 (the first); w. dat. of advantage; II. Cor. V, 15 (the second); w. **mip** w. dat.; Lu. II, 36. [OE.

libban, lifian, ME. libbe, livie, live, NE. liv.]

-lifnan, vv. (194), *to remain*, in **af-l**. [Cf. **-leiban**, pp. **libans**.]

ligan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to lie*, w. **ana** w. dat.; Mk. II, 4. II. Cor. III, 15; **du** w. dat.; Lu. II, 34; **in** w. dat.; Mk. I, 30. Lu. II, 16; **parei**; Mk. V, 40. [OE. licgan, ME. ligge, lie, NE. lie.]

ligrs, m. (91), *couch, bed*; Mk. IV, 21. [< **ligan** + suff. **-ra-**. OE. leger, m., *couch*, ME. leir, NE. lair.]

-linnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to cease*, in **af-l**. [OE. linnan, ME. linne, NE. lin (obs.; cpd. blin = *be-lin, OE. blinnan, ME. blinne), *to cease*.]

lisan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to gather, collect*, w. **in** w. acc.; Mt. VI, 26.—Cpd. **ga-l**. [OE. lesan, ME. lese, NE. lease, *to glean*, = G. lesen, *to gather, read*.]

lists (30), f. (? 103, n. 2), *wile, craftiness*. [< **lis-** (seen in **lis-ans**, pp. of **lais**) + suff. **-ti-**. OE. ME. list, *skil, cunning*, OHG. MHG. list, m. (f.), *wisdom, craftiness*, NHG. list, f., *craft, cunning*.]

lipus, m. (105), *lim, member*; Mt. V, 29. 30. [< √ of **leiþan**. OE. liodū- (only in cpds.), m., lið, n. (o-stem), ME. lith, NE. (Scot.) lith, *lim*.]

liudan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to grow, grow up*; Mk. IV, 27. [OE. lêodan, *to grow*. Its √ appears also in OE. lêod, m. f., pl. lêode, ME. leode, lede, OHG. liut, m. n., pl. liuti, MHG. liute, NHG. leute, *peple, men, servants*.]

liufs (gen. **liubis**; 31; 56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *beluvt, dear*; Mk. I, 11. [OE. lêof, ME. lêf, NE. lief (poet.), OHG. liob, MHG. liep, lieb-, NHG. lieb, *beluvt, dear*.]

liugan (31), stv. (173, n. 1), *to lie*. [OE. lêogan, ME. lyʒe, liʒe, NE. lie.]

liugan, vv. (192, n. 1; 193), *to marry*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 32. [< **liuga**, f., *marriage*.]

liugn (31), n. (94), *lie*. [< **liugan** + suff. **-na-**.]

liugnja (31), m. (108), *liar*. [< **liugn** + suff. **-jan-**.]

liuhadei, f. (113 and n. 2), *light, illumination*; II. Cor. IV, 4 (**-eins**, partit. g., in A; **-ein** in B; s. note). 6. [< **liuhap**.]

liuhadeins, adj. (124), *ful of light, shining, bright*; Mt. VI, 22. [< **liuhap** + suff. **-eina-**.]

liuhap, gen. **liuhadis**, n. (94), *light*; Mt. VI, 23. Lu. II, 32. II. Cor. IV, 6. [< √ **liuh** + suff. **-ada-**.]

liuhtjan, vv. (188), *to giv light, to light, shine*; II. Cor. IV, 4. 6. [< ***liuhts** (< √ of **liuhap** + suff. **-to-**), adj. (= OE. lêoht, ME. licht, NE. light). OE. lÿhtan, ME. lihte, NE. light.]

-liusan, stv. (173, n. 1), in **fra-l**. [OE. (for-)lêosan, ME. (for-)lêse, NE. leese (obs.), *to lose*, pp. (for-)lorn.]

liuta, m. (108), *dissembler, hypocrit*; Mt. VI, 2. 5. 16. [Prop. weak form of the adj. **liuts** < √ of OE. lÿtan, ME. lute, loute, NE. lout (obs.), *to bend, bow, stoop*. Cf. also OE. lyteg (w. suff. -eg), ME. luti, *shrewd, cunning*.]

lôfa, m. (108), *the palm of the hand*. [ON. lófi, Scot. loof, *the palm of the hand*.]

lubains (31), f. (103, n. 1), *hope*. [< ***luban**, *to hope*, (+ suff. **-ai-ni-**), < √ of **liufs**.]

lubja-leisei (30), f. (113), *wichcraft*. [< **lubjaleis**, adj., *skild*, < **lubja-** (= OE. lyb, f., *poison*; cf. also cêse-lib, ME. cheselep, NE. cheeselep. The orig. meaning of **lubja-** was probably 'a strong essence, vegetabl juice') + **-leis** < √ of **lais**.]

-lubô (31), f. (111), in **brôþru-(a-?)lubô**, *brotherly luv*. [< √ of **liufs**. OE. lufe (later lufu, a-declension), f., ME. lufe, luve, love, NE. luv.]

ludja, f. (97), *face, countenance*; Mt. VI, 17. [< √ of **liudan** + suff. **-jô-**.]

luftus, m. (105), *air*. [OE. lyft (i-stem), m. f. n., ME. luft, lift, NE. lift (Scot.), *air*.]

-lûkan (15), stv. (173, n. 2), *to lock*, in **ga-, us-l**. [OE. lûcan, ME. louke, luke, *to lock*. Its √ occurs w. abl. in **-luks**, m., *an opening*; cf. OE. loc, n., loca, m., ME. loke (> the vb. lokke, NE. lock), *inclosure, lock*, NE. lock.]

lukarn, n. (94), *light, candl*; Mt. VI, 22. Mk. IV, 21. [< Lt. lucerna, f., *lamp, candl*.]

lukarna-stapa, m. (108), *candl-stick*; Mk. IV, 21. [< stem of **lukarn** + **-stapa** < **staps**, *sted, place*, < √ of **standan** + suff. **-þi-**.]

lûns (15, n. 1), f. (102), or **lun**, n. (94, n. 2), *ransom*.

-lusnan, vv. (194), in **fra-l**. [< pp. stem of **liusan**.]

lustôn, vv. (190), *to desire, lust after*, w. gen.; Mt. V, 28. [< **lustus**. OHG. lustôn,

MHG. *lusten*, *to desire*, NHG. *lústen*, MHG. *lusten*, *lústen*, (OHG. *lustjan*, *lusten*, = OE. *lystan*, ME. *liste*, NE. *list*, *to please*, < *lust*, f., OE. *lyst*, f., *desire*.)]

lustus, m. (105), *lust*, *desire*; Mk. IV, 19. [OE. *lust* (a-stem), m., ME. *lust*, NE. *lust*.]

Magan, prt.-prs. (201), *to be abl*, *be abl to do*, w. inf.; Mt. V, 36. VI, 24. 27. Mk. I, 40. 45. II, 4. 7. 19. III, 20. 23-27. IV, 32. 33. V, 4. II. Cor. I, 4. III, 7. [OE. **magan*, prs. *mæg*; prt. *meahte* (Goth. **mahta**), *mihte*, ME. prs. *mai*, *may*, prt. *miht*, NE. prs. *may*, prt. *might*.]

magapei, f. (113), *virginity*; Lu. II, 36. [< **magap̥s**.]

magap̥s, f. (103), *maid*, *virgin*. [< stem **mag-a-** (s. **magus**, stem **mag-u-**) + suff. **-pi-**. OE. *mægð*, f., *virgin*, OHG. *magad*, *virgin*, MHG. *maget*, *virgin*, *maid*, *female servant*, NHG. *magd*, f., *female servant*.]

magula, m. (108), *litl boy*, *lad*; Skeir. VII, a. [< **magus** + dim. suff. **-lan-**.]

magus, m. (105), *boy*, *child*, *servant*; Lu. II, 43. 48. [< √ of **magan**. OE. *magu* (-o), m., *sun*, *servant*.]

mahta, prt. of **magan**.

mahteigs, adj. (124), *mighty*, *strong*. [< **mahts** + suff. **-eiga-**. OE. *meahtig*, *mihtig*, ME. *mihty*, NE. *mighty*.]

mahts (66, n. 1), f. (103), *might*, *strength*, *power*, *virtue*; Mt. VI, 13. Mk. V, 30. II. Cor. I, 8. IV, 7. Skeir. VII, a. c. [< √ of **magan** + suff. **-ti-**. OE. *meaht*, *miht*, ME. *miht*, NE. *might*.]

maidjan, wv. (188), *to corrupt*, *deform*, *falsify*; II. Cor. II, 17. [< **-maip̥s** (in **ga-maip̥s**; cp. ME. *mad*, NE. *mad*). OE. *mædan*, *to deform*, *confuse*, ME. *mæde* (*madde*), *to confuse*, *derange*, NE. *mad* (Shak.), *to make mad*.]

maihstus, m. (105), *dung*, *dung-hil*. [< √ of OE. *mīgan*, ME. *miže*, *to urin*. OHG. MHG. NHG. *mist* (for **mihst*), m., *manure*.]

mais, adv. (212), *more*, *rather*; II. Cor. II, 7. V, 8; w. dat., *more than*; Mt. VI, 25; w. another compar.; Mt. VI, 26. Mk. V, 26. **filu m.**, *much more*; Skeir. VII, d; **und filu m.**, *much more*, *so much the more*; II. Cor. III, 9. 11; **hawaiwa m.**, *how much more*; Mt. VI, 30; **hawaiwa nei m.**, *not much more*; II. Cor. III, 8. [< **ma-** + adv. compar. suff. **-is**. OE. *mā*, ME. *ma*, *mo*, NE. *mo(e)* (obs.), *more*.]

maist, adv. (212, n. 3), *most*. S. **maiza**.

maitan, rv. (179), *to cut*, *cut off*, *cut down*.—Cpds. **af-**, **bi-m**. [OHG. *meizan*, MHG. *meizen*, *to cut*, *hew*. Cf. also G. *meissel* (w. l-suff.), m., *chisel*.]

maip̥ms, m. (91, n), *gift*. [< verbal stem **maip̥-** + suff. **-ma-**. OE. *māðum*, ME. *maðem*, *gift*, *trezure*.]

maiza, compar. adj. (138), *more*, *greater*; **filaus maizô**, *much more*; Skeir. VII, b; superl. **maists** (138), *greatest*. [< stem **ma-** + suff. **-iza**. OE. *māra*, superl. *māst*, ME. *mare*, *more*, superl. *most*, NE. *more*, superl. *most*.]

Makaídonja (or **i** for **aí**, 11, n. 1), pr. n., *Macedonia*; dat. **Makaídonjai** (in B; **i** for **aí** in A); II. Cor. I, 16; acc. **-a**; II. Cor. I, 16. II, 13 (in A; **i** for **aí** in B). [< Μακεδονία.]

malan, stv. (177, n. 1), *to grind in a mil*. [OHG. *malan*, MHG. *maln*, NHG. *mahlen*, *to grind*.]

malô, f. (112), *moth*; Mt. VI, 19. 20. [Lit. '*grinding insect*', < √ of **malan**.]

mammôna, m. (108), *mammon*, *riches*; Mt. VI, 24. [< μαμμωνᾶ(ς) < the Hebrew.]

managdups, f. (103), *abundance* [< **manags** + suff. **-du-pi-**.]

managei, f. (111; 113), *crowd*, *multitude*, *the peple*; Mk. II, 4. III, 9. IV, 36. V, 27. 30. An adj., ptc., or prn., referring to **m.**, usually agrees w. it in gender and number; Mk. V, 31. Lu. II, 10. 31. 32. The v. either agrees w. **m.**; Mk. III, 20. Lu. II, 13. Skeir. VII, c; or **m.** stands in the sg. and the v. in the pl.; Mk. III, 32; so **all**, or **filu m.**, Mk. II, 13. III, 7. 8. IV, 1. V, 21. 24. [< **manags**. OE. *menigu* (orig. -i), f., ME. *manye*, NE. *many* (sb.; as, a great 'many').]

managnan, wv. (194), *to increase*, *abound*; II. Cor. IV, 15. [< **manags**.]

manags, adj. (124), often uzed as sb., *much*, *many*; Mk. I, 34. II, 2. 15. III, 10. IV, 2. 5. V, 9. 26. Lu. II, 34. 35. 36. II. Cor. I, 11. II, 4. III, 12. Skeir. VII, a. b; **swa m.**, *so many*; Skeir. VII, b; **swa m. swê**, *as many as*; Mk. III, 11; **swa m. swaswê**, *as many as*; Mk. III, 28; **swaleikai m. swaswê**, *many such as*; Mk. IV, 33; **hawaiwa m.**, *how many*; II. Cor. I, 20.—compar. **managiza** (136), *more*,

greater; Mt. V, 20. II. Cor. II, 6. 7. IV, 15; w. dat. (as abl.); Mt. V, 37; **hê m.**, *what* (i. e. *in what degree* or *manner*) *more*; Mt. V, 47. [OE. manig, mōnig, ME. mani, NE. many. Cp. **managei**.]

mana-maúrþrja (88^a, n. 3), m. (108), *man-slayer, murderer*. [**-maúrþrja** < **maúrþr** + suff. **-jan-**.]

mana-sêþs (88^a, n. 3; gen. **-sêðais**), f. (103), '*man-seed*', *peple, multitude; world*; II. Cor. V, 19. [**sêþs** < √ of **saian** + suff. **-þi-** (**-ði-**). OE. sêð, m. n., ME. sêð, NE. seed.]

man-leika (88^a, n. 3), m. (108), *image*. [Prop. weak adj. uzed as sb.; **-leika** < **leiks**. OE. manlíca, m., ME. manliche, *effigy, image*.]

manna, m. (117), *man*; Mt. V, 19. VI, 1. 2. 5. 14. 15. 16. 18. Mk. I, 17. 23. II, 10. 27. 28. III, 1. 3. 5. 28. IV, 26. V, 2. 8. Lu. II, 14. 15. 25. 52. II. Cor. III, 2. IV, 2. 16. V, 11. Skeir. VII, b; **ni m.** or **m. ni**, *no man, nobody*; Mt. VI, 24. Mk. II, 21. 22. III, 27. V, 3. 4. 43. [< stem **mann-**. OE. mōnna, manna, and mōn(n), man(n), ME. man, NE. man.]

manna-hun, indef. prn. (163), always in neg. sentences: **ni m.**, *no one*; Mk. I, 44.

manwjan, wv. (188), *to prepare, make redy*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 3. 19. Lu. II, 31. Cpd. **ga-m.** [< **manwus**.]

manwuba, adv. (210), *in rediness*. [< **manwus** + adv. suff. **-ba**.]

manwus, adj. (131), *redy*.

marei, f. (113), *sea*; Mk. IV, 41; **du marein**, *to the sea*; Mk. III, 7; **faúr**, or **faúra**, *marein, near the sea*; Mk. I, 16. II, 13. V, 21; **hindar marein**, *on the other side of the sea*; Mk. V, 1. 21; **in marein** (dat.), *in the sea*; Mk. IV, 1 (the second), acc., *to, or into the sea*; Mk. I, 16. IV, 1 (the first). [OE. mere, m. (orig. n.), ME. mere, *sea, lake*, NE. mere, *a pool or small lake*, OHG. mari, meri, m. n., MHG. mere, NHG. meer, n., *sea*.]

Maria (Marja), pr. n., *Mary*; Lu. II, 19. dat. **Mariin**; Lu. II, 5. 34; acc. **Marian**; Lu. II, 16. [< Μαρία.]

marikreitus, m. (119), *perl*. [Coind < μαργαρίτης, *perl*. So, also, OE. meregreet < the Lt. margarita > ME. margarite, NE. margarite (obs.), *perl*.]

marka, f. (97), *border, boundary, coast*; Mk. V, 17. [OE. mearc, f., ME. merk, mark, NE. mark, *border, boundary*.]

Markus, pr. n., *Mark*; acc. **-u**; Mk. superscr. [< Μάρκος.]

martyr (39), m., *martyr*. [< μάρτυρ, *witness*.]

marzjan, wv. (188), *to offend*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 29. 30.—Cpd. **ga-m.** [OE. -merran, -myrran, in â-m., *to provoke, offend*, ME. merre, marre, NE. mar.]

matjan, wv. (188), *to eat*; (1) abs.; Mk. V, 43 (**matjan** as obj.). Skeir. VII, c. (2) w. acc.; Mt. VI, 25. 31. Mk. I, 6. II, 26. III, 20; **mip** w. dat.; Mk. II, 16. [< **mats**.]

mats, m. (101), *meat, food*. S. also **nahta-m.** [OE. mete, m., ME. mete, NE. *meat*.]

Matþaius, pr. n., *Matthew*; acc. **-u**; Mk. III, 18.

maþl, n. (94, n. 2), *assembly, market, market-place*. [OE. mæðel, n., *council, meeting*.]

maudjan, wv. (188), *to remind*.—Cpd. **ga-m.**

maúrgins, m. (91, n. 1; 214), *morn, morning*. [OE. morgen, mergen, ME. morzen, morn (> morning, w. suff. -ing, NE. morning), morwe, NE. morn, morrow.]

maúrnan, wv. (194), *to be anxious* or *trubld*; Mt. VI, 27. 31; w. dat.; Mt. VI, 25. [OE. murnan, ME. murne, mourne, NE. mourn.]

maúrþr, n. (94), *murder*. [< √ **maúr** + suff. **-þra-**. OE. morðor (murðor), n., ME. morther, morder, NE. murder, murther (obs.).]

maúrþrjan, wv. (188), *to murder, kil*; Mt. V, 21. [< **maúrþr**. OE. myrðrian, ME. murd(e)re, NE. murder.]

mawi (42), f. (94), *maid, maiden, damsel*; Mk. V, 42. [< **magw-** = **magu-**, stem of **magus**.]

mawilô, f. (112), *yung maiden, damsel*; Mk. V, 41. [< **mawi** + suff. **-lôn-**. OE. mēowle (< *mewilô), *yung maiden, maid*.]

mêgs, m. (91, n. 1), *sun-in-law*. [OE. mæg, m., mæi, mai, OHG. mât, MHG. mâc (g-), NHG. mage, m., *kinsman*.]

meina, pers. prn. in gen.; s. **ik**. [OE. mîn, dat. mē; acc. mec, mē (prop. dat.); ME. gen. wanting; dat. acc. me; NE. dat. acc. me.]

mêins, poss. prn. (151), (alone or) w. a following or preceding sb., w. or without the art.; Mk. I, 2. III, 33. 34. 35. V, 23. Lu. II, 30. 49. [< **meina**. OE. ME. *mîn*, *mî*, NE. *mine*, *my*.]

mêl, n. (94), (orig. *point* or *mezure of time* or *space*), *time* (*hour*, *season*, in pl., *writings*, *scriptures*); Mk. I, 15. [OE. *mǣl*, n., *time*, *mezure*, (*food taken at one time*; hence) *meal*, ME. *mêl*, NE. *meal*.]

mêla, m. (108), *mezure*, *bushel*; Mk. IV, 21.

mêljan, wv. (187), *to write*, w. acc.; in pass. the nom. (implied); Lu. II, 3; and dat. of pers. (indir. obj.); II. Cor. I, 13.—Cpds. **ana-**, **ga-m**. [< **mêl**, pl. **mêla**, *writings*. OE. *mǣlan*, *to mark*, OHG. *malôn*, *-ên*, (of different conjugations), *to mark*, *paint*, MHG. *mâlen*, *to paint*, *write*, NHG. *malen*, *to paint*.]

mêna, m. (108), *moon*. [OE. *mōna*, m., ME. *mone*, NE. *moon*. Cf. **mênôps** and Brgm., II, § 123, p. 393.]

mênôps, m. (117), *month*. [OE. *mōnað*, ME. *moneð*, m., ME. *month*.]

mêriþa, f. (97), *fame*, *report*; Mk. I, 28. [< **-mêrs**. OE. *mǣrðu*, *mǣrð*, f., *fame*, *glory*.]

mêrjan, wv. (188; **mêrjands**, m.; 115), *to make known*, *proclaim*, *noiz abroad*, *preach*, (1) abs.; Mk. I, 7. 38. 39. III, 14. V, 20; w. **in** w. dat.; Mk. I, 39. (2) w. acc.; Mk. I, 4. 14. 45. II. Cor. IV, 5. (3) w. an obj. clause and **in** w. dat.; Mk. V, 20.—Cpds. **waila-**, **waja-m**. [< **-mêrs**. OE. *mǣran*, OHG. *mâren*, MHG. *mǣren*, *to make known*, *praise*.]

***mêrs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *known*, *famous*, in **waila-m.**, *praiseworthy*, *of good report*. [OE. *mǣre*, ME. *mere*, *famous*, OHG. *mâri*, *famous*, > *mârî*, f., *mâri*, n., *rumor*, *fame*, MHG. *mǣre*, n. f., *tale*, NHG. *mâre*, f., *news*, *tidings*, *report*, > *mârchen* (w. dimin. suff. *-chen*), n., *tale*, *story*, *fable*.]

mês (8), n. (94), *table*. [Cf. OE. *mêse* (gen. *-an*), f., *table*, perhaps < Lt. *mensa* (*mêse* < **mense*), f., *table*.]

midjis, adj. (122, n. 1; 125), *midl*; Lu. II, 46. [OE. ME. *mid(d)*, adj., *midl*, NE. *mid* (as in *midday*, *midnight*, etc.).]

midjun-gards, m. (101), *erth*, *world*; Lu. II, 1. [Prop. '*midl-world*', between heven and hel. **midjun-** < stem of **midjis**. OE. *middaneard* for *middangeard*, m., ME. *middaneard*, *world*.]

***miduma**, f. (97; 139, n. 1), *midst*; Mk. III, 3. [Prop. superl. adj. uzed as sb., < **mid-** (cp. **midjis**) + superl. suff. **-u-ma-n-**. OE. *meoduma*.]

midumônds, m. (115), *mediator*. [Prop. prsp. of ***midumôn** < **miduma**.]

mik; s. **ik**, **meina**.

mikildups, f. (103), *greatness*. [< **mikil-** (< **mikils**) + suff. **-dupi-**.]

mikilei, f. (113), *greatness*. [< **mikils**.]

mikiljan, wv. (185), *to magnify*, *glorify*, *praise*, w. acc.; Mk. II, 12. Lu. II, 20. [< **mikils**.]

mikilnan, wv. (194), *to becum great*. [< **mikils**.]

mikils, adj. (138), *great*, *much*; Mt. V, 19. 35. Mk. IV, 32. 37. 39. 41. V, 42. Lu. II, 9. 10. Skeir. VII, a. b; *strong*, *loud*; Mk. I, 26. V, 7. [OE. *micel*, *mycel*, ME. *mikel*, *mychel*, *muchel*, NE. *mickle* (Sc.).]

mildþa, f. (97), *mildness*, *kindness*. [< **-milds** (in **friapwa-**, **un-m.**), adj., *mild*, *kind*, + suff. **-i-þô-**.]

milhma, m. (108), *cloud*.

milþ, n. (94), *huney*; Mk. I, 6. [Cf. OE. *mele-*, *mil-*, *huney*, in *mele-*, *mil-dêaw*, m., ME. *mildew*, NE. *mildew*.]

miluks, f. (116), *milk*. [OE. *meolc*, f., ME. NE. *milk*.]

***mims** (**mimz**; 78, n. 1), n. (94), *flesh*, *meat*.

minnists, superl. adj. (138), *very small*, *least*; Mt. V, 19. 26. Mk. IV, 31. [< stem **minn-** (< *minw-*; cp. Brgm., I, § 180) + superl. suff. **-ista-**. OHG. *minnist*, MHG. *minnest*, NHG. *mindest* (the *d* from the compar.; cp. Kl. W., *minder*), *least*.]

minniza, compar. adj. (138), *smaller*, *less*. [< stem **minn-** (s. **minnists**) + compar. suff. **-iza**. OHG. *minniro*, MHG. *minner*, *minre*, NHG. *minder* (w. eufonic *d*), *smaller*, *less*.]

mins (**minz**; 78, n. 1), adv. (212, n. 1), *less*. [< **minn-** (s. **minnist**) + adv. compar. suff. **-s** for **-is**.]

mis; s. **ik**, **meina**.

***missa-dêps** (-dêds), f. (103), *misdeed, trespass, sin*; Mt. VI, 14. 15. II. Cor. V, 19. [**miss(a)-** = OE. ME. NE. *mis-* (not = *mis-*, as in *mischief*, < Lt. *minus*).]

missa-leiks, adj. (124), *various, divers*; Mk. I, 34.

missô, adv. (211, n. 1), *reciprocally, one another*, w. a pers. prn.; **sis m.**; Mk. I, 27. IV, 41. Lu. II, 15. [< **missa-** + adv. suff. **-ô**.]

mitan, stv. (176), *to measure*; Mk. IV, 24.—Cpd. **us-m**. [OE. *metan*, ME. *mete*, NE. *mete*.]

mitaps, f. (116), *measure*; Mk. IV, 24. [< **mitan** + suff. **-a-pi(-di-)**.]

mitôn, wv. (190), w. acc., *to consider, reason upon, think over, think*; Mk. II, 8; and refl. dat.; Mk. II, 8; *to purpose, intend*; II. Cor. I, 17. [Perhaps < a lost sb. OHG. *mezôn* (< *mez*, n., *measure, way, manner*), *to mete, moderate*.]

mitôns, f. (103, n. 1), *consideration, thought*; Lu. II, 35. [< **mitôn** + suff. **-ô-ni-**.]

mip (**mid**; 74, n. 1), (1) prep. w. dat. (217), (a) denoting 'accompaniment, community, connection', *with, together with, among, amid*; Mt. V, 25. 41. Mk. I, 13. 20. 29. 36. II, 16. 19. 25. 26. III, 6. 7. 14. IV, 10. 36. V, 18. 24. 40. Lu. II, 5. 13. 36. 51. II. Cor. I, 1. 21. IV, 14; (b) 'way' and manner'; Mk. III, 5. IV, 16. (2) adv., *along (with)*. [Cf. OE. ME. *mid*, prep. and adv., *with, along*, NE. *mid-* (in *midwife*).]

mip-ana-kumbjan (54, n. 1), wv. (188), *to lie down together with, sit at table with*; Mk. II, 15.

mip-garda-waddjus (88^a, n. 2), f. (105), *partition wall, midl wall*.

mip-pan-ei, conj. (218), (lit. 'with that that'), *when, while, as*; Mk. IV, 4. Lu. II, 6. 27. 43. II. Cor. III, 15. 16.

mip-wissei (30), f. (113), *a 'knowing with', conscience*; II. Cor. I, 12. IV, 2. V, 11. [< ***mipwiss** < **mip** + **-wiss** (in **un-wiss**, *not known, uncertain*), prop. an old ptc. in-to-, < stv. **witan** (**ss** < **tt** < **d-t**). **-wiss** = OE. *-wis*, in *ge-wis* (*ge* = Goth. **ga**), adj., *certain*, ME. (i-) *wiss*, adj., *certain*, and adv., *certainly*, NE. *ywis* (obs.), *certainly*.]

mizdô, f. (112), *reward*; Mt. V, 46. VI, 2. 5. 16. [OE. *meord*, *mêd* (by lengthening of *e* + *z* to *ê*; cp. Brgm., I, § 538), ME. *mede*, *mêde*, NE. *meed*.]

môdags, adj. (124), *wroth, angry*; Mt. V, 22. [< **môps** + suff. **-aga-**. OE. *môdig* (w. later suff. *-ig*, for orig. *-eg* = Goth. **-ags**. Cp. my remarks on this point in 'Transactions of the Wis. Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters', vol. VIII, p. 167), adj., *proud, brave*, ME. *mody*, NE. *moody*.]

***môjan** (26), wv. (187), in **af-m**. [OHG. *muo(j)an*, MHG. *müe(j)en*, *to trubl, make angry*, NHG. *mühen*, *to trubl*.]

Môsês, pr. n., *Moses*; Mk. I, 44. II. Cor. III, 13 (in B). 15; **Môsêz**; II. Cor. III, 13 (in A); gen. **Môsêzis**; Lu. II, 22. II. Cor. III, 7. [< Μωσῆς.]

môta, f. (97), *toll, custom; the place where customs are paid, receipt of custom*; Mk. II, 14. [OHG. **muoza*, MHG. *muoze*, NHG. (Bavarian) *müess, toll, multure*, (LG. *mûta* >) OHG. *mûta*, MHG. *mûte*, NHG. *maut*, f., *toll, custom*.]

-môtan, prt.-prs. (202), in **ga-m**. [OE. **môtan*, prs. ind. *môt*, *may*; prt. *môste*, ME. prs. mot, *môt*, *may, must*, 2nd prs. *most* (OE. *môst*); prt. *most(e)* > NE. *must*.]

môtareis, m. (92), *toll-taker, publican*; Mt. V, 47. Mk. II, 15. 16. [< **môta** + suff. **-arja-**.]

-môtjan, wv., *to meet*, in **ga-m**. [< ***môt** (= OE. *môt*, n., ME. *môt*, *meeting*). OE. *mêtan*, ME. *mete*, NE. *meet*.]

môps (gen. **môdis**; 74, n. 2), m. (91, n. 2), *wrath, anger*; Mk. III, 5. [OE. *môd*, n., *mind, curage, pride*, ME. *môd*, NE. *mood*.]

mûka-môdei (15), f. (113), *meekness*. [**mûka-** = ON. *mjúkr* > ME. *meoc*, *meke*, NE. *meek*.]

-mûljan (15), wv. (188), in **faúr-m**. [< **mûla-**, n., *mouth*, cf. OHG. *mûla*, f., MHG. *mûl*, *mûle*, n., *mûle*, f., NHG. *maul*, n., *mouth*.]

munan, prt.-prs. (200), *to mean, suppose, think*.—Cpd. **ga-m**. [OE. (ge-)munan, prs. ind. *man*, *mōn*, prt. *munde*, ME. (i-) *mune*, prs. *man*, prt. *munde*, *remember, think*.]

munan, wv. (200, n. 1), *to think, intend*. [< **muns**. OE. *mynnan*, ME. *mynne*, *munne*, *to remember*.]

muns, m. (101), *thought, mind, purpose; counsel, device*; II. Cor. II, 11. [< stv. **munan**. OE. *myne*, *memory, luv*, ME. *mune*, *mind, memory*.]

Naen (6), pr. n., *Nain*. [Ναίν.]

-nah, in **bi-**, **ga-**; s. **-naúhan**.

nahta-mats (88^a, n. 3), m. (101), *supper* (lit. 'night-food'); Skeir. VII, b.

nahts, f. (116), *night*; gen. **nahts**, *in the night, by night*; Lu. II, 8; dat. sg. **naht**, *by night*; Mk. IV, 27; dat. pl. **nahtam**, *by night*; Mk. V, 5. Lu. II, 37. [OE. *neah*, *niht*, ME. *niht*, NE. *night*.]

naiteins, f. (103, n. 1), *blasfemy*; Mk. II, 7. III, 28. [< **-naitjan** (in **ga-n.**), *to blasfeme*, + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

naqaps, gen. **naqadis**, adj. (124), *naked*; II. Cor. V, 3. [OE. *nacod* (w. an unlabialized guttural), ME. *naked*, NE. *naked*.]

namnjan, wv. (187), *to name, call*. [< stem of **namô** (for the **mn**, s. Brgm., I, § 215). OE. *nemnan* (beside *namian*, ME. *name*, NE. *name*), ME. *nemne*, OHG. *nemmen*, *nennen*, NHG. *nennen*, *to name, call*.]

namô, n. (110, n. 1), *name*; Mt. VI, 9. Mk. III, 16. 17. V, 9. 22. Lu. II, 21. 25. [OE. *nôma*, *nama*, m., ME. *nome*, *name*, NE. *name*.]

naseins, f. (103, n. 1), *salvation*; Lu. II, 30. II. Cor. I, 6. [< **nasjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

nasjan, wv. (185), *to save*; Mk. III, 4.—Cpd. **ga-n.** [Caus. of **-nisan**. OE. *nerian*, *nergan*, *to save*, OHG. *ner(j)an*, MHG. *nerigen*, *nern*, NHG. *nähren*, *to nurish*.]

nasjands, m. (115), *the Savior*; Lu. II, 11. [Prop. prsp. of **nasjan**. OE. *nergend*, m., *savior*.]

nati, n. (95), *net*; Mk. I, 16. 18. 19. [OE. *net(t)*, n., ME. NE. *net*.]

Naþan (70), pr. n., *Nathan*. [< Ναθάν.]

Naúbaímbair (54, n. 1), *November*. [< Lt. *November*.]

naudi-bandi (88^a), f. (96), *fetter*, lit. 'need-band'; Mk. V, 3. 4. [**naudi-** < stem of **naups**.]

Naúêl (26, n. 1), pr. n. [< Νῶε.]

naúh, adv., *stil, yet*; Skeir. VII, c; **ni naúh**, *not yet, not as yet*; Mk. IV, 40. [< **nu** + **-uh**. OHG. MHG. *noh*, NHG. *noch, yet, stil*.]

-naúhan, prt.-pr. (201), in **bi-**, **ga-n.** [OE. *-nugan*, in 3d pers. sg. *-neah* (= Goth. **-nah**), in *be-*, *ge-n.*, *it suffices*.]

naúh-þanuh, adv., *stil, yet*; Mk. V, 35.

naus, m. (101, n. 3), *a dead man, corpse*.

naupjan, wv. (188), *to force, press, compel*, in **ana-n.** [< **naups**. OHG. *nôtan*, *nôten*, MHG. *nôten*, *nœten*, *to urge, compel*.]

naups, f. (103), *need, necessity*. [OE. *nîed*, *nêad*, *nêd*, f., ME. *nede*, *nêd*, NE. *need*.]

Nazaraiþ, indecl. pr. n., *Nazareth*; Mk. I, 9. Lu. II, 4. 39. 51. [< Ναζαρέτ.]

Nazôrênus, pr. n., *one of Nazareth*. voc. (onse in) **-ai** (Gr. infl.); Mk. I, 24. [< Ναζωρηνός.]

nê, adv. (216), *no, nay*; Mt. V, 37. II. Cor. I, 17. 18. 19. [Cf. **ni**.]

nêh (64), adv., *near*. [OE. *nêah*, *nêh*, ME. *neih*, *neiþe*, NE. *nigh*.]

nêhva, adv. (216), *near*; uz. as prep. w. dat., *near*; Mk. II, 4. [< **nêh**.]

nêhvis, compar. adv. (212), *nearer*. [< stem of **nêh** + adv. compar. suff. **-is**.]

nêhjan (**sik**), wv. (188), *to draw near, approach*.—Cpd. **at-n.** [< **nêh**. OHG. *nâhan*, *nâhen*, MHG. *næhen*, *to bring near*, beside *nâhen*, NHG. *nahen*, *to approach, be near*.]

nêhundja, m. (108, *neighbor*; Mt. V, 43.) [< stem of **nêh** + suff. **-und-jan-**.]

nei, interr. particl, *not?*; II. Cor. III, 8. [< **ni** + **ei**.]

neiwán, stv. (172, n. 3), *to hav a quarrel against*.

ni, neg. part. (216), *not*, (1) joint to vs. (a) in declarativ sentences; Mt. V, 17. 18. 26. 34. 36. 39. VI, 1. 15. 18. 26. Mk. I, 7. 34. 45. II, 2. 12. 17. 18. 19. III, 9. 12. 20. 24. 25. 26. IV, 5. 6. 12. 13. 17. 22. 25. 27. 34. V, 19. 37. 39. Lu. II, 7. 26. 37. 43. 50. II. Cor. I, 8. 9. 23. II, 1. 3. 5. 11. 13. 17. III, 7. 10. 13. IV, 1. 2. 4. 16. V, 4. 16. 21. Skeir. VII, b. d; so also w. a pred. ptc.; Mk. II, 24. 26; or a prs. ptc.; Mk. II, 4. Lu. II, 45. II. Cor. IV, 18. V, 19; (b) in prohibitiv sentences; Mt. V, 7. 8. 17. 21. 27. 33. 42. VI, 2. 3. 5. 7. 13. 16. 19. 25. 31. Mk. V, 7. 36. Lu. II, 10. (2) joint to other words (sbs., adjs., ptc. uz. as adjs., etc.), chiefly in antithesis and hypothetical sentences, and often w. other partics; Mt. V, 20. 30. VI, 15. 24. Mk. I, 22. II, 27. IV, 40. V, 26. II. Cor. I, 12. 13. 24. II, 4. 5.

III, 3. 5. 6. IV, 5. 7. 8. 9. V, 3. 7. 12. 15. 16. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. [OE. ME. ne, NE. ne (obs.), adv., *not*. Also contained in no, neither, not, etc.]

niba, nibai (10, n. 2), conj. (218), *except, but, if not, unless, save*; (1) w. sbs.; Mk. II, 7. 26. V, 37. II. Cor. II, 2. (2) w. vbs.; Mt. V, 20. Mk. III, 27; **nibai Ivan**, *lest at any time*; Mk. IV, 12. [< **ni** + **iba, ibai**.]

nidwa, f. (97), *rust*; Mt. VI, 19. 20.

nih (20, n. 1; 62, n. 3), conj. (218), *and not, not even*; Mt. VI, 29; in a negativ sentence it merely intensifies the negation or is either copulativ or disjunctiv: **ni..nih**, *not ... and not, not ... nor*, (or *not even, not as much as*); Mt. VI, 20. 25. Mk. II, 2. III, 20. Skeir. VII, a; **ni..nih..nih**, *not ... nor ... nor*; Mt. VI, 26; **nih..ak**, *not ... but*; II. Cor. I, 19. Skeir. VII, a; **nih pan..ak jah**, *for not ..., but also*; Skeir. VII, c; **ni..nih..ak**, *not ... nor ... but*; II. Cor. IV, 2; **nih allis Iva..nih..ak**, *for nothing ... neither ... but*; Mk. IV, 22; **nih..nih**, *neither ... nor, not ... nor*; Mt. VI, 20. 28; **ni..allis ni ..nih..nih..nih**, *not at all, neither ... nor ... nor ... neither*; Mt. V, 34. 35. 36. [< **ni** + **-h**, i. e. **-uh**. OHG. nih-, in nih(h)ein, nechein, MHG. nehein, nechein, nekein, short hein, kein, NHG. kein, adj., *not any, no*.]

Nikaúdêmus (23, n. 1), pr. n., *Nicodemus*.

niman, stv. (170; 175), *to take, accept, receiv, take away*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 40. Mk. II, 9. 11. IV, 16. Skeir. VII, b.—Cpds. **af-**, **and-**, **ga-**, **us-n**. [OE. niman, ME. nime, *to take, seiz*, NE. nim (Shak.), *to steal*.]

-nisan, stv. (176, n. 1), in **ga-n**. [OE. gi-nesan, *to be saved*, OHG. gi-nesan, MHG. genesen, *to remain alive, be saved, be deliverd (of a child)*, NHG. genesen, *to recover*.]

nipan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to help*. [Its $\sqrt{}$ (w. abl.) appears in OHG. ginâda, f., *mercy, grace*, MHG. gnâde, genâde, NHG. gnade, f., *grace*, etc.]

nipjis, m. (92), *kinsman, cuzin*. [OE. nið-in pl. niððas, m., *persons, men*.]

nipjô, f. (112), *female cuzin*. [Extended < stem of **nipjis**.]

ni-u, interr. part. (216), in dir. questions, *not?* (= Lt. 'nonne'); Mt. V, 46. 47. VI, 25. 26. Mk. IV, 21. 38. Lu. II, 49; **ni aiw**, *never?*; Mk. II, 25.

-niujan, wv. (187), *to renew*, in **ana-n**. [< **niujis**.]

niuja-satips (88^a, n. 1), pp. uzed as sb., m. (134), *a novice*. [**satips** < **satjan**.]

niujis, adj. (126), *new, yung*; Mk. I, 27. II, 21. 22. II. Cor. III, 6. V, 17. [OE. nîewe, nîwe, < nêowe (+ suff. -ja-), ME. niwe, new(e), NE. new.]

niu-klahai, f. (113), *puerility, pusillanimity*; Skeir. VII, a. [< **niuklahs**, adj., *under age, childish*; **niu-** = OE. nêo-we; s. **niujis**.]

niun, card. num. (141), *nine*. [OE. nigon (the g being intrusiv), nigen, ME. nižen (infl. nižene > the contracted) nine, NE. nine.]

niunda, ord. num. (146), *ninth*. [< **niun**. OE. nigoða (< *nigonða), ME. nieþe, nynt, NE. ninth (by influence of 'nine').]

niuntêhund, num. (143), *ninety*. [< **niun** + **-têhund**. Cp. Brgm., III, § 179.]

niutan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to enjoy*. [OE. nêotan, OHG. gi-niozan (= Goth. **ga-n**), MHG. geniezen, NHG. geniessen, *to enjoy*.]

-nôhjan, wv. (188), in **ga-n**. [< (**ga**)-**nôhs**.]

nôta, m. (108), *hinder part of a ship, stern*; Mk. IV, 38.

nu, (1) adv. (214, n. 1; 218), *now, even now, just now*; Lu. II, 29; uzed as sb.: **fram þamma nu**, *henseforth*; II. Cor. V, 16. (2) conj. (218: so never at the beginning of a sentence), *now, then, therefore*; Mt. V, 19. 23. 48. VI, 2. 8. 9. 22. 23. 31. II. Cor. I, 17. III, 12. IV, 12. 13. V, 6. 11. 20. [Cf. OE. nû, ME. nu, nou, NE. now.]

nuh, adv. (216; 218), occurring always in questions, *now, then, therefore*. [< **nu** + **-h**, i. e. **-uh-**.]

-numja (33), m., *one who takes*, in **arbi-numja**, *heir*. [< **niman** + suff. **-jan-**.]

nunu, conj. (218), *now, then, therefore*. [< **nu** + **nu**.]

nuta, m. (108), *catcher, fisher*; Mk. I, 17. [< **niutan**.]

Ô, interj. (219), *o! oh!*

ôgan (35), prt.-prs. (202), *to fear, be afraid*, (1) abs.; Mk. V, 15. 33. Lu. II, 10; **ôgan agisa mikilamma** (instr. dat.), *to fear exceedingly*; Lu. II, 9. (2) w. refl. dat. (**sis**) and a cognate acc. (**agis mikil**), *to fear exceedingly*; Mk. IV, 41. [<

***agan;** s. **unagands.**]

ôgjan (35), wv. (188), *to terrify, frighten*. [Caus. of **ôgan**.]

ôhtêdun, prt. of **ôgan**.

ôsanna (61), *Hosannah*. [< ὠσαννά, *pray, help!*, < the Hebrew.]

Paida (51), f. (97), *coat*; Mt. V, 40. [Prob. a foren w. (51), a). OE. pād, f., OHG. pheit, MHG. pheit, pfeit, f., *gown*.]

paintêkustê (13, n. 1), *Pentecost*. [< πεντηκοστή, *fiftieth* (i. e. the 50th day after the Passover.)]

Paítrus, pr. n., *Peter*; Mk. III, 16; acc. **-u**; Mk. V, 37. [< Πέτρος.]

paraskaiwê (39), f. (113), *the day of the preparation*. [< παρασκευή, f., *preparation*.]

paska, f. (97), *(the feast of) the Passover*; Lu. II, 41. [< πάσχα < the Hebrew.]

Paúntius (24, n. 5), pr. n., *Pontius*. [< Πόντιος.]

paúrpara, paúrpaúra (24, ns. 2. 5), f. (97), *purpl*. [< Lt. purpura.]

Pawlus, pr. n., *Paul*; II. Cor. I, 1. [< Παῦλος.]

peika-bagms (51), m. (91), *date-palm*.

Peilátus (5, a), pr. n., *Pilate*. [< Πειλάτος.]

Phaeba (52), pr. n.

pistikeins (51), adj. (124), *genuin, pure*. [< πιστικός, *faithful, honest*, + Goth. suff. **-eina-**.]

plapja, f. (97, n. 1), *street*; Mt. VI, 5. [Occurs only onse, in gen. pl. **plapjô**, which is prob. an error, for ***platjô** < Lt. platea < Grk. πλατεῖα, *a broad way, street*.]

plats, m. (91, or 100? or **plat**, n., 94?), *a piece of cloth, pach*; Mk. II, 21. [< Old Slavonic platu, *pach*.]

plinsjan (51), wv. (188), *to dance*. [< Old Slavonic plesati, *to dance*.]

-praggan (51), rv. (178), in **ana-p**. [< Old Slavonic. Cf. Dutch prangen, *to press*.]

praitôriaún, n. (120, n. 2), *Pretorium*. [< πραιτώριον, *Pretorium*.]

praúfêteis, f. (92), *profetess*; Lu. II, 36. [< προφήτις, *profetess*.]

praúfêtus (praúfêtês), m. (105; 91), *profet*; dat. **-au**; Mk. I, 2; acc. pl. **-uns**; Mt. V, 17. [< προφητής, *profet*.]

puggs (51), m. (91; or **pugg**, n., *purse*.) [Borrowd <? Cf. OE. pung, m. (?), ME. pung, *purse*.]

pund (51), n. (94), *pound*. [< Lt. pondo, indecl. sb.; *pound*; cf. Lt. pondus, *weight*.]

Q. See **K**.

Radagaisus (21, n. 1), pr. n.

raginôn, wv. (190), *to govern, be governor*; Lu. II, 2. [< **ragin** (= OE. regn-, in composition), n., *judgment, decree, counsel*, (> also **ragineis** (92), m., *counselor*). OE. regnjan, *to plan, arrange*.]

rahnjan, wv. (188), *to reckon, count*, w. acc. of th. and dat. of pers., *to impute anything to*; II. Cor. V, 19.

raihtis, adv. conj. (218) uzed as an enclitic, *for, however, indeed*; Mk. IV, 4. [< **raihts** + adv. compar. suff. **-is**; s. 212.]

raihts, adj. (124), *straight, right*; Mk. I, 3. [Prop. an old ptc. in-to-, < √ of **reiks**. OE. riht, ME. ryght, riht, NE. right.]

-raisjan, wv. (188), *to cause to rize, to raiz*, in **ur-r**. [Caus. of **-reisan**. OE. ræran (r < z < s), ME. rere, NE. rear.]

raka (indecl.), *raca*; Mt. V, 22. [< ρακά < Hebrew râkâ, *wurthless fellow*.]

-rakjan, wv. (188), *to stretch*, in **uf-r**. [OHG. recchen, MHG. NHG. recken, Du. rekken, *to stretch*, > NE. rack.]

rann, prt. of **rinnan**.

-rannjan (32), wv. (188), *to cause to run*, in **ur-r**. [Caus. of **rinnan**. OHG. rennan, rennen, MHG. rennen, *to cause to run* (especially a horse), NHG. rennen

(intr.), *to run, race.*]

rasta, f. (97), *stage (of a journey), mile*; Mt. V, 41. [< √ ras, *to stay* (> also **razn** (w. suff. **na**), n., *house*) + suff. **-tô-**. OHG. *rasta*, MHG. *raste, rast*, f., *rest, stage of a journey*, NHG. *rast*, f., *rest, repose*. Cf. OE. *rest, ræst* (w. suff. **-ti-**), ME. NE. *rest.*]

-rapjan (?), stv. (177, n. 2), in **ga-r**.

rapjô, f. (112), *number, account*. [< √ of **-rapjan** + suff. **-jôn-**. OHG. *redia, reda*, MHG. *rede*, f., *account, speech*, NHG. *rede*, f., *speech*. **ra-þ-** = E. **-red**; s. **hund**. (Cp. Brgm., I, § 214; II, § 300.)]

-raubôn, wv. (190), *to rob*, in **bi-r**. [OE. (bi-)rêafian, ME. (bi)reve, NE. (be-)reav.]

raupjan, wv. (188), *to pluck*, w. acc.; Mk. II, 23. [OHG. *roufen*, MHG. *roufen, rœufen*, NHG. *raufen, to pluck, pul.*]

***raups** (gen. **raudis**; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *red*. [OE. *rêad*, ME. *rêd*, NE. *red.*]

Reccarêd (6, n. 2), pr. n.

-rêdan, rv. (181), (only in cpds.), *to counsel, deliberate*. [OE. *rêdan*, ME. *rede, reade, to advise, rule*, NE. *rede, read* (Shak.), > OE. *rêd*, m., ME. *rede, reade*, NE. (obs.) *read, rede, advice, counsel*, > OE. *rêdan* (wv.), ME. *rêde, to interpret*, NE. *read.*]

reiki, n. (95), *power, authority, rule*. [< **reiks**, sb. OE. *rîce (rîci)*, n., ME. *riche, rike, reign, kingdom*, NE. **-ric** (ME. **-rich**, OE. **-rîce**), in bishopric.]

reikinôn, wv. (190), *to rule, govern*. [< **reiks**, sb.]

reiks, m. (117), *ruler, prince*. [Stem *reik-*, *reika-*, < Keltic *rîg-*, *ruler*. Cp. **reiks**, adj.]

reiks, adj. (130, n. 2), *mighty, noble, honorabl*; superl. **(sa)reikista**, *(the) mightiest, prince*; Mk. III, 22. [OE. *rîce, powerful, mighty, of high rank*, ME. *riche, rice, powerful*, also *rich* (by confusion w. the Fr. *riche*), NE. *rich*. Cp. **reiks**, sb.]

reiran, wv. (193), *to trembl*; Mk. V, 33.

-reisan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to rize*, in **ur-r**. [OE. *rîsan*, ME. *rise*, NE. *rize.*]

rignjan, wv. (188), *to rain*; Mt. V, 45. [< **rign**, n. (= OE. *regn*, m., ME. *rein*, NE. *rain*). OE. *regnian*, ME. *reine*, NE. *rain.*]

rikan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to heap up, collect*. [Its √ appears (w. abl.) in OE. *raca*, m. (or *racu*, f.), ME. *rake*, NE. *rake, an instrument for scraping earth.*]

riqis, riqiz (78, n. 1), n. (94), *darkness*; Mt. VI, 23. II. Cor. IV, 6. [ON. *rökkr*, n., *darkness.*]

riqizeins, adj. (124), *dark, darkend*; Mt. VI, 23. [< **riqis** + suff. **-eina-**.]

rinnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to run*; Mk. V, 6; w. **in** w. acc.; Mk. V, 13.—Cpds. **ga-**, **ur-r**. [OE. *rinnan*, usually *irnan*, *eornan*, *iernan*, ME. *rinne, renne, rynne, eorne*, NE. *run.*]

rinnô (32), f. (112), *brook*. [< **rinnan**. OHG. *rinnâ*, f., *aqueduct*, MHG. *rinne*, f., *aqueduct, gutter*, NHG. *rinne*, f., *gutter.*]

***riureis** (127; or **riurs**?; 130 and n. 2), adj., *temporal, mortal*; II. Cor. IV, 11. 18. [ON. *ryrr*, adj., *small, poor.*]

rôdjan, wv., (188), *to speak*, (1) abs.; Mk. I, 34. V, 35. II. Cor. IV, 13; so w. dat. of pers.; Mk. IV, 34; or **bi** w. acc., and **in** w. dat.; Lu. II, 38; or **us** w. dat., and **in andwairþja** w. gen.; II. Cor. II, 17; or **du** w. dat. of pers.; Lu. II, 20. (2) w. acc. of th. (in pass. the nom.; s. also below); Mk. II, 7. V, 36; and **bi** w. acc.; Lu. II, 33. (3) w. acc. of th. and dat. of the pers. addrest; Mk. II, 2; or **du** w. dat. of the pers. addrest; Lu. II, 17. 18. 50; and instr. dat.; Mk. IV, 33. [OE. *rêdan*, ME. *rede, to speak.*]

Rûma (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Rome*. [< Ῥώμη.]

Rûmôneis (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Romans*. [< Ῥωμαῖοι.]

-rûmnan (78, n. 4), wv. (194), in **ur-r**. [< **rûms**.]

rûms (15), m. (? 91), *room, place*; Lu. II, 7. [OE. *rûm*, n., ME. *roum*, NE. *room*. Cp. Brgm. I, § 59.]

rûna (15), f. (97), *mystery, counsel*; Mk. IV, 11. [OE. *rûn*, f., *mystery, counsel, rûne*, ME. *roune*, NE. *roun* (obs.; *rûne* < the Scand.).]

runs (32; 49), m. (101, ns. 1. 2), *a running, issue*; Mk. V, 25. [< **rinnan**. OE. *ryne*, m., *a running, course*, ME. *rune*, NE. *run.*]

Sa, m., **sô**, f.; **pata**, n. (153), (1) dem. prn. (for οὗτος, ἐκεῖνος, etc.), *this, that*, (for αὐτός) *he, she, it, -self*—(S. my Gothic Syntax, § 63 et seq.)—, (a) uzed alone; Mt. V, 30. 32. 37. VI, 8. 26. 29. 32. Mk. I, 19. 25. 27. 31. 42. II, 7. 8. 21. III, 35. IV, 4. 7. 18. 20. 30. 41. V, 12. 23. 32. 43. Lu. II, 6. 12. 34. II. Cor. I, 12. 17. II, 16. V, 2. 5. 15. Skeir. VII, a. d. For **in þis inuh þis**, s. **in**, (1); (b) w. sbs. or adjs. (follg. or prec.); Mt. V, 19. Mk. IV, 13. Lu. II, 15. 17. 19. 25. 38. 51. II. Cor. I, 15. III, 10. IV, 1. 4. 7.—**pata silbô**, *this same thing*; II. Cor. II, 1. 3; (c) w. a rel. prn.; Mt. V, 32. Mk. V, 15. Lu. II, 33. II. Cor. V, 21. Skeir. VII, d. (2) art. (for ὁ, ἡ, τό), *the*, (a) w. sbs. (unmodified; cp. b, β, and e, β, below), (α) appellativs; Mt. V, 20. 25. 47. VI, 2. 23. Mk. I, 10. 13. 15. 20. 22. 29. 31. 34. 42. 45. II, 4. 5. 6. 9. 10. 16. 20. 21. 22. 28. III, 9. IV, 7. 15. 16. 17. 19. 20. 27. 28. 33. 36. 39. V, 4. 8. 11-14. 22. 29. 31. 35. 36. 38-42. Lu. II, 7. Skeir. VII, b. c; (β) pr. ns. (where the E. often omits it, especially when the pr. n. occurs alone); Mt. V, 20. Mk. I, 16. III, 6. 17. Lu. II, 7. 10. 13. 15. 17. 20. 25. 27. 40. 43. 50. II. Cor. I, 4. 11. 12. III, 16. IV, 1. 2. 7. V, 1. 4. 5. 8. 17; (b) w. adjs. (poss. prns. or **is**), (α) alone (chiefly uzed as sbs.; so, sumtimes, w. other adjs. or ptcs.); Mt. V, 21. 33. 37. 39. 47. Mk. III, 27. V, 15. 16. II. Cor. II, 6. 7. III, 10. IV, 15. 17. V, 10. 17; (β) w. sbs. (the art. prec. the adj. and its sb.); Mt. V, 26. 35. Mk. I, 24. II, 21 (sc. **plat**). Lu. I, 8. II. Cor. I, 6. III, 13. 18. IV, 13. V, 1. Skeir. VII, d. (the art. standing between the sb. and its adj.) Mt. V, 19. 29. VI, 11. Mk. I, 11. 26. 27. II, 22. IV, 20. V, 7. 13. Lu. II, 26. II. Cor. I, 6. (or between the adj. and its sb.) Mk. V, 33. Lu. II, 19. (the art. standing before the sb. and its adj.) Mk. II, 9. III, 5. 9. 27. V, 34. Lu. II, 41. 48. II. Cor. I, 18. III, 5. (the art. prec. the first of two qualifying adjs.) Skeir. VII, d; (c) w. nums., (α) alone; Mk. IV, 10; (β) attributivly; Skeir. VII, b; (d) w. advs. or adv. (prep.) frases, (α) without sb.: Mk. I, 7. 19. 36. 38. II, 25. 26. IV, 10. 11. 15. 16. 18. 31. V, 40. II. Cor. I, 4. 20. V, 2. 16; (β) w. other words; Mt. V, 45. 48. VI, 1. 23. Mk. I, 38. IV, 19. 31. V, 4. II. Cor. III, 10. IV, 16; (e) w. a ptc. (chiefly uzed as sb.; so sumtimes w. an adj.), (α) without sb.; Mt. V, 40. 44. 46. Mk. I, 32. II, 17. III, 22. 34. IV, 3. 14. 16. 20. 24. V, 14. 32. Lu. II, 18. 21. 38. 47. II. Cor. I, 1. 20. II, 2. 14. 15. III, 11. 13. IV, 3. 4. 13. 14. 18. V, 4. 12. 18; (β) w. sbs. or adjs. uzed as sbs. (the art. preceding the sb. and its ptc.) Mk. V, 30. 33. 36. Lu. II, 16. (and another art. before the ptc.) Mk. III, 3. II. Cor. I, 1. (or the ptc. and its sb.) Skeir. VII, d. (the art. standing between the sb. and its ptc.) Mk. III, 22. IV, 15. Lu. II, 15. 21. II. Cor. I, 1. 8. 9. III, 7; (f) w. a sb. or prn. in the gen., a sb. being easily understood; Mt. V, 46. VI, 7. Mk. I, 19. II, 14. III, 17. 18. Lu. II, 49; (g) a n. art. may precede any word or words and even a hole sentence uzed substantivly (cp. b, α, and d, abuv); II. Cor. I, 17. 20. II, 6. [This prn. refers to two Indo-Germanic stems, so-: sâ- and to-d. The former is found in **sa, sô**, and in OE. *sē* (chiefly art., but occasionally and orig. dem. prn.), m., ME. *se*. See also **si** and **pata**.]

sabbatô (indecl.) or **sabbatus**, m. (120, n. 1), *the Sabbath*; Mk. II, 27; dat. sg. **-ô**; Mk. II, 28; gen. pl. **-ô**; Mk. I, 21. II, 23. 27. III, 2. [*< σαββατον < Hebrew shabbâth, rest, sabbath-day.*]

sa-ei, rel. prn. (157) m.; f. **sôei, sei** (157, 3); n. **patei** (for ***pataei**); *that, who, whosoever*, (1) for ὅς; Mt. VI, 8. Mk. I, 2. 7. 44. II, 4. 24. 26. III, 13. 17. 19. IV, 9. 16. 24. 31. V, 3. 33. 41. Lu. II, 11. 15. 20. 25. 31. 50. II. Cor. I, 4. 6. 10. 13. 17. 19. II, 3. 4. 10. IV, 4. V, 4. 10. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d. (2) for ὅς ἄν (w. subj.), w. prs. indic.; Mt. V, 21. 22. Mk. III, 35. IV, 25; w. prs. opt.; Mk. IV, 22. (3) for ὅστις; Mk. IV, 20. Lu. II, 4. 10. (4) for the Gr. art. (w. prs. ptc.), w. prs. or prt. indic. or opt.; Mt. VI, 4. 18. Lu. II, 33. II. Cor. I, 4. II, 2; (w. aor. ptc.) w. prt. indic.; Mk. V, 16. 18. Lu. II, 17. II. Cor. IV, 6. V, 5. (w. sb.), w. prs. opt.; Mt. VI, 12.—When a rel. clause contains two vs., both may occur in the indic. mood, or the first stands in the indic. and the second in the opt.; Mt. V, 19.—The rel. **saei** is sumtimes preceded by the dem. (art.) **sa**; see **sa**, (1), (c).—It is usually assimilated to the case of its antecedent; Lu. II, 20.—For its function as a conj., s. **afar**; **in**, (1) and (2), (c); **þairh**; **und**; also **þammei**, **þizei**, and **patei**.

saggws, m. (101), *song, singing*. [*< siggwan*. OE. *song*, m., ME. *songe*, sang, NE. *song*.]

sa-h, dem. prn. (154) m.; f. **sôh**; n. **þatuh** (for **pata-uh**), *and this, and that, and he; this, that, the same; he; who, which*, (1) referring to a prec. rel. clause; Mt. V, 19. (2) follg. sum other antecedent; Lu. II, 38; so often as a connectiv before accessory clauses; Lu. II, 36. 37.—**sah** occurs frequently with **þan**; Mk. III, 11. Lu. II, 2. 37. II. Cor. I, 17. IV, 15. [*< sa + uh*.]

sa-lvaz-uh, indef. rel. prn. (164, n. 1); s. **þishvazuh**.

sai, interj. (204, n. 2; 219), *see! behold! lo!*; Mk. I, 2. II, 24. III, 32. 34. IV, 3. V, 22. Lu. II, 10. 34. 48. II. Cor. V, 17; **suns sai**, *immediately*; Mk. I, 12. [*< sa + -i* (a mutilated form of **-ei**), prop. a dem. particl attacht for emfasis.]

saian (**saijan**; 22 and n. 1), rv. (182), *to sow*, (1) abs.; Mt. VI, 26. Mk. IV, 4. (2) w.

acc. (nom. in pass.); Mk. IV, 14. 15 (nom. implied). 32. (3) w. instr. dat. (**fraiwa**); Mk. IV, 3.—Followd by **ana** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 16. 20; or acc.; Mk. IV, 31; **in** w. acc.; Mk. IV, 18; —prs. ptc. (uzed as sb.) **saiands**, *sower*; Mk. IV, 3. 14.—Cpd. **in-s**. [OE. *sâwan*; (cp. **waian**), ME. *sowe*, NE. *sow*.]

saihs, card. num. (141), *six*. [OE. *seox*, *six*, ME. NE. *six*.]

saihsta, ord. num. (146), *sixth*. [< **saihs**. OE. *sixta*, ME. *sixte*, NE. *sixth* (the *th* by influence of the numerals w. regular *th*).]

saiþan (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to see, look, behold, take heed, take heed to*, (1) abs.; Mt. VI, 4. 6. 18. Mk. IV, 12. (2) w. acc.; Mt. V, 28. Mk. IV, 24. V, 22. 32. Lu. II, 15. 26. 30; and a ptc. in acc.; Mk. V, 31. (3) w. **fairraþró** (*afar, afar off*); Mk. V, 6. (4) w. **du** w. inf.; Mt. V, 28. (5) w. an indir. question; Mk. IV, 24. V, 14. (6) w. a clause introduced by **ei**; Mk. I, 44.—Cpds. **at-**, **bi-**, **ga-**, **in-**, **þairh-**, **us-s**. [OE. *sêon* (< **sehwon*), ME. *see*, NE. *see*.]

-sailjan, wv. (188), *to cord*, in **in-s**. [< ***sail** (= OE. *sâl*, m., ME. *sôl*, OHG. MHG. NHG. *seil*, n., *rope, cord*). OE. *sâelan*, *to fasten with a cord*.]

sáir (20, n. 2), n. (94), *sorrow, travail*. [Prop. n. adj. uzed as sb. (m. ***sairs** = OE. *sâr*, ME. *sore*, NE. *sore, painful*, >) OE. *sâr*, n., *pain*, ME. *sore*, NE. *sore*.]

saiwala, f. (97), *soul, life*; Mt. VI, 25. Mk. III, 4. Lu. II, 35. [OE. *sâwol*, *sâul*, f., ME. *sawle*, *soule*, NE. *soul*.]

saiws, m. (101, n. 1), *sea, lake, marsh*. [OE. *sê* (infl. also *sêw-*), m. f., *sea, lake*, ME. *sê*, NE. *sea*.]

sakan, stv. (177, n. 1), *to strive, quarrel, rebuke*.—Cpds. **and-**, **ga-s**. [OE. *sacan*, ME. *-sake* (in cpds.), *to strive, contend*. Cp. **frisahts** and **sakjô**.]

sakjô (35), f. (112), *strife*. [< **sakan** + suff. **-jôn-**. Cf. OE. *sæc(c)*, f. (*jà*-stem), *strife, contest*; *sacu*, f. (*â*-stem), *strife, hostility*, ME. *sake, strife, litigation, gilt, cause*, (for ... sake =) NE. (for ...) *sake*.]

sakkus (58, n. 1), m. (105), *sack, sackcloth*. [< Lt. *saccus* (or) < Grk. *σάκκος* < Hebrew *saq, sackcloth, sack for corn*.]

salbôn, wv. (189), *to salv, anoint*; w. acc.; Mt. VI, 17. II. Cor. I, 21. [< ***salba** (= OE. *sealf*, f., ME. *salfe, salve*, NE. *salv, sb.*). OE. *sealfian*, ME. *salfe, salve*, NE. *salv, vb.*]

salbôns, f. (103, n. 1), *salv, ointment*. [< **salbôn** + suff. **-ô-ni-**.]

saltan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to salt*. [OE. *sealtan*, OHG. *salzan*, MHG. *salzen*, (NHG. *salzen*, wv., but pp. *gesalzen*), rv., *to salt*. Cf. OE. *sealt*, ME. *salt*, n. (also adj.), NE. *salt* > ME. *salte*, NE. *salt*, wv.]

sama, adj. prn. (132, n. 3; 156), *same, the same*, (1) without sb., and with the art.; Mt. V, 46. 47. Skeir. VII, d. (2) w. a sb., and with the art.; Lu. II, 8. II. Cor. I, 6. III, 14. IV, 13. [ON. *samr*, adj., > ME. *same*, NE. *same*. Cf. OE. *sōme*, *same*, adv.: **swâ s.**, *just as*.]

sama-frapjis, adj. (126), *like-minded*.

sama-laups (74, n. 1), adj. (124), *of the same size or quantity, as much*. [**-laups** < √ of **liudan**.]

sama-leikô, adv., *equally, likewise*; Mk. IV, 16. Skeir. VII, c. [< **sama-leiks** = OHG. *samolîh*, *samelîh*, MHG. *same-*, *seme-*, *sem-lîch*, *alike, agreeing together*. For **-leiks**, s. **galeikô**.]

samaþ, adv. (213, n. 2), *to the same place, together*. [< **sama** + suff. **-þ**. OE. *sōmod*, *samod*, ME. *samed*, OHG. *samet*, MHG. NHG. *saamt*, adv., *together*, and prep., *together with*.]

sandjan (74, n. 3), wv. (187), *to send*.—Cpds. **in-**, **us-s**. [Causal of ***sinþan**, *to go*. OE. *sendan*, ME. *sende*, NE. *send*.]

Satana, pr. n., *Satan*; Mk. III, 26; or **Satanas**; Mk. III, 23. IV, 15; dat. **-in**; Mk. I, 13. II. Cor. II, 11; acc. **-an**; Mk. III, 23. [< *Σατανᾶς* < Hebrew *sátán*, *enemy*.]

satjan, wv. (187), *to set, place, put*; Mk. IV, 21.—Cpds. **af-**, **at-**, **ga-**, **faúra-ga-s**. [Causal of **sitan**. OE. *settan*, ME. *sette*, NE. *set*.]

saps, gen. **sadis** (74, n. 3), adj. (124), *sated, ful*; **s. waírþan**, *to be fild*; Skeir. VII, d. [Prop. an old ptc. in-to-. OE. *sæd*, ME. *sad*, *sed*, NE. *sad* (obs.) *satiated*.]

saúhts (58, n. 2), f. (103), *sickness, disease*; Mk. I, 34. III, 15. [< √ of **siuks** + suff. **-ti-**. OE. *suht* (?), f., ME. *suht, disease, ilnes*, OHG. MHG. *suht*, NHG. *sucht*, f., *disease, malady*.]

sauil (26), n. (94), *sun*; Mk. I, 32.

Saúlaúmôn, pr. n., *Solomon*; Mt. VI, 29. [< *Σολομών*.]

-sauljan (24, n. 1), wv. (188), *to soil*, in **bi-s**. [Cp. OE. sylvian (< sol, orig. *sul-, n., *mire*), ME. sully, NE. sully.]

-saulnan (24, n. 1), wv. (194), in **bi-s**.

Saúr (24, n. 5), pr. n., *a Syrian*; dat. pl. **-im**; Lu. II, 2. [< Σύρος.]

saúrga, f. (97), *care*; Mk. IV, 19. *sorrow, grief*; II. Cor. II, 1. 3. 7. [OE. sorh, sorg, f., ME. sorwe, NE. sorrow.]

saúrgan, wv. (193), *to sorrow, be grieved*; II. Cor. II, 4; w. **bi** w. acc., *to be anxious about, take thought for*; Mt. VI, 28. [< **saúrga**. OE. sorgian (transferred to the Second Conjugation), ME. sorwe, NE. sorrow.]

sauþs, m. (101), *sacrifice*. [ON. sauðr, m., *sheep*, prop. *an animal to be immolated, a victim*, < √ of sjóða (prt. sauð) = OE. sêoðan (prt. sêað), ME. sethe, NE. seeth.]

sei, f. prn. (157, n. 3); s. **saei**.

Seidôna, pr. n. f., *Sidon*; acc. **-a**; Mk. III, 8. [< Σιδών.]

Seimôn, Seimônus, pr. n., *Simon*; Mk. I, 36; gen. **-is**; Mk. I, 16. 29. 30; dat. **-a**; Mk. III, 16; acc. **-a** (Gr. infl.); Mk. III, 18; or **-u**; Mk. I, 16. [< Σίμων.]

seina, refl. prn. gen.; dat. **sis**, acc. **sik**, uzed for all genders and numbers, (I) alone, (1) where the Gr. has no corresponding prn., (a) m., (α) sing.; Mt. V, 42. VI, 29; (β) pl. Mk. II, 6. IV, 12. 41. Lu. II, 20. 43; (b) fem., (α) sg.; Mk. III, 20; (β) pl.; Mk. IV, 1. V, 21; (c) n., (α) sg. (not found in our 'Selections.') (β) pl.; Lu. II, 39. 45; (2) for *ἑαυτῷ, αὐτῷ, αὐτῶ, etc.*, (a) m., (α) sg., Mk. II, 26. III, 14. 25. 34. V, 4. 5. 30. 37. 40. II. Cor. V, 19. Skeir. VII, a; (β) pl.; Mk. II, 8. 19. IV, 17. II. Cor. V, 15. (II) w. **silba**, m., (α) sg.: **sis silbin, sik silban, himself**; Mk. III, 26. V, 30; (β) pl.: **sis silbam, (sik silbans), themselves**; II. Cor. V, 15. (III) w. **missô**: **seina missô, one another; sis missô, one another**; m. pl.; Mk. I, 27. IV, 41. Lu. II, 15. [Wanting in E., but see under **seins**.] OHG. gen. sg. (only m. n.) *sîn*; dat. *wanting*; acc. *sih* (sg. and pl.), MHG. gen. sg. *sîn*, acc. sg. and pl. *sich*, NHG. gen. sg. *sein* (poet.); dat. acc. *sich* (for all genders and numbers).

seins, poss. prn. (151), uzed for all genders and numbers, *his, theirs, their, etc.*, (1) alone, referring to a f. in sg.; Mk. V, 26. (2) w. a sb., referring, (a) to a m. in sg.; Mt. V, 22. 28. 32. 45. VI, 27. 29. Mk. I, 6. 41. III, 7. 9. IV, 2. 3. 34. Lu. II, 3. 28. II. Cor. II, 14. Skeir. VII, c. d; (b) to a m. in pl.; Mt. VI, 2. 5. 7. 16. Mk. I, 5. 20. II, 6. V, 17. Lu. II, 8. 39; (c) to a f. in sg.; Lu. II, 7. 19. 36. 51. [< stem of **seina**. OE. *sîn* (referring to all genders and numbers); OHG. *sîn* (referring to a m. or n. sg. only), MHG. *sîn*, NHG. *sein, his, its*.]

seiteina (17, n. 2).

seiþus, adj. (131), *late*. [Cf. **-seiþs** (s. **panaseiþs**).]

sêls, adj. (130), *good, kind*. [OE. sæl, ME. sel, adj., *good*, >-sælig, ME. seli, *happy, blessed* (NE. silly), OHG. sâlig, MHG. sælec (-g-), NHG. selig, adj., *happy, blessed*.]

sêtun, prt. of **sitan**.

si, pers. prn.; s. **is**. [Cf. OE. sêo (< si + the fem. ending-u), ME. sche, NE. she. (Cp. Brgm., II, § 110.)]

sibja, f. (97, n. 1), *relationship*. [OE. sib(b), f., ME. sib, sibbe, NE. sib (obs., but dial.), *relationship, frendship, luv, peace*.]

-sibjôn, wv. (190), in **ga-s**. [< stem of **sibja**. OE. ge-sibbian, wv., *to appease, please*.]

sibun, indecl. num. (141), *seven*; Lu. II, 36. [OE. seofon, ME. seven, NE. seven.]

sibuntêhund, num. (143), *seventy*. [< **sibun** + **têhund**. Cp. Brgm., III, § 179.]

sidôn, wv. (190), *to practis*. [< **sidus**. OHG. (gi-)sitôn, *to do, prepare*.]

sidus, m. (105), *custom, manner*. [OE. siodu, m., *custom, manner, morality*, ME. side-, in side-ful, adj., *modest*, OHG. situ, m., MHG. site, m., f. (rare), NHG. sitte, f., *custom, manner*.]

siggwan (68), stv. (174, n. 1), (1) abs., *to sing*. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.), *to read (aloud)*; II. Cor. III, 15.—Cpd. **us-s**. [OE. singan, ME. singe, NE. sing.]

sigis, n. (94), *victory*. [OE. sigor, m. (from stem in **-iz**; hense orig. n.), beside sige, m. (as if < **sigi-z**; cp. Brgm., II, § 132, Rem. 2), ME. siȝe, *victory*, OHG. sigi, -u, m., MHG. siȝe, sic (-g-), NHG. sieg, m., *victory*.]

Sigis-mêres (6, n. 2), pr. n.

sigqan (siggqan), stv. (174, n. 1), *to sink*.—Cpd. **ga-s**. [OE. sincan (intr.), ME. sinke, NE. sink (tr. and intr.).]

sigljan, wv. (188), *to seal*, w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 22. [< Lt. sigillare, *to seal*.]

sigljô, n. (110), *seal*. [< **sigljan**.]

sihu? (20, n. 1), acc. n. (106), *victory*. [Cf. **sigis**.]

sijau, **siju**, **sijum**, etc., v. (204).

sik, refl. prn.; s. **seina**.

-silan, wv. (193), in **ana-s**. [Cognate with, or < Lt. silere, *to be silent*.]

silba, prn. (132, n. 3; 156), *self* (1) uzed alone; II. Cor. I, 4. 9. (2) w. a poss. prn., where it stands in the gen. (like Lt. ipsius w. a poss. prn.); Lu. II, 35. (3) w. a pers. prn.; Mk. I, 44. III, 26. V, 30. II. Cor. I, 9. III, 1. 5. IV, 2. 5. V, 12. 15. (4) w. a dem. prn.; as, **pata silbô**, *this very thing*; II. Cor. II, 1. 3. (5) w. a sb. Mk. IV, 28. [OE. seolf, self, ME. seolf, self (infl. -v-), NE. self.]

Silbânus (5, a; 54, n. 1), pr. n., *Silvanus*; acc. **-u**; II. Cor. I, 19. [< Σιλουανός.]

silba-wiljis, adj. (92, n. 4), *of one's own accord*. [**-wiljis** < **wiljan**.]

silda-leikjan, wv. (188), *to be astonisht, be amazed, to wonder, marvel*; Mk. I, 27. V, 20. Lu. II, 48; w. **ana** w. dat.; Lu. II, 33; **bi** w. acc.; Lu. II, 18. [< **sildaleiks** (= OE. sellíc, for seld-líc, ME. sellich), adj., *strange, wonderful, marvelous*, < **silda-** (OE. seld, adj., *rare, strange*, ME. selde, pl., *few*; cp. OE. seldan, ME. selde, prop. dat. of seld) + **-leiks**.]

silubr, n. (94), *silver, muneý*. [OE. seolfor, siolfur, ME. seolver, silver, NE. silver.]

simlê, adv. (214, n. 1), *onse, formerly*. [OE. simle, symle, ME. simle, adv., *ever, always*.]

sinaps, m. (91; or **sinap**, n.? 94), *mustard*; Mk. IV, 31. [< σίναπι, n., *mustard*.]

sineigs (10, n. 5), adj. (138 and 139), *old, elder*. [< ***sina-** (s. **sinteins**), adj., *old*, + suff. **-eiga-**.]

sinteinô, adv., *ever, always, continually*; Mk. V, 5. II. Cor. IV, 10. 11. V, 6. [< **sinteins** + suff. **-ô**.]

sinteins, adj. (124), *daily*; Mt. VI, 11. [< **sin-** (for **sina-**; s. **sineigs**), *ever*, + **-teina-**; **sin-** = OE. sin-in sin-niht, f., *eternal night*; sin-grêne, ME. sin-, sengrene, NE. sengreen, *the houseleek*, lit. 'evergreen'.]

sipôneis, m. (92), *pupil, disciple*; Mk. II, 15. 16. 18. 23. 24. III, 7. 9. IV, 34. V, 31. Skeir. VII, d.

sipônjan, wv. (187; 188), *to be a disciple*. [< **sipôneis**.]

sis, prn.; s. **seina**.

sitan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to sit*; Mk. II, 6. V, 15; w. **at** w. dat.; Mk. II, 14; **bi** w. acc.; Mk. III, 32. 34; **in** w. dat.; Lu. II, 46.—Cpds. **bi-**, **ga-s**. [OE. sittan (< *sittjan; the j occurs in the prs. tense only; prt. sæt, etc.), ME. sitte, NE. sit.]

siujan, wv. (187), *to sew*; Mk. II, 21. [< a lost sb. OE. siowian, seowian, ME. sewe, NE. sew.]

siukan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to be sick, be il, be weak*.

siuks, adj. (124), *sick, il, disease, weak*. [OE. sêoc, ME. sêk, sek, sic, NE. sick.]

siuns (42, n. 3), f. (103), *the sense of sight, sight*; II. Cor. V, 7. [< **saíban** + suff. **-ni-**; cp. Brgm., I, § 441.]

siuþ = **sijuþ**; s. **sijau**.

skaban, stv. (177, n. 1), *to shave*. [OE. sceafan, scafan, ME. schave, NE. shave.]

skadus, m. (105), *shade, shadow*; Mk. IV, 32. [OE. sceadu (follg. a- or wa-stems, but orig. < stem in -u-), f., ME. schadowe, schade, NE. shadow, shade.]

-skadweins (14, n. 1), f. (103, n. 1), *a shading*, in **ga-sk**. [< **skadwjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

-skadwjan (14, n. 1), wv. (188), *to cast a shade or shadow*, in **ufar-sk**. [< **skadus**. OE. sceadwian, ME. schadowe, NE. shadow.]

skaidan, rv. (179), *to sever, separate, put asunder*. [OE. sc(e)âdan, ME. shede, wv., NE. shed, *to part, pour, spil*.]

-skaidnan, wv. (194), *to becum parted*, in **ga-sk**. [< **skaidan**.]

skalkinôn, wv. (190), *to serv, do service*; Mt. VI, 24. [< **skalks**.]

skalks, m. (91), *servant*; Lu. II, 29. II. Cor. IV, 5. [OE. scealc, m., ME. schalk (= NE. -shal, in marshal < French < G.), OHG. scalch, *servant*, MHG. schalc, *servant, bondman*, NHG. schalk, m., *wag, rogue*.]

skaman, wv. (193), always w. **sik**, *to be ashamed*, w. inf.; II. Cor. I, 8. [<

- ***skama**, f. (= OE. *sceomu*, *sceamu*, ME. *schame*, NE. *shame*). OE. *sceomian* (of the Second, orig. Third Class), *sceamian*, ME. *schame*, NE. *shame*.]
- skapjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to shape, make*, in **ga-sk.** [OE. *scieppan* (< *scieppjan*; *ie* < *ea* < *a*), *scyppan*, ME. *scheppe*, *schape*, stv., *schapie*, wv., NE. *shape*.]
- skattja** (80), m. (108), *money-changer*. [< **skatts** + suff. **-jan-**.]
- skatts** (69, n. 1), m. (91), *money, coin*. [OE. *sceat(t)*, *scat*, m., ME. *scat*, OHG. *scaz*, m., *coin*, *muney*, MHG. *schaz* (-tz-), NHG. *schatz*, m., *trezure*, *sweet-hart*.]
- skapjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to do scath, do wrong*. [OE. *sceððan*, *sceaðan*, str. and wv., *to harm*, > *sceðð*, n., *sceaða*, m., ME. *scathe*, NE. *scath*, *harm*.]
- skauda-raips**, m. (91; or **-raip**, n.? 94), *shoe-latchet*; Mk. I, 7. [Lit. *a string for fastening a cuver*; < **skauda-** (cp. MHG. NHG. *schôte*, f., *husk, pod*) + **-raips** = OE. *râp*, m., ME. *rôp*, NE. *rope*.]
- skauns**, adj. (130, n. 2), *beautiful*. [Lit. *wurth seeing, noticeable* (cp. Brgm., § 95; also **us-skaus** and the follg. w.), OE. *scêone* (for **scêane*) > *sciene*, *scêne*, ME. *schene*, adj., NE. *sheen*, adj. (*beautiful, fair*; poet.) and sb.]
- skawjan** (42, n. 2), wv. (188), *to behold, see*, in **us-sk.** [< **-skaus**; s. **us-skaus**.]
- skeinan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to shine*; II. Cor. IV, 6.—Cpd. **bi-sk.** [OE. *scînan*, ME. *schine*, NE. *shine*.]
- skeireins**, f. (103), *a making clear, explanation, interpretation*. [< **skeirjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]
- skeirjan**, wv. (188), *to make clear*, in **ga-sk.** [< **skeirs**.]
- skeirs** (78, n. 2), adj. (129, n. 1), *clear, evident, plain*. [< √ of **skein-an**. OE. *scîr*, ME. *shire*, *bright, clear, pure*; cp. ON. *skærr*, *sheer, bright*, > ME. *schere*, NE. *sheer*.]
- skêwjan**, wv. (188), *to go, walk*; Mk. II, 23. [Cf. ON. *skæva*, *to go, stride along*.]
- skip**, n. (94), *ship, boat*; Mk. I, 19. 20. III, 9. IV, 1. 36. 37. V, 2. 18. 21. [OE. *scip*, n., ME. *schip*, NE. *ship*.]
- skiuban** (56, n. 1), stv. (173, n. 1), *to shuv, push*, in **af-sk.** [OE. *scûfan* (irreg. only in the pres., but later also *scêofan*), ME. *shuve*, (NE. *shuv* < ME. (*schowwyn* =) *schove*, OE. *scofian*, *to shuv*), OHG. *scioban*, MHG. *schieben*, NHG. *schieben*, *to shuv*.]
- skôhs**, m. (91?), *shoe*; Mk. I, 7. [OE. *sceôh*, *scôh*, m., ME. *shô*, NE. *shoe*.]
- skreitan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to shred, tear, rend* (tr.), in **dis-sk.** [OS. *scrîtan*, *to tear*. Cp. Swiss *schrissen*, *to pull, tear*.]
- skritnan**, wv. (194), *to rend* (intr.), in **dis-sk.** [< **-skreitan**.]
- skuggwa** (68), m. (108), *mirror*. [< √ of **skaus**, which is contained also in OE. *scûwa*, m., *shade*, and in OHG. *scûchar*, *mirror*.]
- skula**, m. adj. (132), *guilty*; sb. (108), *detter*; Mt. VI, 12; **sk. wisan** w. acc. of th.: **patei skulans sijaima**, *that for which we owe, our debts*; Mt. VI, 12; the crime being indicated by the gen.: *to be guilty of, be in danger of*; Mk. III, 29; the punishment being indicated by the dat.; Mt. V, 21. 22; or **in** w. acc.; Mt. V, 22. [< **skulan**. OE. (ge-)scola, OHG. *scolo*, MHG. *schol*, *ge-schol*, m., *detter*.]
- skulan**, prt.-prs. (200), (1) w. inf., *to be about to be, to be one's duty, to be obliged, owe, shall, must*; Lu. II, 49. II. Cor. II, 3. V, 10. (2) **skuld ist**, *it behooves, it is lawful*; Mk. II, 24. III, 4. 26. [OE. *sculan*, prs. indic. *sceal*, prt. *sceolde*, ME. *schal*, prt. *scholde*, *schulde*, NE. *shal*, *should*.]
- skûra** (15), f. (97), *shower*; **sk. windis**, *storm of wind*; Mk. IV, 37. [Cf. OE. *scûr*, m., ME. *shur*, *showre*, NE. *shower*.]
- slahan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to strike, beat, smite*. [OE. *slêan* < **slahon* < **slahan*, *to strike, slay*, ME. *slê* (= *slêe*), NE. *slay*.]
- slahs**, m. (101), *stroke, stripe; plague*; Mk. V, 29. 34. [< **slahan**. OE. *slege*, m., ME. *sleze*, *blow*; OHG. *slag* (a-stem; in comp. also i-stem: *slegi-*), MHG. *slac* (-g-), NHG. *schlag*, m., *blow, stroke*.]
- slaubjan**, wv. (188), *to cause to slide*, in **af-s.**
- slaubnan**, wv. (194), in **af-s.** [Correlativ to **-slaubjan**.]
- slawan**, wv. (193), *to be silent, hold one's peace*.—Cpd. **ga-s.**
- slêpan** (78, n. 3), rv. (179), *to sleep, fall asleep, be asleep*; Mk. IV, 27. V, 39; w. **ana** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 38. [OE. *slêpan* (st. and wv.), ME. *slepe* (st. and wv.), NE. *sleep* (wv.), OHG. *slâfan*, MHG. *slâfen*, NHG. *schlafen*, stv., *to sleep*.]
- slêps**, m. (91, n. 2), *sleep*. [< **slêpan**. OE. *slêp*, m., ME. *slep(e)*, NE. *sleep*.]

-slindan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to devour*; in **fra-s**. [OHG. (far)-slintan, MHG. ver-slinden, NHG. verschlingen (ng for nd by influence of schlingen, *to wind, twist*), *to devour*.]

sliupan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to slip*. [OE. slûpan (for *slêopan; cp. **-skiuban**), ME. (ǣt)-slupe, OHG. sliofan, MHG. sliefen, NHG. schliefen, *to slip*. Cp. also E. slip.]

smakka (58, n. 1), m. (108), *fig*. [A foren word. Cp. Old Bulgarian smoky, *fig*.]

smals, adj. (124), *small, litl*. [OE. smæl, ME. smal, NE. small.]

-smeitan, stv. (172, n. 1), in **ga-s**. [OE. smîtan, *to strike, be-s., to soil, pollute*, ME. smite, *to strike, be-s., to soil, pollute*, NE. smite.]

snaga, m. (108), *garment*; Mk. II, 21.

snaiws, m. (91, n. 1), *snow*. [OE. snâ(w), m., ME. snow, NE. snow.]

sneiþan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to cut, reap*; Mt. VI, 26. [OE. snîðan, ME. sniðe, OHG. snîdan, MHG. snîden, NHG. schneiden, *to cut*.]

sniumjan, wv. (188), *to hasten, make haste*; Lu. II, 16. [< an adj. = OHG. sniumi, *quick, fast* (sniumo, adv., = OE. snêome, snîome, adv., *quickly, immediately*), < √ of **sniwan**.]

sniumundôs, compar. adv. (212, n. 2), *more quickly*. [< **sniumundô**, adv., *quickly*, (< adj. stem **sniumunda-** + adv. suff. **-ô**) + compar. suff. **-is**, < **sniemun-** (+ suff. **-da-**) < √ of **sniwan** + suff. **-mun-**.]

sniwan, stv. (176, n. 2), *to hasten, go*. [Cf. ON. snúa, stv., *to turn*; and OE. sneowan, wv., *to hasten*.]

snutrs, adj. (124), *wise*. [< stem **snut-** + suff. **-ra-**. OE. snot(t)or, snoter, ME. snoter, adj., *wise, prudent*.]

sôh, f. of **sah**.

sôkjan (35), wv. (186), *to seek, seek for, ask for, desire, long for*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. VI, 32. Mk. I, 37. III, 32. Lu. II, 44. 45. 48. 49. IV, 42. (2) w. **mip** w. dat., *to question with*; Mk. I, 27. [OE. sêkan, ME. seke, (bi)seche, NE. seek, beseech. Cp. **sakan**.]

sôkns (35), f. (103), *serch, inquiry, question*. [< √ of **sôkjan** + suff. **-ni-**. OE. sôcen (w. suff. -na-), f., ME. soken, *a seeking, inquiry*.]

spaikulâtur (5, a; 24, n. 2), m., *spy, executioner*. [< Lt. speculator, *spy*.]

sparwa, m. (108), *sparrow*. [OE. spearwa, ME. spar(o)we, NE. sparrow.]

spaúrds, f. (116), *stadium, furlong, race-course*. [OHG. spurt, f. (?), *a stadium*.]

spêdumists, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *the last*. [< stem ***spêduma(n)-** (< **spêþs** + suff. **-u-ma-n-**) + suff. **-ista**; **spêþs** = OHG. spâti, MHG. spâete, NHG. spât, adj., *late*.]

speiwan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to spit*. [OE. spîwan, ME. spiwe, OHG. spîwan, spîan, MHG. spîen, NHG. speien, *to spit*. Cp. also OE. spiwian, speowan, ME. spewe, NE. spew.]

spilda, f. (97), (*writing-*) *tablet*; II. Cor. III, 3. [Cf. OE. speld, n., ME. speld, *splinter, chip*.]

spillôn, wv. (189), *to tel a tale, tel, narrate*; Mk. V, 16; *to bring (good) tidings*; Lu. II, 10. [< **spill** (= OE. spell, n., *a saying, narrativ, story*, ME. *spell, speech, preaching*, NE. *spel, an incantation*). OE. spellian, ME. spelle, NE. spel.]

spinnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to spin*; Mt. VI, 28. [OE. spinnan, ME. spynne, NE. spin.]

sprautô, adv. (211, n. 1), *quickly, soon*; Mt. V, 25.

stafs (56, n. 1), m. (101), *element, rudiment*. [OE. stæf, m., ME. staf, *twig, staff, letter*, NE. staff.]

staiga, f. (97), *path, way, highway*; Mk. I, 3. [< **steigan**. OHG. steiga, MHG. steige, f., *an ascending road*, NHG. steige, f., *stile, staircase*.]

stainahs, adj. (124), *stony*; Mk. IV, 5. 16. [< **stains** + suff. **-ha** (:ga). OHG. steinag, -ac, MHG. steinec (-g-), NHG. steinig, adj., *stony*.]

staineins, adj. (124), *of stone, stony*; II. Cor. III, 3. [< **stains** + suff. **-eina-**. OE. stânen, ME. stenen, OHG. steinîn, MHG. steinen, NHG. steinen (usually steinern, w. dubl suff. -er-n), *of stone*.]

stains, m. (91), *stone, rock*; Mk. V, 5. II. Cor. III, 7.—Also uzed as a pr. n., *Peter*; Skeir. VII, a. [OE. stân, m., ME. stôn, NE. stone.]

stairnô, f. (112), *star*. [OE. steorra (rr < rn), m., ME. sterre, NE. star, OHG. sterno, sterro, MHG. sterne, sterre, also stern, a-stem, m., NHG. stern, m.,

star.]

-staldan, rv. (179), in **ga-st**.

standan, stv. (177, n. 3), *to stand, stand firm*; Mk. III, 24. 25; w. **in** w. dat.; Mt. VI, 5; w. **ûta**; Mk. III, 31.—Cpds. **af-**, **and-**, **at-**, **ga-**, **twis-**, **us-st**. [A nasalized form < √ stat extended < sta. OE. stōndan, standan, ME. stande, NE. stand. The orig. √ is seen in OHG. MHG. stân, stên, NHG. stehen, stv., *to stand*; and in **staps**.]

staps, gen. **stadis** (74 and notes), m. (101), *sted, place*; Mk. I, 35. 45. II. Cor. II, 14. Skeir. VII, b; *an inn*; Lu. II, 7; —**jainis stadis** (215), *unto the other side (of the lake)*; Mk. IV, 35. [< √ of **standan** + suff. **-þi-**. OE. stede, m., ME. stede, NE. sted (insted = in sted).]

***staps**, gen. **stapis**, m. (? 91, n. 2), *shore, land*; Mk. IV, 1. [< √ of **standan** + suff. **-þa-** or **-þi-** (?). OE. stæð, n., *bank, shore*, ME. staðe, NE. staith.]

staua (26), f. (97), *judgment*; Mt. V, 21. 22. [< √ stâw: stôw; cp. **stôjan**.]

staua (26), m. (108), *judge*; Mt. V, 25. [< **staua**, f., + suff. **-an-**.]

staua-stôls, m. (91), *judgment-seat*; II. Cor. V, 10.

-staúrran, wv. (193), in **and-st**. [< a lost adj. (cp. OE. styrne, = Goth. ***staúr-ni-**, ME. sterne, NE. stern). OHG. storren, MHG. storren, *to be rigid, stand forth stiff*.]

stautan, rv. (179, n. 1), w. acc. and **bi** w. acc., *to strike, smite*; Mt. V, 39. [OHG. stôzan, MHG. stôzen, NHG. stossen, *to thrust, push*.]

steigan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to mount, climb up*.—Cpds. **ufar-**, **us-st**. [OE. stîgan, ME. stie, styge, NE. sty, *to mount, ascend*.]

stibna, f. (97), *voice*; Mk. I, 3. 11. 26. V, 7. [OE. stefn, f., ME. steven, *voice*, NE. steven (obs.), *an outcry*.]

-stiggan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to sting*, in **us-st**. [OE. stingan, ME. stinge, NE. sting.]

stiggan (gg; 67, n. 1), stv. (174, n. 1), *to thrust, strike*. [ON. stökkva (for *stekkva), *to jump, leap*.]

stilan, stv. (175, n. 1), *to steal*; Mt. VI, 20. [OE. stelan, ME. stele, NE. steal.]

stiur (78, n. 2), m. (91, n. 4), *steer, calf*. [OE. stêor, m., ME. stêr, NE. steer.]

stiwiti, n. (95), *endurance, patience*; II. Cor. I, 6.

-stôdjan, wv. (188), only in the cpds. **ana-**, **du-st**. [< √ of **standan**.]

stôjan (26), wv. (186, n. 2), *to judge*, in **ga-st**. [< **staua** (cp. Brgm., I, § 179). OHG. stôwan, stouwan (prt. stôwida), MHG. stouwen, *to scold, accuse*.]

stôls, m. (91), *stool, seat, throne*; Mt. V, 34. [< √ of **standan** + suff. **-la**. OE. stôl, m., ME. stôl, NE. stool.]

straujan (42), wv. (187), *to strew, spread*. [< a sb. = OE. strêa(w), North. strê, n., ME. strâ(we), NE. straw. OE. strêge, strêawian, ME. strege, strewe, NE. strew.]

striks, m. (91 or 100?), *stroke, title*; Mt. V, 18. [< √ of ***streikan** (= OE. strîcan, *to move, go*, ME. strike, NE. strike). OHG. strih, MHG. NHG. strich, m., *stroke, line*.]

stubjus, m. (105), *dust*. [OHG. stuppe, MHG. (ge)stüppe, (ge)stuppe, NHG. gestüpp, n., *dust*.]

-suljan, wv. (188), in **ga-s**. [< √ of OE. syll, f., ME. sille, NE. sil; and of Goth. **suljô** (prob. not < Lt. solea).]

suman, adv. (214, n. 1), *onse, in times past*. [< stem of **sums**.]

sums, indef. prn. (162), (1) *alone, sum one*, pl. *sum*; II. Cor. III, 1. (2) *adj., certain, sum*. (3) w. partit. gen., *certain, sum*; Mk. II, 6. V, 25.—**sums..sums-up þan**, *the one ... the other*; II. Cor. II, 16; **sum raíhtis..anþarup-þan..jah sum**, *sum ... other ... and sum*; Mk. IV, 4-8.—**bi-sumata**, *in part*; II. Cor. I, 14. II, 5. [OE. ME. sum, NE. sum.]

sundrô, adv., *asunder, alone, privately*; Mk. IV, 10. 34. [Cf. OE. sundor, ME. sunder, adv., *especially, apart*, OHG. suntar, MHG. sunder, adv., *separately, especially*; conj., *but, rather*; prep., *without*, NHG. sonder, prep., *without*.]

sunja, f. (97, n. 1), *truth*; Mk. V, 33. II. Cor. IV, 2; acc. sg. is used adverbially (215). [< **sunjis**.]

sunjaba, adv. (210), *truly, verily*. [< **sunjis** + suff. **-ba**.]

Sunjai-friþas (88^a, n. 2), pr. n.

sunjis, adj. (126), *tru*. [stem **sunja-** for *sundja- < *sund- (< √ of **im, sijau**; s. **wisan**) = OE. *sôð* (for *sōð*), ME. *sôth*, NE. *sooth*.]

sunjôn, wv. (190), *to verify, excuse*. [< **sunja**.]

sunno, f. (112), n. (? 110, n. 2), *sun*; Mt. V, 45. Mk. IV, 6. [OE. *sunne*, f., ME. *sunne*, NE. *sun*.]

suns, adv., *soon, at onse, suddenly, immediately*; Mk. I, 10. 12. 18. 20. 21. 28-31. 42. 43. II, 2. 8. 12. IV, 5. 15. 16. 29. V, 2. 13. 42. [Prop. compar. adv., < ***sunis** (cp. **mins**) < stem **sun-** + adv. compar. suffix **-is**. Cf. OE. *sōna*, ME. *sone*, NE. *soon*.]

suns-aiw, adv., *soon, immediately, straightway*; Mk. III, 6. V, 29. 30. 36.

suns-ei, conj. (218), *as soon as, when*.

sunus, m. (104), *sun*; Mt. V, 45. Mk. I, 1. 11. II, 10. 19. 28. III, 11. 17. 28. V, 7. Lu. II, 7. II. Cor. I, 19. [OE. *sunu*, m., ME. *sune*, *sone*, NE. *sun*.]

suts (15, n. 1), adj. (130), *sweet, suitable, patient*. [OE. *swête* (jo-stem), ME. *swete*, NE. *sweet*.]

swa, adv., *so*, (1) alone; Mt. V, 19. VI, 9. 30. Mk. II, 7. 8. 12. IV, 40. Lu. II, 48. (2) correlativ: **swaswê..swa jah**, *as ... so also*; II. Cor. I, 5; **swa..swaswê**, *so ... as*; Mk. IV, 26. (3) w. an adj. or adv.; Skeir. VII, a. b. c. (4) **swa swê**, w. an adj. or adv. between them: **swa filu swê**, *as much as*; Skeir. VII, c; **swa lagga hœila swê**, *as long as*; Mk. II, 19; **swa managai swê**, *as many as*; Mk. III, 10; **swa managôs swê**, Mk. III, 28. [OE. *swâ*, ME. *swa*, *swo*, *so*, NE. *so*.]

swa-ei, conj. (218), *so that, that, therefore*, (1) w. prs. indic.; Mk. II, 28. (2) w. prt. indic.; Mk. I, 27. Skeir. VII, c. (3) w. prt. opt.; II. Cor. III, 7. (4) w. acc. and inf.; II. Cor. II, 7.—*wherefore, therefore*; II. Cor. IV, 12. V, 16. 17.

-swaggwan, wv. (188), *to cause to swing*, in **af-sw**. [Caus. of ***swiggwan** (= OE. *swingan*, ME. *swinge*, NE. *swing*). OE. *swengan*, ME. *swenge*, NE. *swinge* (for **swenge*, as *singe* for **senge*).]

swaîhra, m. (108), *father-in-law*. [Cf. OE. *swêor* (< *sweohor* < **swehur*, a-stem), m., *father-in-law*, OHG. *swehur*, m., *father-in-law*, later also *brother-in-law*, MHG. *sweher*, NHG. *schwâher*, m., *father-in-law*.]

swaîhrô, f. (112), *mother-in-law*; Mk. I, 30. [Extended < stem ***swaîhrô-**. Cf. OE. *sweger*, f., OHG. *swigar*, MHG. *swiger*, NHG. *schwieger* (rare; usually *schwiegermutter*), f., *mother-in-law*.]

-swairban, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wipe*, in **bi-sw**. [OE. *sweorfan*, *to rub, file, polish*, ME. *swerve*, NE. *swerve, to turn aside*.]

swa-laups, adj. (161), *so great, so much, such*. [For **-laups**, s. **sama-laups**.]

swa-leiks, adj. (161), (1) alone; so w. the art., *such a one*; II. Cor. II, 6. 7. (2) w. a sb., without the art., *such*; Mk. IV, 33. II. Cor. I, 10. III, 4. [OE. *swelc*, *swilc*, < *swâ-lîc*, ME. *swiche*, *swuch*, NE. *such*.]

swamms (**swams**; 48; 80, n. 1), m. (91), *spunge*. [OE. *swam*, m., *fungus*, OHG. MHG. *swam* (mm), NHG. *schwamm*, m., *spunge, fungus*.]

swaran, stv. (177, n. 1), *to swear*, w. **bi** w. dat.; Mt. V, 34. 35. 36.—Cpds. **bi-ufar-s**. [OE. *swerian* (the *i*, = *j*, occurs in the prs. tense only; prt. *swore*, pp. *sworen*), ME. *swere*, NE. *swear*.]

swarê, adv., *without a cause, in vain*; Mt. V, 22.

swartis (in A) or **swartzl** (in B), n. (? 94), *that which is black, ink*; II. Cor. III, 3. [< **swarts** + suff. **-iz-** (**-zla-** = NHG. *-sal*, *-sel*).]

swarts, adj. (124), *black*; Mt. V, 36. [OE. *sweart*, ME. NE. *swart*.]

swa-swê, (1) adv., *as, just as, as it wer, in like manner as, like*, (a) uzed alone; Mt. V, 48. VI, 2. 5. 7. 12. 16. Mk. I, 22. II. Cor. II, 17. III, 5. Mk. I, 22. IV, 33. Lu. II, 20. 23. II. Cor. I, 5. 14. II, 17. III, 5. 13. 18. IV, 1; **swaswê jah**, *even as, as also*; II. Cor. I, 14; **swaswê qipan ist**, *as (= according to that which) is said*; Lu. II, 24; (b) correlativ: **swaswê..jah**, *as ... (so) also*; II. Cor. I, 7. (2) conj. (218), *so that, insomuch that*, (a) w. prt. ind.; Mk. I, 45. II, 2. 12. III, 10. 20. IV, 32. 37; (b) w. prt. opt.; II. Cor. I, 8; (c) w. acc. and inf.; Mk. IV, 1.

swê, (1) adv., (a) in comparison, *as, just as, like*; Mt. VI, 29. Mk. I, 2. 10. 22. IV, 27. 31. II. Cor. II, 17. III, 1. V, 20. Skeir. VII, b; —**analeikô swê**, *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a; **swê..jah**; Mt. VI, 10; (b) before numerals, *about*; Mk. V, 13. (2) conj. (218; temporal), *as, when*; Mk. IV, 36.

swêgnjan, wv. (188), *to rejoice, triumph*. [< a lost adj. or sb. ***swêgna-** < **sweg-** (cf. OE. *swôgan*, *to sound, rustl*; *swêg*, m., *sound*) + suff. **-na-**.]

swaikan (56, n. 1), stv. (172, n. 1), *to cease*. [Cf. OHG. (gi)-*swiftôn*, *to be stil, be*

quiet; MHG. swiften (= OHG. *swiftjan), *to silence, appease, stil*; NHG. beschwichtigen (prop. Low G., w. ch for f), *to silence, appease, stil*.]

swain, n. (94), *swine, pig*; Mk. V, 11-14. 16. [Orig. adj., < *sû (= OE. sū, f., ME. sowe, NE. sow) + suff. -îna-. OE. swîn, n., *hog, (wild) boar*, (pl. swine), ME. swin, NE. swine.]

swêrs (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *heavy, weighty*; hense, *grave, honord*. [OE. swêr, adj., *heavy, difficult*, OHG. swâri, MHG. swêre, adj., *heavy, grave, noble*, NHG. schwer, adj., *heavy, difficult, grievous*.]

swêrs, adj. (124, n. 1), *one's own*; II. Cor. V, 10 (see note). [< **swê-** (allied to **seina**) + suff. **-sa-**. OE. swêrs, adj., *one's own, domestic, intimate*.]

swê-pâuh, adv. and conj. (218), *yet, indeed, however*; **jabai sw. jah** (s. **jabai**); II. Cor. V, 3; **untê sw.**, *for indeed*, II. Cor. V, 19.

-swikunþjan, wv. (188), in **ga-sw.** [< **swikunþs**.]

swikunþs, adj. (124), *evident, manifest, open*; II. Cor. V, 11; **sw. wairþan**, *to becum or be made manifest, appear*; Mk. IV, 22. II. Cor. IV, 11. [< the pref. **swi-** (allied to **swêrs**) + **kunþs**.]

swiltan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to die*.—Cpd. **ga-sw.** [OE. sweltan, *to die*, ME. swelte, *to faint, die*, > the freq. sweltere, *to faint away*, NE. swelter, *to be overcum with heat*.]

swinþnan, wv. (194), *to grow strong*; Lu. II, 40. [< **swinþs**.]

swinþs, adj. (124), *strong*; Mk. III, 27. *hole, helthy*; Mk. II, 17.—Compar. **swinþôza**, *mightier*; Mk. I, 7. [OE. swîð (< *swinð), ME. swiþ, *strong*, OHG. *swind (in pr. ns.), MHG. swint (d-), *strong, quick*, NHG. schwind (obs., but dial.), ge-schwind, *quick*.]

swistar, f. (114), *sister*; Mk. III, 32. 35. [OE. sweostor, swustor, ME. suster and sister (by influence of ON. systir), NE. sister.]

swôgatjan, wv. (188), *to sigh, groan*; II. Cor. V, 2. 4. [Intensiv v. < **swôg-** in (OE. swôgan, ME. swowe > swozne, swoune, NE. swoon) **-swôgjan**, *to sigh*; **-atjan** = OE. -ettan, NHG. -ezzen.]

swumfsl (80), n. (94), *swimming-bath, pool*. [For **swumsl** (so in MS., an amended form of **swumslf**. But the **f** is merely euphonic) < **swimman** (+ suff. **-sla**) = OE. swimman, ME. swimme, NE. swim.]

Symaíôn (39), pr. n., *Simeon*; Lu. II, 25. 34. [< Συμεών.]

synagôga-faþs, gen. **-fadis**, m. (101), *ruler of a synagog*; Mk. V, 22. 35. 36. 38. [< **synagôgê** + **-faþs** (only in cpds.), *chief, master*; s. **brûþ-faþs**.]

synagôgê (39), f., *synagog*; (gen. **-ais**;) dat. (**-ai**;) or **-ein**; Mk. I, 29 (**-ên** for **-ein**; 17, n. 1); or **-ê** (Gr. infl.); Mk. I, 23; acc. (**-ein**;) or **-ên** (Gr. infl.); Mk. I, 21. III, 1; dat. pl. **-im**; Mk. I, 39. [< συναγωγή, *congregation*.]

Syria, pr. n., *Syria*; gen. **-ais**; Lu. II, 2. [< Συρία.]

Tagl, n. (94), *a singl hair, hair*; Mt. V, 36. Mk. I, 6. [OE. tæg(e)l, m., ME. tayl, NE. tail.]

tagr, n. (94), *tear*; II. Cor. II, 4. [OE. têar, teagor (< *taur, for *tahur), m., *drop, tear*, ME. tere, têr, NE. tear.]

tahjan, wv. (188), *to tear, rend*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 26.

taihswa, f. (prop. str. adj.; Mk. XVI, 5. Col. III, 1), *the right hand*. [< **taihsws**.]

taihsws, adj. (124; usually weak; 132; so also without the art.; cp. prec. word), *right (not left)*; Mt. V, 29. 30. 39.—**taihswô** (sc. **handus**), *the right hand*; Mt. VI, 3. [OHG. zeso (infl. zesw-), MHG. zese (infl. zesw-, zesew-), adj., *right*.]

taihun, card. num. (141), *ten*. [OE. tēn (< *teen for *tehen), tēo (North.), ME. ten, NE. ten (-teen; s. **fimf**).]

taihunda, ord. num. (146), *the tenth*. [< **taihun** + suff. **-da**.] [OE. tēoða (for *tēonða), ME. tenþe (by influence of ten), NE. tenth.]

taihun-têhund and **-taihund**, card. num. (143; cp. 148), *a hundred*.

taiknjan, wv. (188), *to betoken, point, show*.—Cpd. **us-t.** [< **taikns**. OE. tâcnian, ME. tokne, *to show, betoken, signify*, NE. token (Shak.), *to foretel, betoken, to make known*.]

taikns, f. (103), *token; sign, wonder, mirac*; Lu. II, 12. 34. [< **taik-** (= OE. tâc-in *tâcian, *to show*, = tæcan, ME. teche, teache, NE. teach) + suff. **-ni-**. OE. tâcen (w. suff. -no-), n., *token, mark, wonder*; ME. tokne, NE. token.]

tainjô, f. (112), *a basket of twigs, basket*; Skeir. VII, c. d. [< **tains** + suff. **-jôn-**.

OHG. zein(n)â, f., MHG. zeine, f. m., *a basket of twigs*.]

tains, m. (91), *twig, branch*. [OE. tân, m., *twig, rod, staf*, ON. teinn > ME. tein, *staff*.]

taíran, stv. (175, n. 1), only in **dis-**, **ga-t**. [OE. teran, ME. tere, NE. tear.]

taitôk, prt. of **têkan**.

taleiþa, f. (97), *damsel*; Mk. V, 41. [< τάλιθα < the Chaldean.]

talzjan, wv. (188), *to teach, instruct*.—**talzjands**, m. (prop. prsp.; 115), *teacher*. [< **-tals** (in **un-tals**, *indocil, disobedient*) < √ tal seen in OE. talu, *number, narrativ, speech*, ME. tale, NE. tale.]

-tamjan (33), wv. (187), *to tame*, in **ga-t**. [< an adj. = OE. tam, ME. tame, NE. tame; < √ of **-timan**. OE. tamian, temian, ME. tame, teme, NE. tame.]

taui (gen. **tôjis**; 26), n. (95), *deed, work*. [< **taujan**.]

taujan (26), wv. (187), (1) w. acc. (sumtimes understood), *to do, make*; Mt. V, 19. 46. 47. VI, 3. Mk. II, 24. III, 8. V, 32; **armaiôn t.**, *to do alms*; Mt. VI, 1. 2. 3. (2) w. dubl acc., *to make*; II. Cor. IV, 2. (3) **waíla t.**, *to do wel, do good*; Mt. V, 44. (4) w. **bi** w. acc., *to do, make*; Lu. II, 27. (5) w. acc. and inf., *to make, cause*; Mt. V, 32. (6) **þiuþ t.**, *to do good*; Mk. III, 4; **unþiuþ t.**, *to do evil*; Mk. III, 4; **galiug t.**, *to falsify, handl deceitfully*; II. Cor. IV, 2.—Cpd. **ga-t**. [< √ of OE. tól (w. instr. l-suff.), n., ME. tól, NE. tool. Cf. OE. tawian, *to prepare, dress, get redy*, ME. tawe, *to work, act upon*, NE. taw, *to prepare skins, curry, toil*.]

-taúrnan, wv. (194), *to rend* (intr.), in **ga-t**. [< pp. stem of **taíran**.]

tawidêdeina, prt. of **taujan**.

-teihan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to show*, in **ga-t**. [OE. têon (for tîon, for *tîhon), OHG. zihan, MHG. zîhen, NHG. zeihen, *to accuse of, charge with*.]

Teimaúþaiûs, pr. n., *Timotheus*; II. Cor. I, 1; acc. **-u**; II. Cor. I, 19. [< Τιμόθεος.]

Teitus, pr. n., *Titus*; acc. (**-u** or **-aún** (Gr. infl.)); II. Cor. II, 13. [< Τίτος.]

têkan (**ei** for **ê**; 7, n. 2), rv. (181), *to tuch*, w. two dativs; Mk. V, 30.—Cpd. **at-t**. [ON. táka (prt. tók) > ME. take, NE. take.]

Theodemîr, *Theodomirus* (6, n. 2; 70, n. 1), pr. n.

Theodoricus (18, n. 1; 70, n. 1), pr. n.

Theudes (18, n. 1), pr. n.

Theudicodo (18, n. 1), pr. n.

***tigus**, m. (142), *a decad*, in num. cpds. [OE. -tig, ME. -tiȝ, -ti, NE. -ty.]

-tilôn, wv. (189), *to aim, fit*, in **and-t**. [< **-tils** (in **ga-tils**, adj., *convenient*; < √ ti + suff. **-la-**. Cp. **til**, n., *aim, fit time, opportunity*, = OE. til, n. *fitness*; and ON. til, prep., *to*, > ME. NE. til) = OE. til, adj., *fit, suitabl*. OE. tilian, *to aim, strive for, labor*, ME. tile, NE. til, *to cultivate*.]

-timan, stv. (175, n. 1), *to be fit*, in **ga-t**. [OHG. (ga)-zeman, MHG. (ge)zemen, stv., NHG. (ge)ziemen, wv., *to be fit, behoov*. Cp. **-tamjan**.]

timrja, m. (108), *builder, carpenter*. [< ***timr** (= OE. timber (the b being eufonic), n., *material to build with, building*, ME. NE. timber) + suff. **-jan-**.]

tiuhan, stv. (173), *to pul*.—Cpds. **at-**, **inn-at-**, **us-t**. [OE. têon (< *têohan), ME. te, *to pul, draw*, OHG. ziohan, MHG. ziehen, NHG. ziehen, *to pul, draw, bring up*.]

-tôjis (26, a), adj. (126), *doing*, only in cpds. [< √ of **taujan**.]

trauains, f. (97), *trust, confidence*; II. Cor. I, 15. III, 4. [< **trauan** + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]

trauan (26), wv. (179, n. 2; 193), *to trust*; w. **du** (*in*) w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 9.—Cpd. **ga-tr**. [OE. trûwian (26, b), orig. *trûwan, (the w being eufonic, as in) OHG. trûwên, beside trûên, MHG. trûwen, NHG. trauen, *to trust, believ*. OE. trêowian, *to trust, believ*, < trêowe = Goth. **triggws**.]

Trauas (26, n. 1), pr. n., *Troas*; dat. **Trauadai**; II. Cor. II, 12. [< Τρωάς, gen. Τρωάδος.]

trausti, n. (95, n. 1), *covenant*. [Extended < stem ***trausta-** (in OHG. MHG. NHG. trôst, m., *consolation*), < √ **traus-** (by-form of **trau-**; cp. **trauan**) + suff. **-ta-**.]

triggwa, f. (97, n. 1), *covenant*; II. Cor. III, 6. 14. [OE. trêow, f., ME. trewe, OHG. triuwa, MHG. triuwe, NHG. treue, f., *faithfulness*.]

triggws (68), adj. (124), *tru, faithful, reliabl*; II. Cor. I, 18. [OE. trêowe, ME.

trewe, NE. tru. Cp. **trauan.**]

-trimpan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to tramp, tred*, in **ana-tr.** [Its corresponding prt. stem occurs in ME. *trampe*, NE. *tramp*.]

triu, n. (94, n. 1), *tree*. [OE. *trêo(w)*, ME. *tre*, NE. *tree*.]

trudan, stv. (175, n. 2), *to tred*. [Cf. OE. *tredan* (Fifth Ablaut Class), ME. *trede* (pp. also *troden*, as if belonging to the Fourth Ablaut Class), NE. *tred*.]

tuggl, n. (94), *constellation, star*. [OE. *tungol*, n. m., *constellation, star*.]

tuggô, f. (111), *tung*. [OE. *tunge*, f., ME. *tunge*, NE. *tung*.]

tulgjan, wv. (188), *to confirm, establish*, w. acc.; II. Cor. II, 8.—Cpd. **ga-t.** [< **tulgus.**]

tulgus, adj. (131), *stedfast, firm, strong*. [Cf. OS. *tulgo*, adv., *very*.]

tunpus, m. (105), *tooth*; Mt. V, 38. [< √ of **itan** (cp. Brgm., II, § 126). OE. *tôð* (*ô* < *on* < *an*; pl. *têð*), m., ME. *toþ* (pl. *teþ*), NE. *tooth* (pl. *teeth*).]

twai, card. num. (140), f. **twôs**, n. **twa**, *two*; Mt. V, 41. VI, 24. Mk. V, 13. Lu. II, 24. Skeir. VII, a. b. d (=·b·). [Cf. OE. *twegen*, m., *twâ*, f., *tû*, *twâ*, n., ME. *twaien*, *two*, *twa*, for all genders, NE. *twain*, *two*. Cp. Brgm., I, § 142; III, § 166.]

twalib-wintrus (88^a, n. 1), adj. (131), *twelv years* (lit. '*winters*') *old*; Lu. II, 42. [-**wintrus** < **wintrus**, m. (= OE. *winter*, m. n., ME. NE. *winter*). OE. *twelfwintre*, *twelv years old*.]

twalif (56, n. 1), card. num. (141), *twelv*; Mk. III, 14. IV, 10. V, 25. 42. Skeir. VII, c (=·ib·; so in) d. [OE. ME. *twelf*, NE. *twelv*.]

twEIFs, m. (91, n. 2), *dout*. [OHG. *zwîfal*, MHG. *zwîvel*, m., *uncertainty, distrust, despair*; NHG. *zweifel*, m., *dout*.]

twEihnai, distrib. num. (147), *two apiece*. [< **twEih-** (= OE. *twîh*, usually *betwîh*, *between*) + suff. **-na-**. Cf. OE. *twêone*, *dubl*, *two*, > *twêonum* (prop. dat. pl.), usually *betwêonum*, *-an*, ME. *betwenen*, NE. *between*.]

twis-standan (**twistandan**; cp. 78, n. 5), stv. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to depart from one, bid farewell to*; II. Cor. II, 13.

Tykêkus (6, n. 1), *Tychicus*. [< Τυχιτικός.]

Tyra, pr. n., *Tyre*; acc. **-a**; Mk. III, 8. [< Τύρος.]

Þaddaius, pr. n., *Thaddeus*; acc. **-u**; Mk. III, 18. [< Θαδδαῖος.]

Þadei, adv. (213, n. 1), *where, wheresoever, whither*. [< ***Þap** (**-d-**; < stem of **Þata** + **-Þ**; cp. **Þap**) + **-ei**.]

Þagkjan (gg; 67 and n. 1), anv. (209; prt. **Þâhta**; 5, b), *to think, consider, ponder, reason*; w. acc. and **af sis silbin**; II. Cor. III, 5; w. a dir. question (so w. **sis**); Mk. II, 6; w. acc. (understood) and **in háirtin seinamma**; Lu. II, 19; w. a dependent clause introduced by **Þatei**, and **bi** w. dat., *to purpose*; II. Cor. I, 17.—Cpd. **and-Þ**. [OE. *ðencan*, (prt. *ðôhte*; *ô* < *on* < *an*), ME. *þenche*, *þenke* (prt. *þohte*), NE. *think* (by influence of ME. *þinke*, NE. *methinks*; s. **Þugkjan**).]

Þahan, wv. (193), *to be silent, be stil, hold one's peace*; Mk. I, 25. III, 4. [OHG. *dagên*, MHG. *dagen*, *to be silent, be stil*.]

Þâhô (5, b), f. (112), *clay*, πηλός. [OE. *ðô* (< **ðô-e* < *ðôhe* < **ðanhe*), f., OHG. *dâha*, MHG. *dâhe*, *tâhe*, (weak) f., NHG. (than, taken, then < the oblique cases; later) *thon* (str.), m., *clay*.]

Þai, **Þaiei**, **Þaih**, nom. pl. of **sa**, **saei**, **sah**.

Þaim, **Þaim-ei**, dat. pl. of **sa**, **saei**.

Þairh, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) of space: *thru, thru the midst of*; Mk. II, 23. II. Cor. I, 16. IV, 15. (2) indicating the 'instrument' or 'means', 'author' or 'agent': *thru, by, by means of*, (a) w. names of persons; Mk. superscr. II. Cor. I, 5. 11. 19. 20. II, 14. III, 4. IV, 14. V, 18. 20; (b) w. names of things; II. Cor. I, 1. 4; — **Þ. Þœi**, *because of*; Skeir. VII, a; (c) denoting a state or condition: *with, by*; II. Cor. II, 4. III, 11. V, 7.—Occurs also in eight compound vs. [Cf. OE. *ðurh*, ME. *þurȝ*, *þuruh*, NE. *thru*, *thuro*.]

Þairh-gaggan, anv. (173, n. 3; 207), *to go thru, to pierce thru*; Lu. II, 35; w. **Þairh** w. acc., *to go thru*; Mk. II, 23; w. **und** w. acc., *to go on, proceed to*; Lu. II, 15.

Þairh-sailvan (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to see thru, behold as in a glass*, w. acc.; II. Cor. III, 18.

paírh-wakan (63, n. 1), stv. (177, n. 1), *to keep wach (thruout)*; Lu. II, 8.

paírkô, n. (110), *a hole thru (anything), the ey of a needl.* [Allied to **paírh.**]

-paírsan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wither*, in **ga-p.** [The corresponding \check{v} -form (**pars**) of the pret. occurs in OHG. darra (rr < rz: rs), MHG. NHG. darre, f., *a kiln for drying grain, meal*, etc. Cp. **-paúrsnan.**]

þamma, **þamm-uh**, dat. sg. m. and n. of **sa**, **sah**.

þamm-ei, dat. s. m. and n. of **saei**. Sumtimes uzed as conj.; so w. **in**, *because*; II. Cor. II, 13.

þan, adv. and conj. It is often preceded by the enclitic **-uh** (s. especially under (II), below). There is no distinction in sense between **þan** and **-uh þan**; the latter, like **þan** (which occurs oftener), stands after verbal forms of any kind; **-uh þan**, never **þan**, is inserted between a sb. and its prep., also between a prep. and a v., and is frequently found after **sums**, **anþar**, **ni**, rarely after sbs. or adjs. (I) adv., (1) dem., *then, thereupon*; Lu. II, 42; **jah þan**, *and then*; Mk. II, 20; (2) rel., *when, whenever, as long as*, (a) w. prs. ind.; Mk. II, 20. IV, 16. 31. 32. (Cp. Lu. II, 42); **—jah þan**, *and when, but when*; Mk. IV, 15; (b) w. prt. ind.; Mk. I, 32. II, 25. III, 11; (c) w. prs. opt.; Mt. VI, 2. 5. 6. (II) conj. (continuativ), *therefore, then; but, farther, also*; Mt. V, 31. 37. VI, 7. 29. Mk. I, 6. 28. 32. II, 5. 6. III, 32. IV, 5. 6. 35. V, 6. 11. 13. Lu. II, 1. 4. 6. 17. 47; **—jah þan**, *and then*; Mk. III, 6. 31; *and also*; Lu. II, 35; *for*; II. Cor. II, 10; *and*; Mk. IV, 36; **—uh þan**, *for*; Mt. VI, 32; *but, and, now*; Mt. V, 31. 37. VI, 7. 29. Mk. I, 6. II, 6. IV, 5. V, 11. 13. II. Cor. II, 16. Skeir. VII, c; **—sah þan**, *and this, and he*, etc.; Lu. II, 2. 37. II. Cor. I, 17; *for this*; II. Cor. IV, 15. [< stem of **þata**. Cf. OE. ðonne (for ðanne), ðon (for ðan), ME. þanne, ðan, NE. than, then.]

þana, **þanei**, acc. s. m. of **sa**, **saei**.

þana-mais, adv. (153, n. 2), *further, henseforth, yet, stil*; Mk. V, 35. [**þana-** < stem of **þata**.]

þana-seiþs, adv. (212, n. 1), *longer, stil*; **ni þ.**, *no more, no longer*; **nip (= nih-h) þan þ.**, *no more, no longer*; II. Cor. V, 15; **ni þ. ni**, *no more, no longer*; II. Cor. V, 16. [**þana** < stem of **þata**; **-seiþs** (for ***seiþis**, compar. adv. to **seiþus**) = OE. síð (< *síðiz), compar. adv., *later, late*; also prep., *sinse*, ME. sið, NE. sith (Shak.), OHG. síd, adv., *later*, MHG. sît, prep., adv., conj., NHG. seit, prep. and conj., *sinse*.]

þandê (þandei), conj. (218), (1) *if* (prop. causal: *sinse*); Mt. VI, 30. (2) *because, sinse, for*; Lu. II, 30. ((3) *while, until*). [OHG. dantâ, *therefore, because*. Cf. OE. ðenden, ðendon, *while, until, meanwhile*.]

-þanjan, wv. (187), *to stretch*, in **uf-þ.** [OE. ðennan, ME. þenne, OHG. MHG. den(n)en, NHG. dehnen, *to stretch*.]

þan-nu, conj. (218), *then, so then, therefore, so that, for*; Mk. IV, 41. II. Cor. V, 15.

þan-uh, adv. and conj. (218), (1) adv., *then*. (2) conj., *but*; Mk. IV, 29. Skeir. VII, d; *therefore, then*; Skeir. VII, d.

þans, acc. pl. m. of **sa**.

þanz-ei, acc. pl. m. of **saei**.

þar, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*. [< stem of **þata** + loc. suff. **-r**. Cf. OE. ðær (= Goth. *þêr), ME. þere, NE. there.]

þar-ei, adv., *where*; Mt. VI, 19. 20. 21. Mk. II, 4. IV, 5. 15. V, 40. II. Cor. III, 17.

þarihs (20, n. 1), adj. (124), *not yet fuld, new*.

þar-uh, adv. and conj. (218), (1) adv. *there*; Mt. VI, 21. II. Cor. III, 17. (2) conj. (continuativ, for καί, οὐν, δέ), *and, then, so, therefore, but*; Lu. II, 25.

þata, dem. prn. n.; s. **sa** [< stem **þa-t-** + **-a** (as in **þan-a**, **in-a**, **þana**), which caused the retention of the originally final **t** (see **sa**; cp. also **þar**). OE. ðæt, ME. þat, NE. that.]

þat-ain-ei, adv., *only*; Mt. V, 47. Mk. V, 36. Skeir. VII, b. [< **þatain** (< **þat-a** + the n. sg. of **ains**), *that one, that only*, + **-ei**.]

þata-þa-h, nom. sg. n. of **salbazuh**.

þat-ei, n. sg. of **saei**, uzed as conj. (218), (1) *that*; so after vs. of 'saying, thinking, knowing, perceiving (seeing, hearing, etc.)', and the like, chiefly w. ind. Like ὅτι, it often introduces a dir. discourse; Mt. V, 20-23. 27. 28. 31. 32. 33. 38. 43. VI, 5. 16. 29. 32. Mk. I, 15. 37. 40. II, 1. 8. 10. 12. III, 11. 21. 22. 28. V, 23. 28. 29. 35. Lu. II, 11. 23. 49. II. Cor. I, 7. 12. II, 3. III, 3. IV, 14. V, 1. 6. 15. Skeir. VII, d. (2) causal, *because, for, that*; Mk. II, 16. Lu. II, 49; **—ni þatei** w. opt., *not that, not because, not as*; II. Cor. I, 24. III, 5. (3) **afar þatei** w. a

finite v., *after*; Mk. I, 14. Skeir. VII, c.

paþrô, adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thense*. (2) temporal, *afterwards, then*. [< stem of **þata** + suff. **-þrô**.]

paþrô-h, adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thense*. (2) temporal, *sinse that time, afterwards, then*; Mk. IV, 17. 28. [< **paþrô** + **-h** = **-uh**. (Cp. also 62, n. 3).]

pau, **þáuh** (i. e. **pau** + **-uh**), (1) conj. (218), (a) after a compar., *than*; Mt. V, 20; (b) introducing the second part of a disjunctiv question, *or*; Mk. II, 9. (2) adv. (216), *perhaps, stil*; or untranslatable; in the apodosis of a conditional sentence (in most cases for *ǣv*): **ni þau** w. prs. ind.; Mt. V, 20. VI, 15. [OE. *ðeah*, ME. *beh, ðeh, ðoh* (by influence of ON. *þó*, contracted < *þáuh*), NE. *tho*.]

þáuh-jabai, conj. (218), *even if, tho*; II. Cor. IV, 16.

þaurban, prt.-prs. (199), *to hav need, to need, want, lack*, (1) abs.; Mk. II, 25. (2) w. gen.; Mt. VI, 8. 32. Mk. II, 17. II. Cor. III, 1. [OE. (be)*ðurfan* (cp. 56, n. 3), ME. (be)*þurfe, to hav need, to need, want*, OHG. (bi)*durfan, to hav need, to want, lack*, MHG. *dürfen, durfen, to hav reason or cause, to need, want, dare, be permitted*, be-d., *to need, want*, NHG. *dürfen, to dare, be permitted*, be-d., *to want, need*.]

þaurfts (56, n. 4), f. (103), *need, necessity*. [< **þaurban** + suff. **-ti**-. OHG. MHG. *durft, f.*, NHG. *-durft* (in composition), f., *need, want*.]

þaurnus, m. (105), *thorn*; Mk. IV, 7. 18. [OE. *ðorn*, m., ME. *þorn*, NE. *thorn*.]

þaurp, n. (94, n. 2), *field*. [OE. *ðorp*, n., *village*, ME. *þorp*, NE. *thorp, a small village*, now chiefly used in names of places (-*thorp*, also -*throp*).]

-þaursnan (32), wv. (194), *to dry, wither*, in **ga-þ**. [< **þaursus**. ON. *þorna, to wither*.]

þaurstei (32), f. (113), *thirst*. [< ***þaurst**, adj., *thirsty*, + suff. **-ein-**, < √ of **-þairsan**, **þaursus**, **-þaursnan**, + suff. **-ta-**. Cf. OE. *ðurst* (w. orig. tu-suff.), *ðyrst* (w. suff. -ti-), m., ME. *þurst*, NE. *thirst*.]

þaursus (32), adj. (131), *dry, witherd*. [< √ of **-þairsan** (pp. **-þaursans**). OE. *ðyr*, OHG. *durri* (ja-stem), MHG. *durre*, NHG. *dürr*, adj., *dry, witherd*.]

þê, instr. of **þata**. [Cf. the OE. instr. *ðý*, North. *ðy, ðê*, ME. *ði, þê*, NE. the in 'the more'.]

þê-ei, conj. (157, n. 1; 218), *that, for the reason that*, always w. **ni**, *not that*; II. Cor. II, 4.

þei, (1) rel. prn. (= **þatei**; 157, n. 2); so after **þatalvah**, **þishvadah**, **þishvah**, **þishvaruh**, **þishvazuh** (164, n. 1). (2) conj., *that; in order that*; Mt. VI, 26. [< ***þa** (a by-form of **þata**) + **-ei**.]

þeihan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to thrive, profit, increase, advance*, w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. II, 52. [OE. (ge)*ðéon* (for **ðion*, contr. < **ðihon*), ME. *þee*, NE. *thee* (Spenser), *to thrive, prosper*.]

þeihô, f. (112), *thunder*; Mk. III, 17.

þeina, gen. sg. of **þu**.

þeins, poss. prn. (151); f. **þeina**; n. **þein**, **þeinata**, *thy, thine*, (1) alone (predicativ); Mt. VI, 13. Mk. V, 19. (2) w. a prec. sb., (a) without the art.; Mt. V, 23. 29. 30. 33. 36. 40. 43. VI, 3. 4. 6. 10. 17. 18. 22. 23. Mk. I, 44. II, 5. 9. 11. 24. III, 32. V, 19. 34. 35. Lu. II, 29. 30. 32; **þva namô þein**, *what (is) thy name?*; Mk. V, 9; (b) w. art.; **sa..þeins**; Mt. V, 24. VI, 4. Mk. II, 9. 11. III, 5. V, 34. Lu. II, 48. (3) w. a follg. sb., (a) without art.; Lu. II, 35; (b) w. art.; Mk. II, 18; (c) between adj. and sb.; Mt. V, 30. 39. [< **þeina**. OE. *ðin*, ME. *þin, þi*, NE. *thine, thy*.]

-þinsan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to draw*, in **at-þ**. [OHG. *dinsan*, MHG. *dinsen, to draw, pul, expand*, NHG. **dinsen*, pp. *gedunsen* (used as adj.), *bloated, puffed up*.]

þis, gen. sg. m. n. of **sa, þata**.

þis-þadah, adv. (164, n. 2); w. **þadei** or **þei**, *wheresoever, whosoever*. [< **þis** (here adv.), < stem of **þata**, + **þadah** < **þap** (-d-) + **-uh**.]

þis-þammêh, dat. s. m. n. of **þishvazuh**.

þis-þaruh, adv. (164, n. 2); w. **þei**, *wheresoever*. [< **þis** (s. **þishvadah**) + **þaruh** < **þar** + **uh**.]

þis-þazuh, prn. (164, n. 1) m.; **þishvah**, n. (164, n. 1); follg. by the rel. **ei, þei**, or **saei**; usually w. opt.: **þ. ei**, *whoever*; **þ. þei**, *whosoever*, n. *whatsoever*; **þ. saei**, *whosoever, whatsoever*; Mk. IV, 25. [< **þis** (s. **þishvadah**) + **þazuh**.]

þiubjô, adv. (211), *secretly, in secret*. [< stem **þiubja-**, *secret*; cp. **þiufs**.]

þiubs, s. **þiufs**.

þiuda, f. (97), *peple, nation*; in pl. (usually) '*the Gentiles*'; Mt. VI, 32. Lu. II, 32; **þai þiudô**, *those of the heathen*; Mt. V, 46. VI, 7. [OE. ðêod, ðiod, f., ME. þede, *peple, population*, OHG. diot(a), MHG. diet, *peple*, NHG. *diet; cp. Diedrich, pr. n.]

þiudan-gardi (88^a, n. 1), f. (98), *kingdom*; Mt. V, 19. 20. VI, 13. Mk. I, 14. 15. III, 24. IV, 11. 26. 30. [**-gardi** < **gards**.]

þiudanôn, wv. (190), *to be king, to rule, reign*. [< **þiudans**.]

þiudans, m. (91), *king*; Mt. V, 35. [< **þiuda** + suff. **-ana-**, OE. ðêoden, m., *king*.]

þiudinassus, m. (105), *kingdom*; Mt. VI, 10. [< **þiudanôn (-in-)** for **-an-** by influence of the sbs. in **-in-assus** w. regular **-in-**, formd < vs. in **-in-ôn** the **-in-** of which refers to the weakend suff. of stems in **-an** (cp. **fraujinassus**) < **fraujinôn** < **frauj-in-**, weakend stem of **frauja**.]

þiufs, **þiubs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *thief*; Mt. VI, 19. 20. [OE. ðêof, m., ME. þêf, NE. thief.]

þiu-magus (88^a, n. 1), *servant*.

***þius**, m. (91, n. 3), *servant*. [OE. ðêo (contr. < *ðe-u, for *ðew < ðewo-, gen. ðeowes, contr. < ðe-uwes, the u having developpt itself before the w; hense also nom.) ðêow, m., ME. þeow, *servant*, OHG. deo, m., *servant*, cpd. deomuoti, MHG. demuot, NHG. demut, f., *humility, humblness*.]

þiuþ, n. (94), *good*, in pl. *good things*; II. Cor. V, 10; **þ. taujan**, *to do good*; Mk. III, 4.

þiupi-qiss (88^a, n. 2), f., *blessing*.

þiupjan, wv. (187), *to bless*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. V, 44. Lu. II, 34. (2) w. dat.; Lu. II, 28; —pp. **þiupiþs**, *blest*; II. Cor. I, 3.—Cpd. **ga-þ**. [< **þiup**.]

þiwi, f. (98, n. 1), *maid-servant, hand-maid*. [< stem of **þius** + suff. **-jô-**.] [OE. ME. ðêowe, f., *female servant, maid*.]

þizai, **þizai-ei**, dat. sg. f. of **sa**, **saei**.

þizê, **þizê-ei**, gen. pl. m. n. of **sa**, **sa-ei**.

þiz-ei, gen. sg. m. n. of **sa-ei**; s. also in (1).

þizô, **þizôs**, gen. pl. and sg. f. of **sa**.

þiz-uh, gen. sg. m. n. of **sa-h**.

-þláihan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to cherish, fondl*, in **ga-þl**. [Cf. OHG. flêhan, flêhôn (fl < þl), *to caress, flatter, entreat*, MHG. vlêhen, *to entreat*, NHG. flehen, *to beseech, entreat*. Root flaih is also seen in OE. flâh, adj., *deceitful, crafty*.]

þlaqus, adj. (131), *soft, tender*.

þliuhan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to flee*.—Cpd. **ga-þl**. [OE. flêon (contr. < *flêohan; fl < þl; cp. **þláihan**), ME. flee, NE. flee.]

þô, **þô-ei**, acc. s. f. and nom. acc. pl. n. of **sa**, **sa-ei**.

þôs, **þôz-ei**, nom. acc. pl. f. of **sa**, **sa-ei**.

þômas, pr. n., *Thomas*; acc. **-an**; Mk. III, 18. [< Θωμαῆς.]

þrafstjan, wv. (188), *to console, cumfort*.—Cpd. **ga-þr**.

þragjan, wv. (188), *to run*. [OE. ðrægan, *to run, race*.]

þraiheina, prt. of **þreihan**.

þramstei, f. (113), *locust*; Mk. I, 6.

þreihan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to throng, crowd round, press upon, afflict*; Mk. III, 9. V, 24. 31. II. Cor. I, 6; pp. **þraihans**, *trubld*; II. Cor. IV, 8. [< *þrinhan. OE. ðringan, ME. þringe, OHG. dringan, MHG. NHG. dringen, *to urge, press*.]

þreis, card. num. (140), *three*; Lu. II, 46. [OE. ðrî, m., ðrêo, f. n., ME. þrê, NE. three.]

þridja, ord. num. (146; 149, n. 1), *third*. [< (þri-, the short form of the stem of **þreis**) + **-dja**. OE. ðridda, North. ðirda, ME. þridde, thyrd, NE. third.]

þriskan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to thresh*. [OE. ðerscan (for *ðrescan), ME. þreshe, NE. thresh.]

-þriutan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to urge, trubl*, in **us-þr**. [OE. â-ðrêotan (â = **us**), *to be weary*, OHG. bi-, ir-driozan, MHG. be-, er-, beside ver- (= Goth. **fair-**), driezen, *to excite disgust or weariness*, NHG. ver-driessen, *to grieve, vex*. The √ of OE. ðrêat (prt., = Goth. *þraut) occurs also in OE. ðrêat, m., ME. þrete,

NE. thret.]

pruts-fill (15, n. 1; 88^a, n. 3), n. (94), *leprosy*; Mk. I, 42; **pr. habands** (for λειπρός), *leper*, lit. (one) *having leprosy*; Mk. I, 40. [< **pruts**, prob. < √ of **-priutan**. Cf. OE. ðrústfell; also ON. þrútinn, *swoln*.]

pu, pers. prn. 2nd pers. (150), *thou*, uzed alone or w. vs., for emfasis, (1) sg., (a) nom. **pu**; Mt. VI, 6. 17. Mk. I, 11. 24. III, 11; w. a prec. voc.; Mt. VI, 9; (b) gen. **beina** (or, tho for σοῦ, poss. prn.; s. note); Mt. VI, 13; (c) dat. **pus**; Mt. V, 26. 29. 30. 40. 42. VI, 2. 4. 6. 18. 23. Mk. I, 2. 24. II, 5. 9. 11. V, 7. 19. 41; (d) acc. **puk**; Mt. V, 23. 25. 29. 30. 39. 41. 42. VI, 3. Mk. I, 24. 37. 44. III, 32. IV, 38. V, 7. 19. 31. 34. Lu. II, 48. (2) dual, (a) nom. (wanting); (b) gen. **iggkara** (wanting in our 'Selections'); (c) dat. **iggis**, **iggkis** (wanting in our 'Selections'); (d) acc. **iggis**; Mk. I, 17. (3) pl., (a) nom. **jus**, *ye, you*; Mt. V, 48. VI, 8. 9. 26. II. Cor. I, 14. III, 2; (b) gen. **izwara**; Mt. VI, 27. II. Cor. I, 23. II, 3. 10. IV, 15; (c) dat. **izwis**; Mt. V, 18. 20. 22. 28. 32. 34. 39. 44. VI, 2. 5. 14. 16. 19. 20. 25. 29. Mk. III, 28. IV, 11. 24. Lu. II, 10. 11. 12. II. Cor. I, 2. 11. 12. 13. 15. 16. 18. 19. 21. II, 1. 3. 4. III, 1. IV, 12. 14. V, 12. 13; (d) acc. **izwis**; Mt. V, 44. 46. VI, 30. Mk. I, 8. II. Cor. I, 6. 8. 16. II, 2. 5. 7. 8. [OE. ðû, gen. ðîn, dat. ðê, acc. ðec, ðê (prop. dat.); ME. þou, þu, gen. þin, dat. acc. þe, the; NE. thou, dat. acc. thee.—For du. and pl., s. **igqara** and **jus**.]

bugkjan, anv. (209), (1) impers.: **bugkeiþ mis**, '*methinks, I think*'; so w. **ei**, *that*; Mt. VI, 7. (2) pers. (not in our 'Selections'): *to think, suppose, intend, seem*. [OE. ðyncan (< *ðuncjan), prt. ðûhte (< *ðunhte, pp. ðûht); mē ðynceð, *it seems to me*, ME. þunche, þinche, ðinche; me ðincð, NE. methinks (cp. **þagkjan**).]

-þûhts (15, b), adj., *thinking*; s. **háuh-**, **mikil-þûhts**. [Prop. pp. of **bugkjan**.]

þûhtus (15, b), m. (105), *thought, wisdom*. [< ***þunhtus** < √ of **bugkjan** + suff. **-tu-**.]

puk; s. **pu**.

pulains, f. (103, n. 1), *sufferance, patience, suffering*; II. Cor. I, 5. 6. 7. [< **pulan** + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]

pulan, wv. (193), *to tolerate, suffer, bear*.—Cpd. **ga-þ**. [OE. (ge)ðolian (transf. to the Second Weak Conjug.), ME. (i)ðole, *to suffer, endure*. Cp. the verbal abstr.: OHG. gedult (w. t-suff.), MHG. (ge)dult (-d-), NHG. geduld, f., *patience*.]

pus; s. **pu**.

þúsundi (15), card. num. (145), *a thousand*, usually f. sb. (98); Mk. V, 13. Skeir. VII, b. [OE. ðûsend, n., ME. þusend, NE. thousand.]

þúsundi-faþs (88^a), m. (101), *leader of a thousand, captain, high captain*.

þuz-ei, dat. of **þu-ei** (158).

þwahan, stv. (177, n. 1), *to wash*, w. acc.; Mt. VI, 17; *to wash one's self*. [OE. ðwêan (contr. < *ðwaon, for ðwahon), OHG. dwahan, MHG. twahen, zwahen, zwagen, NHG. (dial.) zwagen, *to wash* (cp. zwehle, w. l-suff., f., *towel*).]

-þwastjan, wv. (188), *to secure*, in **ga-þw**.

-u, an enclitic uzed in asking a question (216 and n. 1), (I) in simpl questions, (1) dir., (a) attacht to a v.: **skuldu** (ptc.) **ist**, *is it lawful?*; Mk. III, 4; (b) to a prn.; (c) to an adv. (2) indir., w. opt., affixt to a v.; II. Cor. II, 9. (II) in disjunctiv questions, both dir. and indir.; —**abu** (= **af** + **u**) **þus silbin þu þata qipis**, *sayest thou this (thing) of thyself?*; Jo. XVIII, 34.—After the pref. **ga-**: **ga-u-laubjats**, *believ ye?*; Mt. IX, 28; **ga-u-hva-sêlvi**, *if he saw aught*; Mk. VIII, 23.—Cp. **niu**.

Ubadamirus (40, n. 1), pr. n.

Ubadila (40, n. 1), pr. n.

ubilaba, adj. (210), *evilly, ill*; **u. haban**, *to be ill, be sick*; Mk. II, 17. [< **ubils** + suff. **-ba-**.]

ubils, adj. (124; 138), *evil, ill, bad, useless*; Mt. V, 45.—The n. **ubil** is often uzed as sb.; so also **þata ubilô**, *the evil, an evil thing*; Mt. V, 37. VI, 13; **ubil haban**, *to be ill, be sick*; Mk. I, 32. 34. [OE. yfel, ME. yfel, ivel, evel, NE. evil.]

ubil-tôjis, adj. (126), *evil-doing, mischievous*.

ub-uh, i. e. **uf-uh**.

uf (56, n. 2), prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *under, beneath*; Mk. IV, 32; (b) temporal, *in the time of*; Mk. II, 26. (2) w. acc., local, *under*; Mk. IV, 21.—

Occurs also in numerous cpds. [Cf. OE. ufe- (in *ufeward*, *higher*), OHG. oba, MHG. obe, ob, NHG. ob, prep. (rare), *over*, ob-, prefix in cpds., *over*.]

uf-aiþeis (56, n. 2), adj. (130, n. 2), *under an oath*.

ufar, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., local, *over*, *abuv*, *beyond*; **u. himinam**, '*over (the) heavens, heavenly*'; Mt. VI, 14. 26. 32. (2) w. acc., trop., *abuv*; II. Cor. I, 8. Skeir. VII, b; **u. filu wisan**, *to be 'over much', to abound*; II. Cor. I, 5.—Occurs also in numerous cpds. [< **uf** + compar. suff. **-ar**. OE. ofer, ME. ofer, over, NE. over.]

ufarassjan, wv. (188), *to cause to abound, increase excessively*, w. acc.; II. Cor. IV, 15. [< **ufarassus**.]

ufarassus, m. (105), *overflow, abundance, excellency*; II. Cor. IV, 7. 17. **u. wulþaus**, *abundance of glory, glory that excels*; II. Cor. III, 10.—The dat. **ufarassau** is used adverbially: *abundantly*; II. Cor. I, 8. 12. II, 4.—**ufarassus wisan** w. gen. and **in** w. dat., *to abound in* (the gen. becoming the subj. in E.); II. Cor. I, 5. [< **ufar** + suff. **-assu-**.]

ufar-hafnan (35), wv. (194), *to exalt one's self*.

ufar-hamôn, wv. (190), *to put on clothes over, be clothed upon*, w. (instr.) dat.; II. Cor. V, 2.

ufar-ist, 3d pers. sg. prs. ind. of **ufarwisan**.

ufarô, (1) adv. (211, n. 1), *abuv, thereon*. (2) used as prep. (217), (a) w. gen., *upon, abuv*; (b) w. dat., *over, abuv*; Lu. II, 8. [< **uf** + compar. suff. **-ar** + adv. suff. **-ô**. Cf. OHG. obaro, MHG. obere, NHG. ober(e), *upper*.]

ufar-skadwjan (14, n. 1), wv. (188), *to overshadow*.

ufar-steigan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to mount over, grow higher, grow up*; Mk. IV, 7.

ufar-swaran, stv. (177, n. 1), *to swear, forswear*; Mt. V, 33.

ufar-wisan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to be over, exceed, abound*; II. Cor. III, 9.

uf-bauljan (24, n. 1), wv. (187), *to pul up, blow up, be highminded*.

uf-blêsan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to blow up, puff up*.

uf-brinnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to burn up, scorch*, (intr.); Mk. IV, 6.

uf-graban (56, n. 1), stv. (177, n. 1), *to dig up, dig after, dig thru*; Mt. VI, 19. 20.

uf-hausjan, wv. (187), *to listen with submission, to obey, be subject to*, w. dat.; Mt. VI, 24. Lu. II, 51; —**uf-h. in allamma**, *to be obedient in all (things)*; II. Cor. II, 9.

uf-hrôþjan, wv. (188), *to cry out, cry*; Mk. I, 23. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. I, 26.

uf-kunnan, wv. (prt. **ufkunþa**, onse **ufkunnaida**; 199 and n. 1), *to recognize, acknowledge, know*, (1) abs.; II. Cor. I, 13 (second). (2) w. acc. of th.; II. Cor. I, 13 (first); and an interr. sentence; II. Cor. II, 9; or **in** w. dat.; Mk. V, 30. (3) w. acc. of pers. and **bi** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 16. (4) w. **þatei** and **ana** w. dat.; Mk. V, 29; or (loc.) dat.; Mk. II, 8.

uf-rakjan, wv. (188), *to stretch out, stretch forth, put forth*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 41. III, 5.

ufta, adv. (214, n. 1), *oft, often*; Mk. V, 4. [Cf. OE. oft, ME. oft, extended ofte, often, NE. oft, often.]

uf-þanjan, wv. (187), *to stretch*.

uf-wôþjan (63, n. 1), wv. (187), *to cry out*.

-uh, -h (the h being frequently assimilated to the initial consonant of a follg. word; 24, n. 2; 62, ns. 3 and 4), enclitic particl (218), *but, and, now, therefore*; Mk. II, 11. V, 41; **inuh þis**, *on this account*; II. Cor. II, 8. IV, 16. V, 9.—With prns. and other particals it often ads intensity to the signification; s. **andizuh**, **duhþê** (s. **duþê**), (**hvanuh**), **nih**, **nuh**, **sah**, **sumzuh** (= **sums-uh**), (**swah**), **þaprô-h**, **þanuh**, **þaruh**, **þau-h**.—Modifications by means of **-uh** (164 et seq.) ar seen in **hvarjizuh**, **hwaparuh**, **hazuh**, **hêh**, **þiswadhuh**, **þiswaruh**.—For **uh þan** (or **uþ þan**), s. **þan**.

ûhteigô (15, n. 3), adv. (211), *in season, at a fit time*. [< **ûhteigs** +-suff. **-ô**.]

ûhteigs, ûhtiugs (15; 19), adj. (124), *in season, at leisure for*. [< **ûht-** (s. **ûhtwô**) + suff. **-eiga-**, **-iuga-**.]

ûhtwô (15), f. (112), *daybreak, dawn*; **áir ûhtwôn**, *before daybreak*; Mk. I, 35. [< *unhtwô-, -twô-n-being suff. (cp. Brgm. III, § 61). OE. ûhte (ûht-, in cpds.), n., ME. uhte, *dawn*.]

ulbandus, m. (? 105), *camel*; Mk. I, 6. [< Lt. elephantus < ἐλέφαντ-, stem of

ἑλέφανς, *elefant*, < Hebr. aleph, eleph, ox.]

un-, inseparabl particl, in meaning = our *un-*, *in-*, *dis-*, *-less*. [OE. ME. *un-*, NE. *un-*.]

un-agands (35), ptc. adj. (202, n. 2), *not fearing, fearless*. [**-agands**, inf. ***agan**, stv., prt. ***ôg**; s. **ôgjan**.]

un-and-hulips, ptc. adj. (134), *not uncovered*; II. Cor. III, 14.

un-and-sôks (35), adj. (130, n. 2), *irrefutabl*. [**-sôks** < √ of **sakan** (prt. **sôk**).]

und, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., *in return for, for*; Mt. V, 38. (2) w. acc., denoting 'direction toward', or 'the point' or 'goal at which anything, in its direction, arrives', *unto, to, until, as far as, up to, down to*, (a) of space; Lu. II, 15; (b) of time; II. Cor. I, 13. III, 14. 15; —**und patei** (218), *til, until, as long as, while*; Mt. V, 18. 25. Mk. II, 19; (c) of degree; **und filu mais**, *so much the more, much more*; II. Cor. III, 9. 11. [OE. *un-* (for **und*; s. *Sk.*, *unto*), ME. *un-*, NE. *un-* (as in *unto, until*).]

undar, prep. w. acc. (217), *under*; Mk. IV, 21. [< **und** + compar. suff. **-ar**. OE. ME. *under*, NE. *under*.]

undarô, adv. (211, n. 1), *below, beneath*; uzed as prep. w. dat. (217), *under*. [< **undar** + adv. suff. **-ô**.]

und-greipān, stv. (172), *to gripe, seiz, take, lay hold on*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 31.

un-fâurs, adj. (130), *not wel-behaved* (for φλύαρος, *tatler*).

un-frôps (35; 74, n. 4), adj. (124, n. 2), *unwise, foolish*.

un-ga-hôbains (35), f. (103, n. 1), *incontinency*. [**gahôbains** < **gahaban** (w. ô-abl) + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]

un-ga-laubjands, ptc. adj. (133), *unbelieving*; II. Cor. IV, 4.

un-ga-saîhvans, ptc. adj. (134), *not seen, invisibl*; II. Cor. IV, 4. 18. [OHG. *ungesehan*, MHG. NHG. *ungesehen*, *not seen*.]

un-handu-waurhts, ptc. adj. (124), *not wrought by hand, not made with hands*; II. Cor. V, 1. [**-handu-waurhts** < stem of **handus** + pp. of **waurkjan**.]

un-hrains, adj. (130), *unclean*; Mk. I, 23. 25. 26. 27. III, 11. 30. V, 2. 8. 13. [OHG. *un-(h)reini*, MHG. *unreine*, NHG. *unrein*, adj., *unclean*.]

un-hulpô, f. (112), *evil spirit, unclean spirit, devil*; Mk. I, 32. 34. 39. III, 15. 22. V, 12. [Prop. weak form of the adj. ***unhulps** (< **un-** + **hulps**, *gracious*, = OE. ME. *hold*, OHG. *hold*, MHG. *holt* (-d-), NHG. *hold*, adj., *gracious, affectionate*) = OE. ME. OHG. *unhold*, MHG. *unholt* (-d-), adj., *ungracious, hostile*, NHG. *unhold*, adj., *disaffectionate, ungracious*. OHG. *unholdâ*, MHG. *unholde*, f., *fiend, sorceress, witch*.]

un-karja, weak adj. (132, n. 3), *careless, neglectful*; Mk. IV, 15. [**karja** < **kara** + suff. **-ja-n**.]

un-kaúreins, f. (103, n. 1), *a refraining from being a burden, a thing without charge*. [**-kaúreins** < **kaúrjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

***un-lêps** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *poor*. [OE. *un-læd(e)*, ME. *unlede*, adj., *poor, wretched*.]

un-mana-riggws (68), adj. (124), *inhuman, fierce*.

uns; s. **ik**.

unsar, poss. prn. (124, ns. 1 and 4; 151), *our*, (I) uzed alone. (II) w. sbs., (1) prec., (a) without art.; Mt. VI, 9. 11. Mk. I, 3. II. Cor. I, 2. 3-6. 8. 12. 14 (**lvôftuli** understood). 22. III, 2. IV, 3. 6. 10. 11. 17. V, 2; (b) w. art.: **sa..unsar**, *our*; Mt. VI, 12. II. Cor. I, 18. III, 5; (2) follg., (a) without art.; (b) w. art., II. Cor. V, 1. [< stem of **unsara** (= OE. *ûser, ûre*; dat. *ûs*; acc. *ûsic, us* (prop. dat.), ME. gen. *ure*; dat. acc. *us*; NE. *us*. OE. *ûser, ûre*, ME. *ure, oure*, NE. *our*).—Cp. **ik, weis**.]

unsara; s. **ik**, also **unsar**.

un-sêls, adj. (130), *wicked, evil*; Mt. VI, 23; uzed as sb.; Mt. V, 39.

unsis; s. **ik**.

untê, conj. (218), (1) temporal, (a) *til, until, (as long as, while)*, w. prs. ind.; Mt. V, 18. 26; (2) causal, *because, for, sinse*; Mt. V, 34. 36. 45. VI, 5. 13. 14. 24. Mk. I, 22. 34. 38. III, 30. IV, 6. 25. 29. 41. V, 4. 8. 9. 28. Lu. II, 10. II. Cor. I, 5. 8. 12. 13. 14. 19. 24. II, 2. 11. 15. 17. III, 6. 10. 14. IV, 6. 17. 18. V, 2. 7. 10. 13. 14. 19. 21.—**ni untê..ak untê**, *not because ... but because*; Lu. II, 7.

un-þiup, n. (94), *evil*; Mk. III, 4. II. Cor. V, 10.

un-wâhs (5, b), adj. (124), *blameless*. [**-wâhs** < stem *wanha-. OE. wôh (wôg), ME. woh, adj., *crooked, wrong*, > wôgian, *to woo*, lit. *to incline*, ME. wowe, NE. woo.]

un-weis, adj. (124), *unlearned, ignorant*; II. Cor. I, 8. [**un** + **-weis** (= OE. ME. wîs, NE. wise.—Germanic stem wîso-< wît-to, prop. verbal adj. to **witan**, *to know*). OE. ME. unwîs, NE. unwise.]

un-witands, ptc. adj. (133), *unknowing, ignorant*; II. Cor. II, 11. [**witands** is prsp. of **witan**, *to know*.]

ur-; s. **us**.

ur-raijsjan, wv. (188), *to raise up, raise, lift up*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 31; *to rouse up, wake*; Mk. IV, 38; *to raise, raise up (the dead)*; II. Cor. I, 9. IV, 14.

ur-rann, prt. of **urrinnan**.

ur-rannjan, wv. (188), *to cause to rise* (lit. *to cause to run out*); Mt. V, 45.

ur-reisan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to arise*; Mk. II, 9. 11. 12. III, 3. IV, 27. 39. V, 41. 42. II. Cor. V, 15.

ur-rinnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to run out, go out*, w. **du** w. inf.; Mk. IV, 3; w. **us** w. dat. and **in** w. acc.; Lu. II, 4; *to go up, rise* (said of the sun); Mk. IV, 6; *to spring up, grow up* (said of seed); Mk. IV, 5. 8. 32; *to go out* (i. e. *to be issued*); Lu. II, 1.

ur-rist (30), f. (103), *arizing, resurrection*. [< **ur-reisan** + suff. **-ti-**. OHG. urrist, f., *resurrection*.]

ur-rûmnan (78, n. 4), wv. (194), *to expand, enlarge* (intr.).

ur-runs (78, n. 4), m. (101, n. 1), *a running out; hence outlet, draft; also dayspring, east*.

us (**uz-** before **ê**, **ô**, **u**; 78, c; **ur-** before **r**; 78, n. 4; sumtimes **u-** for **us-** before **s**; 78, n. 5), prep. w. dat. (217), (1) of space, *out, out of, from, forth from*; Mk. I, 10. 11. 25. 26. 29. III, 7. 8. V, 2. 8. 10. 30. Lu. II, 4. 35. II. Cor. I, 10. V, 8. (2) indicating a going out or forth, a coming or springing out of any thing, and the like, *from, of, out of, with, by*; Lu. II, 4. 36. II. Cor. II, 2. 16. 17. III, 1. 5. IV, 6. 7. V, 1. 18. Skeir. VII, d. (3) designating 'circumstances, way, and manner in which anything takes place or with which it is connected', *of, out of, with, in*; Mt. V, 37. II. Cor. II, 4. III, 9 (in B). V, 2.—Occurs also in many cpds. [OE. or-, â-, ME. or-, a-, NE. or- (cp. ordeal), a- (cp. arize).]

us-agjan (35; 78, n. 4), wv. (188), *to frighten utterly*.

us-agljan (14, n. 1), wv. (188), *to trouble exceedingly*.

us-alpan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to grow old*.

us-anan (78, n. 4), stv. (177, n. 1), *to breath out, give up the ghost*.

us-bairan, stv. (175), *to carry out, bring forth; to exclaim, answer*; Skeir. VII, a.

us-beidan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to expect patiently, abide for*, w. acc.; Lu. II, 38.

us-beisns (75, n. 1), f., *expectation*. [< **usbeidan** + suff. **-sni-**; cp. Brgm., II, § 95.]

us-bruknan, wv. (194), *to break off* (intr.), *be broken off*.

us-daudjan, wv. (188), *to strive, endeavor, labor*, w. inf.; II. Cor. V, 9. [< **usdaups**.]

us-daups (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *diligent, zealous, forward*.

us-dreiban (**-drêbi**; 10, n. 5), stv. (172, n. 1), *to drive out, cast out, send away*, w. (instr.) dat. and **us** w. dat.; Mk. V, 10.

us-drusts, f. (103), *a falling away*, (said of) *a ruf way*. [< **us-driusan**, *to fall out, fall away*, + suff. **-ti-**.]

us-fairina, wa. (132, n. 2), *without fault, blameless*.

us-filma, wa. (132, n. 2), *amazed, astonished*, w. **ana** w. dat.; Mk. I, 22. [**-filma-**, **-an-**, < **-fil-** (s. **-fill**) + suff. **-ma-**.]

us-fulljan, wv. (188), *to (fill completely, fill up, supply, accomplish) fulfil*; Mt. V, 17.

us-fullnan (180), wv. (194), *to become full; to be fulfilled, accomplished*; Mk. I, 15. Lu. II, 6. 21. 22.

us-gaggan, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go out, come out, go forth, go up, come up*; Mk. I, 35. 45. II, 12. V, 13; w. **and** w. acc.; Mk. I, 28; **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 5; **in** w. acc.; Lu. II, 42; **us** w. dat.; Mk. I, 10. 26. 29. V, 2. 8. 30; **ût us** w. dat.; Mk. I, 25; **jainprô**; Mt. V, 26; w. inf.; Mk. III, 21.

us-gaisjan, wv. (188), *to strike agast*; in pass. *to be beside one's self*; Mk. III, 21.

us-geisnan, wv. (194), *to becum or be amazed, agast, astonisht, affrighted*; Mk. II, 12. II. Cor. V, 13; w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. V, 42; w. **ana** w. dat.; Lu. II, 47.

us-giban (56, n. 1), stv. (176), *to giv out, giv away*, w. dat. (indir. obj.), *to reward*; Mt. VI, 4. 6. 18; w. acc. (dir. obj.), *to giv, pay*; Mt. V, 26; w. both dir. and indir. obj., *to giv, render, perform*; Mt. V, 33.

us-graban (56, n. 1), stv. (177, n. 1), *to dig out, to break up or thru*; Mk. II, 4.

us-grudja, wa. (132, n. 2), *wearry, faint*; II. Cor. IV, 1. 16.

us-gutnan, wv. (194), *to be pourd out, be spild, flow out*; Mk. II, 22.

us-hafjan, stv. (177, n. 2), *to take up, lift up*, w. acc.; Mk. II, 12.

us-haista (69, n. 2), wa. (132, n. 2), *very poor*.

us-hlaupan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to leap up, rize quickly*.

us-iddja, prt. of **us-gaggan**.

us-kannjan, wv. (188), *to make known*; w. dat. (indir. obj.) and acc. (dir. obj.), *to commend one to one*; II. Cor. V, 12.

us-kunþs, adj. (124), *wel known, evident, manifest*; II. Cor. IV, 10.

us-qiman, stv. (175, n. 1), *to kil*, (1) abs.; II. Cor. III, 6. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. III, 6.

us-qistjan, wv. (188), *to destroy, kil*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 4.

us-qipan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to proclaim*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 45.

us-laubjan (31), wv. (188), *to permit, suffer, giv leav*, w. dat.; Mk. V, 13.

us-leipan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to go out, cum out, go away from*, (1) w. gen. of aim; Mk. IV, 35. (2) w. **hindar** w. acc.; Mk. V, 21; **us** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 8; —*to pass away*; Mt. V, 18. II. Cor. V, 17.

us-liþa, m. (108), *one with useless lims, one sick of the palsy*; Mk. II, 3. 4. 5. 9. 10. [Prop. wa. uzed as sb.; cf. **liþus**.]

us-lúkan (15), stv. (173, n. 2), *to unlock, open*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 10. Lu. II, 23. II. Cor. II, 12; pp. **uslukans** (uzed as adj.), *opend, open*; Mk. I, 10.

us-mêt (34), n. (94), *manner of life, conversation, behavior*. [< **us-mitan**. **-mêt** = late MHG. *mâz*, NHG. *mass*, n., *mezure, degree, manner*.]

us-mitan, stv. (176), *to behave*; II. Cor. I, 12.

us-niman, stv. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take out, take away*; Mk. IV, 15.

us-saiþban (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to look out, look round about on*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 5.

us-sandjan (74, n. 3), wv. (187), *to send out, send forth*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 43.

us-siggwan (68), stv. (174, n. 1), *to read* (lit. 'to sing out'), w. an indir. question; Mk. II, 25.

us-skaus (42, n. 2; 124, n. 3), *cautious, wakeful, awake*. [Its \checkmark appears in OE. *scêawian* (tr. and intr.), ME. *schewe*, NE. *shew, show*.]

us-skawjan (42, n. 2), wv. (188), w. **sik**, *to awake*; in pass. *to recuver one's self*.

us-standan, stv. (177, n. 3), *to stand up, rize up, arize*; Mk. I, 35. II, 14; w. **ana** w. acc., *to rize up against*; Mk. III, 26.

us-stass, f. (**ustass**; 78, n. 5), f. (103, n. 3), *a rizing up or again, resurrection*; Lu. II, 34. [stem **-stassi-** < stat-ti-< \checkmark stat (s. **standan**) + suff. -ti-.]

us-steigan (**ust-**; 78, n. 5), stv. (172, n. 1), *to mount up, go up, ascend*, w. **in** w. acc.; Mk. III, 13.

us-stiggan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to pluck out*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 29.

ustaig = **us-staig** (s. **us**), prt. of **us-steigan**.

us-taiknjan, wv. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to point out, appoint*.—**us-t. sik du** w. dat., *to commend one's self to*; II. Cor. IV, 2. (2) w. acc. of th. and **ana** w. dat., *to show, designate*; Skeir. VII, c. (3) w. dubl acc., *to show, expose, make*; II. Cor. II, 14.

us-taúhun, prt. of **ustiuhan**.

us-tiuhan, stv. (173), w. acc. (sumtimes understood; in pass. the nom.), (1) *to lead out, put forth*; w. acc. and **in** w. acc., *to drive into*; Mk. I, 12. (2) *to perform, finish, accomplish, fulfil*; Lu. II, 39. 43.

us-þriutan, stv. (173, n. 1), *to trubl, uze despitefully*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 44.

us-wairpan, stv. (174), *to cast out*, (1) w. acc. (in pass. the nom., or pers. pass.); Mk. I, 34. 39. III, 15. 23. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. III, 22. V, 40.

us-wakjan, wv. (187), *to wake up, awake from sleep*.

us-wandjan, wv. (188) w. dat., *to turn one's self away from*; Mt. V, 42.

us-waurhts, adj. (124), *just, righteous*; Mk. II, 17.

us-waurpa (32), f., *a casting away*.

ût (15), adv. (213, n. 2), *out*, always w. vbs. of motion; Mk. I, 25. [OE. *ût*, ME. *out*, *ut*, NE. *out*.]

ûta, adv. (213, n. 2), *out, without*; Mk. I, 45. III, 31. 32. IV, 11. [OE. *ûte*, ME. *ute*, NE. *out, without, abroad*.]

ûtana, adv. (213, n. 2), *without, on the outside, from without*; **sa ûtan unsara manna**, *our outward man*; II. Cor. IV, 16. [OE. *ûtane*, *ûtan*, ME. *uten*, *outside, externally*, NE. *-out, in about, ME. abute, abouten*, OE. *a-*, *on-bûtan* (*on* < *an* = Goth. **ana**), prep., *about*.]

ûtaprô, adv. (213, n. 2), *from without*. [< **ûta** + suff. **-prô-**.]

-uþ-; s. **-uh**.

uz-êta (**us-êta**? 78, n. 4), m. (108), *manger*, lit. '*a thing to eat out of*'; Lu. II, 7. [< **us** + **-êta** < \checkmark of **itan**.]

uz-u, uz-uh, i. e. **us** + **-u, -uh**.

-Waddjus (73, n.), f. (105), *wall*, in **baúrgs-**, **grundu-**, **miþgarda-w**. [< primitiv Germanic *wajus* (w. suff. **-ju-**). Cf. ON. *veggr* (m. i-stem); OE. *wâg*, *wâh*, m., ME. *waghe*, *wowe*, *wall*. Cp. Brgm. I, § 142, p. 127.]

wadi, n. (95), *pledge, earnest*; II. Cor. I, 22. V, 5. [OE. *wed* (for **wedd*, stem **wadjo-*), n., ME. *wed*, *pledge*, NE. *wed-* (in *wedlock*).]

wadja-bôkôs (88^a), f., *bond, handwriting*.

***waggareis**, m. (92; or **waggari**, n., 95—?), *pillow*; Mk. IV, 38. [< ***waggô** (= OE. ME. *wange*, *wonge*, n., *cheek, jaw*, NE. *wang*, rare or vulgar; cpd. *wang-tooth*, obs., *jaw-tooth*) + suff. **-arja-**.] [OE. *wangere*, m., ME. *wonger*, *pillow*.]

wahsjan, stv. (177, n. 2), *to wax, grow, increase*; Mt. VI, 28. Mk. IV, 8. Lu. II, 40. [OE. *weahsan*, ME. *waxe*, NE. *wax, to grow*.]

wahstus, m. (105), *a waxing, growth, increase*; Mt. VI, 27. Lu. II, 52. [< **wahsjan** + suff. **-tu-**. ON. *vøxtr*, m., *growth*. Cf. OE. *wæstm* (for **wæhstm*, w. an additional m-suff.), m., ME. *wastme*, *growth, fruit*.]

***wahtwô** (58, n. 2), f. (112, or **-a**; 97—?), *wach*; Lu. II, 8. [< *wakan* + suff. **-twôn-** (or **-twô-**). OHG. *wahta* (by loss of *w*), MHG. *wahte*, *waht*, NHG. *wacht*, f., *wach*.]

wai, interj. (219), *woe!* [OE. *wâ*, ME. *wa*, *wo*, NE. *wo*.]

waian (22), rv. (182), *to blow*. [OE. *wâwan* (cp. **saian**). Cf. OHG. *wâjan*, *wâen*, MHG. *wâjen*, *wâen*, NHG. *wehen* (wv.), *to blow*.]

wai-dêdja (21, n. 2), m. (108), *woe-doer, evil-doer, malefactor*. [**-dêdja** < **dêþs** + suff. **-jan-**.]

wai-fairhujan, wv. (188), *to wail*; Mk. V, 38.

waihsta m. (108), *corner*; Mt. VI, 5.

waihts, f. (116 and n. 1), *a whit, thing*, (in our 'Selections') always w. **ni** (or a negativ v.): **ni w.** or **w. ni**, sumtimes separated by other words, *no whit, naught, nothing*; Mk. I, 44.—**ni (in) waihtai** or **w. ni**, *in nothing, nothing at all*; Mk. V, 26. Skeir. VII, b (**ni..w.**). c. d. **ni waiht** (116, n. 1) **mikilis**, *no great thing*, lit. '*nothing of great*'; Skeir. VII, a. [OE. *wiht*, *wuht*, f., ME. *wight*, *wigt*, NE. *wight*, *person, creature*. To the Goth. **waiht**, n. (s. **waiht** in my 'Compar. Glossary'), answers OE. *wiht*, n., ME. *wiht*, NE. *whit* (for **wiht* the *h* of which had lost its sound).]

waiła (20, n. 3), adv., *wel*; s. under **galeikan**, **hugjan**, **taujan**. [Cf. OE. ME. NE. *wel*.]

waiła-mêrjan, wv. (188), *to bring glad tidings, proclaim, preach the gospel*; w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to preach*, w. **in** w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 19 (**mêrjada**, as in A, seems preferabl).

waiła-wizns, f. (103), *wel-living, food*; Skeir. VII, b. [**-wizns** < **wisan**, *to eat, feast, be merry*, + suff. **-ni-**; cf. **wizôn**, *to liv* (I. Tim. V, 6).]

waír, m. (91, n. 4), *man*; Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *wer*, m., ME. *were*, *wer-*, NE. *wer-*,

were- (in werewolf, ME. werwolf, OE. were-wulf, lit. 'man-wolf').]

waírpan, stv. (174), *to cast, throw*, (1) w. acc. and **in** w. acc.; Mk. I, 16; and **af** w. dat. (the dir. obj. being understood); Mt. V, 29. (2) w. (instr.) dat. and **ana** w. acc.; Mk. IV, 26.—Cpd. **us-w**. [OE. weorpan, ME. werpe, OHG. werfan, MHG. NHG. werfen, *to cast, throw*.]

waírs, compar. adv. (212, n. 1), *wurse*; Mk. V, 26. [For ***waírs-s** (cp. 78, n. 2), i. e. ***waírs-is** (-is being adv. compar. suff.), OE. wiers, wyrs, ME. wurs, wers, NE. *wurse*.]

waírsiza, compar. adj. (138), *wurse, wurser*; Mk. II, 21. [< **waírs-** + compar. suff. **-iz-an-**. OE. wiersa, wyrsa, ME. *wurse, werse*, NE. *wurse* (> *wurser*, a dubl. comparison).]

waírpan, stv. (174, n. 1), (I) principal v., (1) *to be born, arize, becum, cum forth, appear*; Mk. IV, 37. 39. (2) *to cum to pass, happen, be done or fulfilled*; Mt. V, 18. VI, 10. Mk. IV, 11. V, 14. 16. Lu. II, 15 (second). Skeir. VII, c; sumtimes the prs. must be rendered by the future in E.; Lu. II, 10; the impers. **warþ** (prt.) often introduces a narration, either without a connectiv or folld. by **jah**: *it came to pass*; Mk. I, 9. II, 15. IV, 4. Lu. II, 1. 6. 15. 46; so w. dat. and inf.; Mk. II, 23.—Of time: *to cum, cum on*; Mk. I, 32. IV, 35.—With dat., *to be givn to, cum to*; II. Cor. I, 8. (3) *to be, w. in* w. dat.; II. Cor. III, 8; **mip** w. dat.; Lu. II, 13. (4) *to becum, be*, (a) w. a pred. adj. (especially wa. discharging more or less the function of a sb.); Mt. V, 20. 21. 22. VI, 16. 22. 23. Mk. I, 22. 36. 41. 42. II, 21. IV, 22. 32. Lu. II, 2. II. Cor. I, 7. III, 7. IV, 1. 11. 16. V, 17. Skeir. VII, d; —**w. twalib-wintruns** (sc. **alpeis**), *to be twelv years old*; Lu. II, 42; (b) w. a pred. sb.; Mt. V, 45. Mk. I, 17. II. Cor. V, 21. Skeir. VII, c; (c) w. adv.: **sundrô**; Mk. IV, 10; **ja jah nê.ja**; II. Cor. I, 19. (II) auxiliary v., w. a pp.; Mk. I, 14. II. 27. III, 26. II. Cor. IV, 1.—Cpd. **fra-w**. [OE. weorðan, ME. *wurðe, worthe*, NE. *wurth, to becum, be*, as in frases: 'woe *wurth* the day', or 'the man' (indir. obj.).]

waírpida, f. (97), *wurthiness, dignity, sufficiency*; II. Cor. III, 5. Skeir. VII, a. [< **waírps** + suff. **-i-dô-** (72). OHG. *wirdida, f., wurthiness*.]

-waírþnan, wv. (194, n. 1), in **ga-ga-w**.

waírþs, adj. (124), *wurth, wurthy, able*, w. **du** w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 16; w. inf.; Mk. I, 7. II. Cor. III, 5; w. a clause introduced by **ei**; Mt. III, 11; —**waírþana briggan** w. gen., *to make or count wurthy, make able*; II. Cor. III, 6. [OE. weorð, wurð (the u by influence of the w), adj., ME. *worth, wurth*, NE. *wurth*.]

wait, prs. of the prt.-prs. **witan**.

waja-mêreins, f. (103; 113, n. 1), *a blasfeming, blasfemy*. [< **waja-mêrjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

waja-mêrjan (21, n. 2), wv. (188), *to blasfeme*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 28. 29. [**waja-** < **wai**.]

wakan, stv. (177, n. 1), *to wake, wach*.—Cpd. **þáirh-w**. (63, n. 1). [OE. *wacan, to arize, cum to life, be born*, ME. *wake*, NE. *wake*. The wv. refers to OE. *wacian*, prt. *wacode*, ME. *wakie*, prt. *wakede*.]

-wakjan, wv. (187), *to wake* (tr.), in **us-w**. [OE. (â)wecc(e)an (< *wacjan), ME. (a)wecche, OHG. (ir)wecchen, MHG. NHG. (er)wecken, *to wake up, rouse from sleep*.]

-waknan (35), wv. (194), *to awake*, in **ga-w**. [< pp. stem of **wakan**. OE. *wæcnan* (intr.), *to arize, be born*, ME. *wakne* (intr.), NE. *waken* (tr. and intr.).]

Valamir (6, n. 2; 40, n. 1), pr. n.

waldan, rv. (179, n. 1), *to wield, rule, guvern*. [OE. *wealdan*, ME. *wealde, welde* (rv.), NE. *wield* (wv.).]

waldufni, n. (95, n. 1), *power, might, authority*; Mk. I, 22. 27. Skeir. VII, a; —**w. haban** w. inf.; Mk. II, 10; or **du** w. inf.; Mk. III, 15. [< **waldan** + suff. **-ufnja-**.]

waljan, wv. (187), *to choose, be willing*, w. inf.; II. Cor. V, 8. [OHG. *wellen*, MHG. *weln, wellen*, NHG. *wählen, to choose, elect*.]

waltjan, wv. (188), *to roll, beat upon, dash*; Mk. IV, 37. [OE. *wyltan, weltan* (< *weoltjan* < *weolt*, prt. of *wealtan*, ME. *walte*, = OHG. *walzan*, MHG. *walzen*, stv., NHG. *walzen*, wv., *to roll, revolv*), OHG. MHG. *welzen*, NHG. *wälzen, to (cause to) roll*.]

wamba, f. (97), *womb, belly*; Lu. II, 21. [OE. *wamb, wōmb*, ME. *wombe*, NE. *womb*.]

wamm, n. (94), *spot*. [Prop. n. adj. (cf. **ga-**, **un-wamms**). OE. *wamm*, n. m. (adj. *wam, wōm*), *spot*, > OE. *wemman*, ME. *wemme, to stain, defile*, < *wemme*,

wem, NE. wem (obs.), *spot, blemish*.]

wandjan, wv. (188), *to wend, turn*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. V, 39.—Cpds. **ga-**, **us-w**. [Caus. of **-windan**. OE. wendan (prt. wende, for *wend-de), ME. wende (prt. wende, wente), *to turn, turn one's self, go*, NE. wend (rare; prt. went), *to go*.]

waninassus, m. (105), *want*; Skeir. VII, c. [Like **wanains** (w. suff. **-ai-ni-**), *a waning, diminishing*, < *wanan (< *wans, *lacking, wanting*, = OE. wan, wōn, ME. wan, ON. vanr, n. vant, *deficient*, > ME. want, adj., *deficient*, and sb., NE. want) + suff. **-inassu-**.]

***war** (s. 78, n. 2), adj. (124, n. 1), *wary, cautious, sober*. [OE. wær, ME. war, adj., *cautious*, NE. ware (obs., but in beware = be-ware), extended wary (w. suff. -y).]

-wardjan, wv. (188), in **fra-w**. [Caus. of **fra-wairþan**, *to go to ruin, corrupt* (intr.)] [OE. wyrdan (< *weardian), *werdan*, ME. werde, *to spoil*.]

warei, f. (113), *wariness, craftiness*; II. Cor. IV, 2. [< war + suff. **-ein-**.]

wargiþa, f. (97), *condemnation, judgment*; II. Cor. III, 9. [< **-wargs** (in **launa-wargs**, *an unthankful person*. **-wargs** = OE. wearg, m., *outlaw, criminal, wolf*, ME. wari, weri, *villain*.) + suff. **-iþô-**. OE. wergōu, f., *condemnation, punishment*.]

warjan, wv. (187), *to forbid, thwart*. [OE. werian, ME. wer(i)e, *to defend, ward off*, OHG. werian, weren, MHG. wern, *to hinder, protect, defend*, NHG. wehren, *to protect, defend*.]

warmjan, wv. (188), *to warm, cherish*. [< *warms (= OE. wearm, ME. warm, NE. warm). OE. wyrman (< *wearmjan), ME. werme, warme, NE. warm.]

warþ, prt. of **wairþan**.

was, prt. of **wisan**.

wasjan, wv. (187), *to vest, clothe, put on, dress*, (1) tr., w. acc. and **swa**; Mt. VI, 30. (2) intr., w. instr.; Mt. VI, 25. 31.—Cpd. **ga-w**. [OE. werian (< *wazian), ME. were, wv., NE. wear (stv., by influence of bear).]

wasti, f. (98), *garment, cloak*; Mt. V, 40. Mk. V, 27. 28. 30; in pl. also *raiment*; Mt. VI, 25. 28. [< **wasjan** + suff. **-tjô-**.]

was-uþ-þan; s. the components.

watô, n. (110, n. 1), *water*; Mk. I, 8. 10. [Cf. OE. wæter (w. r-suffix), n., ME. water, NE. water.]

waúrd, n. (93), *word*; Mt. V, 37. Mk. I, 45. II, 2. IV, 14-20. 33. V, 36. Lu. II, 15. 17. 19. 29. 50. 51. II. Cor. I, 18. II, 17. IV, 2. V, 19. [OE. ME. word, n., NE. word.]

-waúrdjan, wv. (188), in **filu-w**. [< **waúrd**. OHG. -wurten, in ant-wurten (= Goth. **and-waúrdjan**), MHG. and-würten, NHG. antworten (by influence of antwort, f., *answer*), *to answer*.]

waúrkjan, anv. (209), (1) abs., *to work* (intr.), *becum effectiv*, w. **in** w. dat.; II. Cor. IV, 12. (2) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to work* (tr.), *do, make, produce, prepare*, and dat. of pers.; Mk. III, 35. II. Cor. IV, 17; w. dubl. acc.; Mk. I, 3. Skeir. VII, b.—Cpd. **ga-w**. [OE. wyrcan (prt. worhte, pp. worht), ME. werke, worche (prt. wrohte, pp. wrocht, wrogt), NE. work (prt. and pp. wrought and worked).]

waúrms, m. (101), *serpent*. [OE. wyrm, wurm, *serpent*, ME. worm, wurm, NE. wurm.]

waúrstw, n. (94), *work, deed*. [For ***waúrhstw** < **waúrkjan** + suff. **-s-twa-**.]

waúrstweigs, adj. (124), *effectiv, effectual*; II. Cor. I, 6. [< **waúrstw** + suff. **-ei-ga-**.]

waúrstwja, m. (108), *workman, laborer*. [< **waúrstw** + suff. **-jan-**.]

waúrts, f. (103), *wurt, root*; Mk. IV, 6. 17. [OE. wyrte, f., *herb, plant, root*, ME. wort, NE. wurt.]

waúrþum, prt. of **wairþan**.

wêgs, m. (91, n. 5), *a violent movement*, as of billows; hence *tempest*; in pl. *billows, waves*; Mk. IV, 37. [< **wigan**. OE. wæg, m., *wave, billow, flud, sea*, OHG. wag, MHG. wâg(-g-), m., *flud, wave, river, sea*, NHG. woge, f., *wave, billow*.]

weiha, m. (108), *priest*. [< **weihs**.]

weihan, stv. (172), *to fight, strive, contend*. [OE. wigan (the g, for h, being due to the forms with grammatical change), OHG. wihan (wigan), MHG. wigen, *to*

contend, fight. The prsp. (uzed as a m. sb., = Goth. **weihands**) is seen in OE. *wīgend*, OHG. MHG. *wīgant*, NHG. *weigand*, m., *warrior*; cp. also OE. *wīg*, m., ME. *wiȝ*, *fight*, *batl.*]

weihnan, vv. (194), *to becum holy, be hallowd*; Mt. VI, 9. [< **weih**s.]

weihs, adj. (124), *holy*; Mk. I, 8. III, 29. Lu. II, 25. 26. II. Cor. I, 1; w. gen.; Mk. I, 24. Lu. II, 23. [OHG. *wih*, MHG. *wich* (-h-), NHG. *weih-*, adj., *holy*, in *weihnachten*, *Christmas*, (lit. 'holy nights'), *weihrauch*, *incense* (lit. 'holy smoke').]

wein, n. (94), *wine*; Mk. II, 22. [< Lt. *vinum* > also OE. *wīn*, n., ME. *win*, NE. *wine*.]

weina-basi (88^a, n. 1), n. (95), *wineberry*. [**-basi** = OHG. *beri* (r < s = z), n., MHG. *bere*, n. f., NHG. *beere*, f., *berry*; an extended form is OE. *berige*, f., ME. *berie*, NE. *berry*.]

weina-triu (88^a, n. 1), n. (94, n. 1), '*wine-tree*', *vine*.

wein-drugkja (88^a, n. 1), m. (108), *wine-drinker*, *wine-bibber*.

weipan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to crown*. [OHG. **wīfan*, MHG. *wīfen* (stv.), *to swing*, *wind*, prt. *weif* > the caus. *weifen*, *to swing*, *reel*, NHG. *weifen*, *to reel*.]

weis, pl. of **ik**.

-weisjan, vv. (188), *to make wise*, in **fulla-w**. [< **-weis** (s. **unweis**). OE. *wīsian* (prt. *wīsode*; Second Weak Conj.), ME. *wise*, OHG. *wīsen* (< *wīsan*), MHG. *wīsen*, NHG. *weisen*, *to direct*, *guide*, *show*, *instruct*, lit. 'to make wise'.]

-weitan, stv. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to see*, only in **fra-**, **in-w**. [OE. *wītan*, ME. *wīte*, *to see*, *look*, *rebuke*, NE. *wite* (Sp.), *to reproach*, *blame*.]

-weitjan, vv. (188), in **fair-w**. [< **-weit**, in **fraweit** (< **fra-weitan**), n., *revenge*, MHG. *ver-wīz*, NHG. *verweis*, m., *rebuke*, *reproof*; and **id-weit**, n., *reproach*, = OE. *idwīt*, n., ME. *edwit*, *reproach*, *blame*.]

weitwōdei, f. (113), *witness*, *testimony*; II. Cor. I, 12. [< **weitwōps**.]

weitwōdīpa, f. (97), *witness*, *testimony*; Mk. I, 44. [< **weitwōps** + suff. **-īpō-**.]

***weitwōps**, **weitwōds** (30; 74, n. 2), m. (117), *witness*. [< √ of **-weitan**, **witan**. Cf. Brgm., II, § 136, 5.]

wēnjan, vv. (188), *to hope*, *trust*, *expect*, (1) w. acc. and inf.; II. Cor. V, 11. (2) w. a clause introduced by **ei**; II. Cor. I, 13; so w. **du** w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 10. [< **wēns**. OE. *wēnan*, ME. *wene*, *wēne*, *to suppose*, NE. *ween* (obs. or poet.).]

wēns, f. (103), *expectation*, *hope*; II. Cor. I, 6. III, 12. [OE. *wēn*, *ê* is i-uml. of *ô*, for (West-Germanic) *â* = Goth. *ê*, f., *hope*, *expectation*, ME. *wene*, OHG. MHG. *wân*, *opinion*, *belief*, *hope*, NHG. *wahn*, m., *delusion*, *fancy*.]

wēsi, **wēsun** (**-uþ** = **-uh**); prt. of **wisan** (204).

-widan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to bind*, in **ga-w**. [OHG. *wetan*, MHG. *weten*, *to bind*, *join*, *yoke*. Its √ is containd also in OE. *wæd*, f., *wæde*, n., ME. *wède*, NE. *weed*, *garment*.]

widuwō, f. (112), *widow*; Lu. II, 37. [OE. *widewe*, *widwe*, f., ME. *widewe*, NE. *widow*.]

-wigan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to move*, *shake up*, in **ga-w**. [OE. *wegan*, ME. *weye*, *to carry*, *bear*, *move*, *weigh*, NE. *weigh*.]

wigs, m. (91), *way*; Mt. V, 25. Mk. I, 2. 3. IV, 4. 15. Lu. II, 44. [OE. *weg*, m., ME. *wei*, *wey*, NE. *way*.]

wileis, prs. opt. of **wiljan**.

Wilia (40, n. 1), pr. n.

wilja, m. (108), *wil*; Mt. VI, 10. Mk. III, 35. Lu. II, 14. II. Cor. I, 1. [< **wiljan**. OE. *willa*, m., ME. *wille*, NE. *wil*.]

wilja-halpei (88^a), f. (113, n. 2), *special favor*. [< ***wiljahalps**, adj., < **wilja-** (stem of **-wiljis**, in cpds., *willing*, < **wiljan**) + **-halps** = OE. *heald*, adj., *inclined*; cp. OHG. *halda*, MHG. NHG. *halde*, f., *declivity*.]

wiljan, anv. (205), *to wil*, *wish*, (1) abs.; Mk. I, 40. 41. (2) w. acc.; Mt. V, 40. Mk. III, 13. (3) w. **swa filu swê**; Skeir. VII, c. (4) w. inf.; Mt. V, 40. 42. II. Cor. I, 15. V, 4. Skeir. VII, c; w. acc. and inf. (**wisan** being understood); II. Cor. I, 8. [OE. *willan* (prt. *wolde*, *wulde*), ME. *wille* (prt. *wolde*), NE. *wil* (prt. *would*).]

wilpeis, adj. (127), *wild*; Mk. I, 6 (gloss). [OE. *wilde*, ME. *wild*, NE. *wild*.]

wilwan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to plunder*, *rob*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 27.—Cpd. **dis-w**.

-windan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wind*, only in **bi-** (**du-**, **ga-**, **us-**) **w.**, *to wind round*,

inwrap, swathe, w. acc.; Lu. II, 7; pp. **biwundans**, *wrapt*; Lu. II, 12. [OE. windan, ME. winde, NE. wind.]

winds, m. (91), *wind*; Mk. IV, 37. 39. 41. [OE. wind, m., ME. NE. wind.]

winnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to suffer, sorrow*, (1) abs.; Lu. II, 48. (2) w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 6. [OE. winnan, *to fight, struggl, toil*, ge-w., *to (obtain by fighting), win*, ME. winne, *to fight, acquire, win*, NE. win.]

wis, n. (94), *a calm*; Mk. IV, 39. [< **wisan**.]

wisan, stv. (176, n. 1), (1) *to dwell, abide, remain*; II. Cor. III, 11. 14. V, 6. (2) *to be, be present, exist, liv.* (In this and the follg. senses **wisan** supplies the defects of the sb. v.: **im, is, ist, sijau**, etc.; s. 204. It is frequently understood. —For **nist**, etc., s. 10, n. 2; 4, n. 1); Mt. VI, 30. Lu. II, 25. 36. II. Cor. IV, 7. Skeir. VII, b. **ufarassus w.**, *to abound*; II. Cor. I, 5. (3) w. dat. (as in Gr. which sumtimes has the gen.), *to be, belong or pertain to*; hense *to hav*; so occasionally folld. by a partit. gen.; Mk. I, 24. V, 7. Lu. II, 7. (4) w. a gen. in the pred., *to be of, belong to*, (a) poss.; II. Cor. II, 3, (b) qualitativ; Mk. V, 42. (5) *to be anything or in any manner*, (a) w. an adv. in the pred.; Mt. VI, 25. Mk. IV, 26. 36; (b) w. a prep. in the pred.; Skeir. VII, a; (c) the pred. is a complete sentence or an elliptical frase (as in Gr.), (α) in a dir. quotation; Mt. V, 37. II. Cor. I, 18; (β) introduced by a rel. particl: **patei**; Mk. II, 16; **parei**; Mk. IV, 15; **swaswê**; Mt. VI, 5; (d) the pred. is a prsp. denoting duration; Mt. V, 25. Mk. I, 4. 22. 39. II, 6. 18. IV, 38. V, 5. 40. Lu. II, 8. 33. 51. II. Cor. I, 9. II, 9. 11. 17. V, 19; (e) the pred. is a pp., (α) w. an act. meaning; Mk. I, 33; cp. II, 24. 26. III, 4. II. Cor. IV, 10. V, 10; (β) w. a pass. meaning; Mk. I, 6. V, 11. Lu. II, 26. II. Cor. IV, 3; preceded by the art.; Mk. IV, 16. 18. 20. V, 14; **wisan** being auxiliary v.; Mt. V, 21. 27. 31. 33. 38. 43. Mk. I, 2. 5. 9. III, 9. 21. IV, 11. V, 4. Lu. II, 3. 11. 17. 20. 21. 23. 24. 33. II. Cor. I, 4. 8. Skeir. VII, c; (f) the pred. is a rel. clause (cp. (c), abuv); Mk. IV, 22. II. Cor. II, 2. Skeir. VII, d; (g) the pred. is an adj.; Mt. V, 29. 30. 48. VI, 22. 23. 26. Mk. I, 7. II, 9. 25. III, 29. IV, 17. 31. 40. V, 18. 34. Lu. II, 5. 25. II. Cor. I, 18. II, 16. III, 3. 5. 10. IV, 18. V, 6. 8. 11.—Cp. also 5, e, α, abuv; (h) the pred. is a sb., either alone or w. an attribute; Mt. V, 34. 35. VI, 12. 22. 23. Mk. I, 11. 16. II, 28. III, 11. 35. IV, 38. V, 9. Lu. II, 2. 11. 12. 25. 37. II. Cor. I, 7. 12. 14. 19. 24. II, 15. III, 2. 3. 9. 17. IV, 4; (i) the pred. is a prn., (α) interr.; Mk. I, 24. 27. III, 33. IV, 41. V, 9; (β) poss.; Mt. VI, 13; (j) the pred. is a num., (α) def.; Mk. V, 13; (β) indef.; Mk. II, 15. V, 9. (6) *to be, be calld, mean: pat' ist, that is (to say); patei ist, which is, that is (to say)*; Mk. III, 17. V, 41; **hwa ist patei, how is it that?**; Mk. II, 16. (7) *to be, be present, be found*, (a) w. an adv.: **hêr**; Skeir. VII, a; **jainar**; Mk. III, 1. V, 11. Lu. II, 6; **parei**; Mk. II, 4. V, 40. II. Cor. III, 17; **paruh**; Mt. VI, 21. II. Cor. III, 17; **ûta**; Mk. I, 45; (b) w. a prep.: **ana**; Mk. I, 45. IV, 1. 38. Lu. II, 25. 40; **at**; II. Cor. I, 17; **faúra**; Mk. V, 21; **fram**; II. Cor. I, 2; **in**; Mt. V, 25. VI, 4. Mk. I, 13. 23. II, 1. IV, 36. V, 5. 25. Lu. II, 5. 8. 25. 44. 49. II. Cor. I, 1. V, 4. Skeir. VII, b; **mip**; Mk. I, 13. II, 19. 26. III, 14. IV, 36. V, 18; **ufar filu wisan, to abound**; II. Cor. I, 5; **us**; Mt. V, 37. Lu. II, 4. II. Cor. III, 5; **wipra**; Mk. IV, 15.—Cpds. **at-**, **ufar-w.** [Goth. **wisan**, prt. **was**, etc., < √ wes. OE. wesan, prsp. wesende, imper. sg. wes, pl. wesað; prt. 1st and 3d pers. sg. wæs, 2nd pers. wære, pl. wæron; subj. sg. wære, pl. wæron; ME. inf. wese, prt. 1st and 3d pers. sg. wæs, was, 2nd pers. wære, were, pl. wæren, weren; subj. wære, were; NE. prt. sg. was, pl. wer.—Goth. **im, siju, sijau**, etc., < √ es:-s. OE. 1st pers. sg. eom, eam, am (North.), 2nd pers. eart, 3d pers. is, pl. sind (t), siondun, sindun, North. aron beside sint (d), sindon; subj. sg. sîe, sî, etc.; ME. 1st pers. sg. eom, eam, am, 2nd pers. eart, art, 3d pers. is, pl. sind, sinden, aren, are; subj. sg. seo, si, pl. seon, sion, sien; NE. 1st pers. sg. am, 2nd pers. art, 3d pers. is, pl. ar.]

wissêdun, prt. of **witan**, prt.-prs.

wit, dual of **ik**.

witan, wv. (197, n. 1), *to look at, giv attention, observ, wach*, w. dat.; Mk. III, 2; **w. wahtwôm ufarô** w. dat., *to keep wach over*; Lu. II, 8. [< √ of **witan**, *to know*. OHG. (ga-, ir-) wizên, *to pay attention, observ.*]

witan (30), prt.-prs. (197), *to know*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 27. Lu. II, 43. (2) w. acc.; Mk. IV, 13. V, 33. II. Cor. V, 11. (3) w. a clause introduced by **patei**; Mt. VI, 32. Mk. II, 10. Lu. II, 49. II. Cor. I, 7. IV, 14. V, 1. 6. (4) w. an indir. question; Mt. VI, 3. [OE. witan, 1st and 3d pers. sg. prs. ind. wât (Goth. **wait**), prt. wiste, ME. wite, prs. wot, prt. wiste, NE. wot, wist; to wit < ME. to wite(n), OE. tô witanne, gerund.]

witôp (gen. **witôdis**), n. (94), *law*; Mt. V, 17. 18. Lu. II, 22. 23. 24. 27. 39. [< a lost v. **witôn** (= OE. witian, ME. witie, *to destin*) + suff. **-da**; < √ of **witan**, *to know*.]

witubni (30), n. (95), *knowledge*. [< **witan**, *to know*, + suff. **-ubnja**.]

witum, pl. of **wait**.

wipra, prep. w. acc., (1) local, *over against, by, near, to*; Mk. IV, 1. 15. II. Cor. V, 12. (2) metaphorical, (a) in a friendly sense, *to, toward*; (b) in a hostile sense, *against, to, for*; Mk. III, 24. 25. [OE. ME. *wiðer*, prep., *against*, NE. *wither-* (in the cpd. *withernam*, a law term in England, *a second or reciprocal writ, a writ of reprisal*; -nam < *niman* = Goth. **niman**), OHG. *widar*, MHG. *wider*, NHG. *wider*, prep., *against*, *wieder*, adv., *again, back*.]

wiprus, m., *lam*. [OE. *weðer*, m., ME. NE. *wether*.]

wlaitôn, wv. (190), *to look round about*; Mk. V, 32. [< a lost sb. (= ON. *leit*, f., *inquiry, serch*) < ***wleit**an. OE. *wlâtian*, *to look*.]

wlits, m. (101, n. 1), *face, countenance*; II. Cor. III, 7. [< ***wleit**an (s. **andawleizn**). OE. *wlite*, m., ME. *wlite*, *figure, look*.]

wôkains (35), f. (103, n. 1), *waching*. [< ***wôkan** (+ suff. **-ai-ni-**), *to wach*, < a lost sb. < **wakan**.]

wôkrs, m. (91, n. 2), *uzury*. [Apparently < √ of **wakan** (prt. **wôk**) + suff. **-ra-**. OE. *wôcor*, f., *progeny, posterity*, OHG. *wuohhar*, MHG. *wuocher*, m. n., *produce, fruit, profit, uzury*, NHG. *wucher*, m., *uzury*.]

wôpjan, wv. (187), *to cry aloud, cry out, cry*; Mk. I, 3.—Cpd. **uf-w.** (63, n. 1). [OE. *wêpan* (stv., w. the prs. in-jo-), *to cry aloud, complain, bewail*, ME. *wepe* (stv.), NE. *weep* (wv.).]

wôpeis, adj. (128), *sweet, mild, plezant*; **dauns wôpi**, *sweet savor*; II. Cor. II, 15. [OE. *wêðe*, adj., *sweet, mild*.]

***wôps**, **wôds** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *mad, possest*; Mk. V, 15. 16. 18. [OE. ME. *wôd*, NE. *wood* (obs.), *mad, possest, furious*.]

wrakja, f. (97), *persecution*; Mk. IV, 17. [< **wrikan** + suff. **-jô-**.]

wratôn, wv. (190), *to go, journey*; Lu. II, 41. [ON. *rata*, *to journey, travel*.]

wrêpus (**wriþus**; 7, n. 3), m. (205), *herd*. [OE. *wræð*, f., *herd, troop*.]

wrikan, stv. (176, n. 1), *to persecute*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 44; **wrikans**, *persecuted*; II. Cor. IV, 9. [OE. *wrecan*, *to drive, urge; avenge, punish*, ME. *wreke*, NE. *wreak*.]

-wrisqan, stv. (174, n. 1), in **ga-wr.**, *to produce fruit*. [ON. **reskva*, pp. *roskenn*, *grown*.]

wrôhjan, wv. (187), *to accuse*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 2. [< **wrôhs**, f., *accusation*. OE. *wrêgan* (< *wrôgian*), ME. *wreie*, OHG. *ruogen* (< *ruege*, f. *jô-stem*), MHG. *rüegen*, *to accuse*, NHG. *rügen*, *to reprove*.]

wulan, stv. (173, n. 2; 175, n. 2), *to wallop, boil; be fervent*. [Cf. OE. *weallan* (prt. *wêoll*), ME. *walle*, OHG. *wallan* (prt. *wial*), MHG. *wallen* (prt. *wiel*), NHG. *wallen* (wv.), *to bubbl, boil*; also OE. *wellan*, wv., ME. *welle*, NE. *well*, *to issue forth, spring*.]

wulfs, m. (91), *wolf*. [OE. *wulf* (pl. *wulfas*), m., ME. *wulf* (pl. *wulves, wolves*), NE. *wolf* (pl. *wolves*).]

Wulfila, pr. n. (108; 221). [Prop. '*litl wolf*', < **wulfs** + suff. **-ilan-**.—Οὐλφίλας.]

wulla, f. (97), *wool*. [OE. *wull*, f., ME. *wulle, wolle*, NE. *wool*.]

wulþags, adj. (124), *gorgeous, honorabl, glorious*; II. Cor. III, 7. 10. [< **wulþus** + suff. **-a-ga-** (a for the stem-vowel u).]

wulþrs, adj. (124), *of wurth, of consequence*; **mais wulþriza wisan**, *to be of more wurth, be better*; Mt. VI, 26. [< **wulþus** + suff. **-ra-**.]

wulþus, m. (105), *glory*; Mt. VI, 13. 29. Lu. II, 9. 14. 32. II. Cor. I, 20. III, 7-11. 18. IV, 4. 6. 15. 17. [< stem *wul* (cf. ON. *Ullr*—*ll* < *lþ*—, name of a god) + suff. **-þu-**.]

wundufni, f. (98), *wound, plague*; Mk. III, 11. [< **wundôn** (< **wunds**, adj., = OE. ME. *wund*, OHG. *wunt*, MHG. *wunt*, -d-, *sore, wounded*, NHG. *wund*, adj., *sore*; **-wundôn** = OE. *wundian*, ME. *wounde*, NE. *wound*) + suff. **-ufnjô-**.]

Xristus (1, n. 4), pr. n. m. (105 and n. 2), *Christ*; Lu. II, 11; gen. **-aus**; II. Cor. II, 10. 12. 15. III, 3. IV, 4. V, 10. 14; dat. **-au**; II. Cor. I, 21. II, 14. 17. III, 14. V, 19; acc. **-u**; Lu. II, 26. II. Cor. I, 5. III, 4. V, 16. 18. 20.—**Iêsius-aus** (gen.); Mk. I, 1. II. Cor. I, 1. 3. 14. IV, 6; **Iêsu-au** (dat.); II. Cor. I, 2; **Iêsu-u** (acc.); II. Cor. IV, 5. [< Χριστός.]

Zaíbaídaius, pr. n., *Zebedee*; gen. **-aus**; Mk. I, 19. III, 17; acc. **-u**; Mk. I, 20. [< Ζεβεδαῖος.]

Zakarias (43), pr. n., *Zacharias*. [< Ζαχαρίας.]

G. H. BALG'S GOTHIC PUBLICATIONS:

A COMPARATIV GLOSSARY OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE, WITH ESPECIAL REFERENCE TO ENGLISH AND GERMAN, *bound* \$5.00

THE FIRST GERMANIC BIBLE TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK BY THE GOTHIC BISHOP WULFILA IN THE FOURTH CENTURY, AND THE OTHER REMAINS OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE, EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, A SYNTAX, AND A GLOSSARY, *bound* 3.25

BRAUNE'S GOTHIC GRAMMAR, WITH SELECTIONS FOR READING AND A GLOSSARY, EDITED WITH EXPLANATORY NOTES, COMPLETE CITATIONS, DERIVATIONS AND CORRESPONDENCES, *bound* 1.35

☞ **The hole set, bound \$7.50.** ☜

ADDRESS:

G. H. BALG,
623 FIFTH ST.
MILWAUKEE, Wis.

TRANSCRIBER'S NOTES

PM. Note: Balg's translation is a bit awkward. He knew quite a number of languages so well that he wrote books about them, but he had his own view of English orthography. He frequently left out "e" when the "e" was not pronounced, like in "ar" (for "are"), "hav", "givn" etc. He did this consistently, so this was his deliberate choice.

On p. x the reference "Brugm., Grundriss der vergleichenden grammatik der indog. sprachen von K. Brugmann (Engl. edition). Strassburg 1886-92" is the German ed.; the English one, to which refs. in this book apply, is *Elements of the Comparative Grammar of the Indo-Germanic Languages*, New York 1888-95.

Silently corrected simple spelling, grammar, and typographical errors.

Retained anachronistic and non-standard spellings as printed.

*** END OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK A GOTHIC GRAMMAR, WITH SELECTIONS
FOR READING AND A GLOSSARY ***

Updated editions will replace the previous one—the old editions will be renamed.

Creating the works from print editions not protected by U.S. copyright law means that no one owns a United States copyright in these works, so the Foundation (and you!) can copy and distribute it in the United States without permission and without paying copyright royalties. Special rules, set forth in the General Terms of Use part of this license, apply to copying and distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works to protect the PROJECT GUTENBERG™ concept and trademark. Project Gutenberg is a registered trademark, and may not be used if you charge for an eBook, except by following the terms of the trademark license, including paying royalties for use of the Project Gutenberg trademark. If you do not charge anything for copies of this eBook, complying with the trademark license is very easy. You may use this eBook for nearly any purpose such as creation of derivative works, reports, performances and research. Project Gutenberg eBooks may be modified and printed and given away—you may do practically ANYTHING in the United States with eBooks not protected by U.S. copyright law. Redistribution is subject to the trademark license, especially commercial redistribution.

START: FULL LICENSE THE FULL PROJECT GUTENBERG LICENSE PLEASE READ THIS BEFORE YOU DISTRIBUTE OR USE THIS WORK

To protect the Project Gutenberg™ mission of promoting the free distribution of electronic works, by using or distributing this work (or any other work associated in any way with the phrase "Project Gutenberg"), you agree to comply with all the terms of the Full Project Gutenberg™ License available with this file or online at www.gutenberg.org/license.

Section 1. General Terms of Use and Redistributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works

1.A. By reading or using any part of this Project Gutenberg™ electronic work, you indicate that you have read, understand, agree to and accept all the terms of this license and intellectual property (trademark/copyright) agreement. If you do not agree to abide by all the terms of this agreement, you must cease using and return or destroy all copies of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works in your possession. If you paid a fee for obtaining a copy of or access to a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work and you do not agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement, you may obtain a refund from the person or entity to whom you paid the fee as set forth in paragraph 1.E.8.

1.B. "Project Gutenberg" is a registered trademark. It may only be used on or associated in any way with an electronic work by people who agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement. There are a few things that you can do with most Project Gutenberg™ electronic works even without complying with the full terms of this agreement. See paragraph 1.C below. There are a lot of things you can do with Project Gutenberg™ electronic works if you follow the terms of this agreement and help preserve free future access to Project Gutenberg™ electronic works. See paragraph 1.E below.

1.C. The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation ("the Foundation" or PGLAF), owns a compilation copyright in the collection of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works. Nearly all the individual works in the collection are in the public domain in the United States. If an individual work is unprotected by copyright law in the United States and you are located in the United States, we do not claim a right to prevent you from copying, distributing, performing, displaying or creating derivative works based on the work as long as all references to Project Gutenberg are removed. Of course, we hope that you will support the

Project Gutenberg™ mission of promoting free access to electronic works by freely sharing Project Gutenberg™ works in compliance with the terms of this agreement for keeping the Project Gutenberg™ name associated with the work. You can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by keeping this work in the same format with its attached full Project Gutenberg™ License when you share it without charge with others.

1.D. The copyright laws of the place where you are located also govern what you can do with this work. Copyright laws in most countries are in a constant state of change. If you are outside the United States, check the laws of your country in addition to the terms of this agreement before downloading, copying, displaying, performing, distributing or creating derivative works based on this work or any other Project Gutenberg™ work. The Foundation makes no representations concerning the copyright status of any work in any country other than the United States.

1.E. Unless you have removed all references to Project Gutenberg:

1.E.1. The following sentence, with active links to, or other immediate access to, the full Project Gutenberg™ License must appear prominently whenever any copy of a Project Gutenberg™ work (any work on which the phrase “Project Gutenberg” appears, or with which the phrase “Project Gutenberg” is associated) is accessed, displayed, performed, viewed, copied or distributed:

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.org. If you are not located in the United States, you will have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg™ electronic work is derived from texts not protected by U.S. copyright law (does not contain a notice indicating that it is posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied and distributed to anyone in the United States without paying any fees or charges. If you are redistributing or providing access to a work with the phrase “Project Gutenberg” associated with or appearing on the work, you must comply either with the requirements of paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 or obtain permission for the use of the work and the Project Gutenberg™ trademark as set forth in paragraphs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individual Project Gutenberg™ electronic work is posted with the permission of the copyright holder, your use and distribution must comply with both paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 and any additional terms imposed by the copyright holder. Additional terms will be linked to the Project Gutenberg™ License for all works posted with the permission of the copyright holder found at the beginning of this work.

1.E.4. Do not unlink or detach or remove the full Project Gutenberg™ License terms from this work, or any files containing a part of this work or any other work associated with Project Gutenberg™.

1.E.5. Do not copy, display, perform, distribute or redistribute this electronic work, or any part of this electronic work, without prominently displaying the sentence set forth in paragraph 1.E.1 with active links or immediate access to the full terms of the Project Gutenberg™ License.

1.E.6. You may convert to and distribute this work in any binary, compressed, marked up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, including any word processing or hypertext form. However, if you provide access to or distribute copies of a Project Gutenberg™ work in a format other than “Plain Vanilla ASCII” or other format used in the official version posted on the official Project Gutenberg™ website (www.gutenberg.org), you must, at no additional cost, fee or expense to the user, provide a copy, a means of exporting a copy, or a means of obtaining a copy upon request, of the work in its original “Plain Vanilla ASCII” or other form. Any alternate format must include the full Project Gutenberg™ License as specified in paragraph 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Do not charge a fee for access to, viewing, displaying, performing, copying or distributing any Project Gutenberg™ works unless you comply with paragraph 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. You may charge a reasonable fee for copies of or providing access to or distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works provided that:

- You pay a royalty fee of 20% of the gross profits you derive from the use of Project Gutenberg™ works calculated using the method you already use to calculate your applicable taxes. The fee is owed to the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, but he has agreed to donate royalties under this paragraph to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation. Royalty payments must be paid within 60 days following each date on which you prepare (or are legally required to prepare) your periodic tax returns. Royalty payments should be clearly marked as such and sent to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation at the address specified in Section 4, “Information about donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation.”
- You provide a full refund of any money paid by a user who notifies you in writing (or by e-mail) within 30 days of receipt that s/he does not agree to the terms of the full Project Gutenberg™ License. You must require such a user to return or destroy all copies of the works possessed in a physical medium and discontinue all use of and all access to other copies of Project Gutenberg™ works.
- You provide, in accordance with paragraph 1.F.3, a full refund of any money paid for a work or a replacement copy, if a defect in the electronic work is discovered and reported to you within 90 days of receipt of the work.
- You comply with all other terms of this agreement for free distribution of Project Gutenberg™ works.

1.E.9. If you wish to charge a fee or distribute a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work or group of works on different terms than are set forth in this agreement, you must obtain permission in writing from the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the manager of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark. Contact the Foundation as set forth in Section 3 below.

1.F.

1.F.1. Project Gutenberg volunteers and employees expend considerable effort to identify, do copyright research on, transcribe and proofread works not protected by U.S. copyright law in creating the Project Gutenberg™ collection. Despite these efforts, Project Gutenberg™ electronic works, and the medium on which they may be stored, may contain “Defects,” such as, but not limited to, incomplete, inaccurate or corrupt data, transcription errors, a copyright or other intellectual property infringement, a defective or damaged disk or other medium, a computer virus, or computer codes that damage or cannot be read by your equipment.

1.F.2. LIMITED WARRANTY, DISCLAIMER OF DAMAGES - Except for the “Right of Replacement or Refund” described in paragraph 1.F.3, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, and any other party distributing a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work under this agreement, disclaim all liability to you for damages, costs and expenses, including legal fees. YOU AGREE THAT YOU HAVE NO REMEDIES FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT LIABILITY, BREACH OF WARRANTY OR BREACH OF CONTRACT EXCEPT THOSE PROVIDED IN PARAGRAPH 1.F.3. YOU AGREE THAT THE FOUNDATION, THE TRADEMARK OWNER, AND ANY DISTRIBUTOR UNDER THIS AGREEMENT WILL NOT BE LIABLE TO YOU FOR ACTUAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONSEQUENTIAL, PUNITIVE OR INCIDENTAL DAMAGES EVEN IF YOU GIVE NOTICE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH DAMAGE.

1.F.3. LIMITED RIGHT OF REPLACEMENT OR REFUND - If you discover a defect in this electronic work within 90 days of receiving it, you can receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for it by sending a written explanation to the person you received the work from. If you received the work on a physical medium, you must return the medium with your written explanation. The person or entity that provided you with the defective work may elect to provide a replacement copy in lieu of a refund. If you received the work electronically, the person or entity providing it to you may choose to give you a second opportunity to receive the work electronically in lieu of a refund. If the second copy is also defective, you may demand a refund in writing without further opportunities to fix the problem.

1.F.4. Except for the limited right of replacement or refund set forth in paragraph 1.F.3, this work is provided to you ‘AS-IS’, WITH NO OTHER WARRANTIES OF ANY KIND, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO WARRANTIES OF MERCHANTABILITY OR FITNESS FOR ANY PURPOSE.

1.F.5. Some states do not allow disclaimers of certain implied warranties or the exclusion or limitation of certain types of damages. If any disclaimer or limitation set forth in this agreement violates the law of the state applicable to this agreement, the agreement shall be interpreted to make the maximum disclaimer or limitation permitted by the applicable state law. The invalidity or unenforceability of any provision of this agreement shall not void the remaining provisions.

1.F.6. INDEMNITY - You agree to indemnify and hold the Foundation, the trademark owner, any agent or employee of the Foundation, anyone providing copies of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works in accordance with this agreement, and any volunteers associated with the production, promotion and distribution of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works, harmless from all liability, costs and expenses, including legal fees, that arise directly or indirectly from any of the following which you do or cause to occur: (a) distribution of this or any Project Gutenberg™ work, (b) alteration, modification, or additions or deletions to any Project Gutenberg™ work, and (c) any Defect you cause.

Section 2. Information about the Mission of Project Gutenberg™

Project Gutenberg™ is synonymous with the free distribution of electronic works in formats readable by the widest variety of computers including obsolete, old, middle-aged and new computers. It exists because of the efforts of hundreds of volunteers and donations from people in all walks of life.

Volunteers and financial support to provide volunteers with the assistance they need are critical to reaching Project Gutenberg™'s goals and ensuring that the Project Gutenberg™ collection will remain freely available for generations to come. In 2001, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation was created to provide a secure and permanent future for Project Gutenberg™ and future generations. To learn more about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation and how your efforts and donations can help, see Sections 3 and 4 and the Foundation information page at www.gutenberg.org.

Section 3. Information about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation is a non-profit 501(c)(3) educational corporation organized under the laws of the state of Mississippi and granted tax exempt status by the Internal Revenue Service. The Foundation's EIN or federal tax identification number is 64-6221541. Contributions to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation are tax deductible to the full extent permitted by U.S. federal laws and your state's laws.

The Foundation's business office is located at 809 North 1500 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887. Email contact links and up to date contact information can be found at the Foundation's website and official page at www.gutenberg.org/contact

Section 4. Information about Donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

Project Gutenberg™ depends upon and cannot survive without widespread public support and donations to carry out its mission of increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be freely distributed in machine-readable form accessible by the widest array of equipment including outdated equipment. Many small donations (\$1 to \$5,000) are particularly important to maintaining tax exempt status with the IRS.

The Foundation is committed to complying with the laws regulating charities and charitable donations in all 50 states of the United States. Compliance requirements are not uniform and it takes a considerable effort, much paperwork and many fees to meet and keep up with these requirements. We do not solicit donations in locations where we have not received written confirmation of compliance. To SEND DONATIONS or determine the status of compliance for any particular state visit www.gutenberg.org/donate.

While we cannot and do not solicit contributions from states where we have not met the solicitation requirements, we know of no prohibition against accepting unsolicited donations from donors in such states who approach us with offers to donate.

International donations are gratefully accepted, but we cannot make any statements concerning tax treatment of donations received from outside the United States. U.S. laws alone swamp our small staff.

Please check the Project Gutenberg web pages for current donation methods and addresses. Donations are accepted in a number of other ways including checks, online payments and credit card donations. To donate, please visit: www.gutenberg.org/donate

Section 5. General Information About Project Gutenberg™ electronic works

Professor Michael S. Hart was the originator of the Project Gutenberg™ concept of a library of electronic works that could be freely shared with anyone. For forty years, he produced and distributed Project Gutenberg™ eBooks with only a loose network of volunteer support.

Project Gutenberg™ eBooks are often created from several printed editions, all of which are confirmed as not protected by copyright in the U.S. unless a copyright notice is included. Thus, we do not necessarily keep eBooks in compliance with any particular paper edition.

Most people start at our website which has the main PG search facility: www.gutenberg.org.

This website includes information about Project Gutenberg™, including how to make donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, how to help produce our new eBooks, and how to subscribe to our email newsletter to hear about new eBooks.